

BOSTON

A GUIDE BOOK



COMPLIMENTS

New England Hardware Dealers' Association

JOINT CONVENTION

National Retail Hardware Association

New England Hardware Dealers' Association

BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS

JUNE 12-15, 1916



Class F 15

Book 303

PRESENTED BY 303

A
GUIDE BOOK OF BOSTON

ADOPTED BY THE

New England Hardware Dealers' Association

FOR THE

JOINT CONVENTION AND EXHIBITION

OF THE

National Retail Hardware Association

AND THE

New England Hardware Dealers' Association

HELD AT

MECHANICS' BUILDING

BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS



F. ALEXANDER CHANDLER

Editor of Hardware Convention Edition

JUNE 12-16, 1916

100
100
100

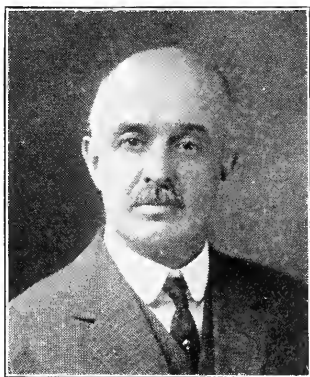
100
100



G. A. PAULY
Treasurer
St. Louis, Mo.



C. T. WOODWARD
1st Vice President
Carlinville, Ill.



D. FLETCHER BARBER
President
Boston, Mass.

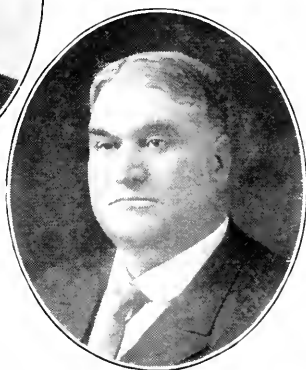


M. L. COREY
Secretary
Argos, Ind.



J. R. GAMBLE
2nd Vice President
Wetumpka, Ala.

OFFICERS OF THE
NATIONAL RETAIL HARDWARE ASSOCIATION
1915-1916



OFFICERS OF THE
NEW ENGLAND HARDWARE DEALERS' ASSOCIATION
1915-1916

JAMES STROCKBINE
1st Vice President
Watertown, Conn.

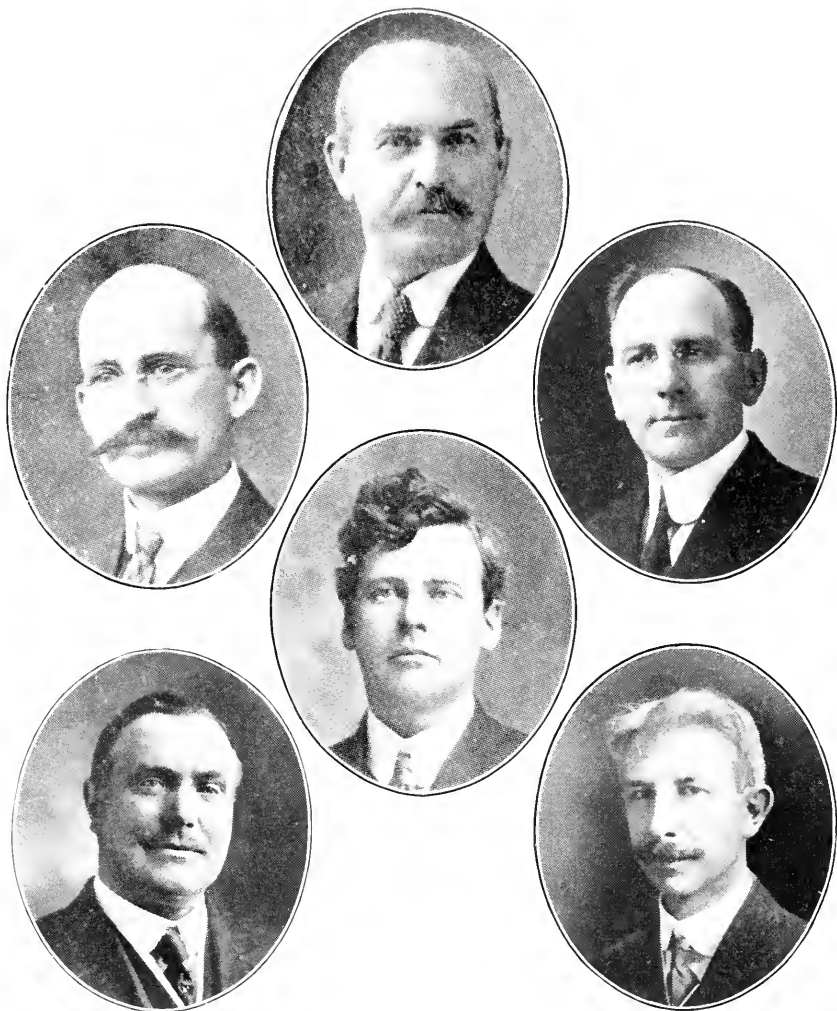
CHAS. O. EATON
2nd Vice President
Brunswick, Me.

JAMES P. MACKAY
Auditor
Brookline, Mass.

GEORGE A. FIEL
Secretary
Boston, Mass.

HENRY M. SANDERS
President
Boston, Mass.

CALVIN M. NICHOLS
Treasurer
Boston, Mass.



BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF THE
NEW ENGLAND HARDWARE DEALERS' ASSOCIATION

1915-1916

W. A. PEARSON
Holyoke, Mass.

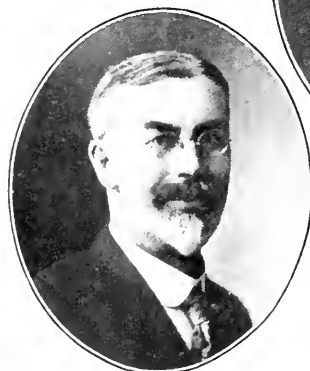
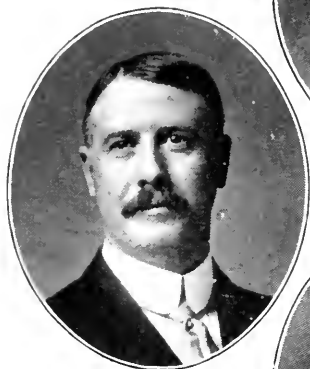
D. N. CLARK
Shelton, Conn.

ARTHUR C. LAMSON
Marlboro, Mass.

WM. K. TOOLE
Pawtucket, R. I.

H. W. SIBLEY
Ware, Mass.

C. H. LANDON
Rutland, Vt.



BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF THE NEW ENGLAND HARDWARE DEALERS' ASSOCIATION

1915-1916

JAMES DE F. PHELPS
Windsor Locks, Conn.

J. DOUGLAS LAW
Springfield, Mass.

JAMES P. MACKEY
Brookline, Mass.

E. C. HOAGUE
Concord, N. H.

B. H. NEWELL
Shelburne Falls, Mass.

WM. B. SCOTT
Newport, R. I.



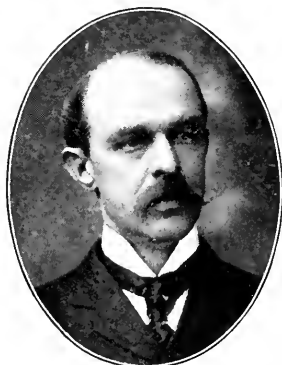
1903 and 1901



1907



1905 and 1906



1894 and 1908



1909

ADVISORY BOARD OF PAST PRESIDENTS
OF THE
NEW ENGLAND HARDWARE DEALERS' ASSOCIATION

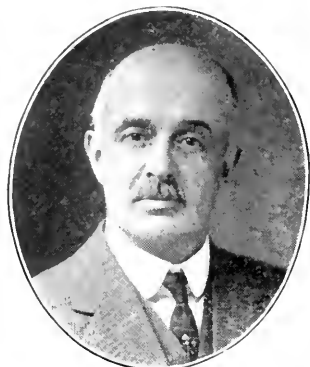
JOHN H. SAYWARD
Haverhill, Mass.

JOHN B. HUNTER
Boston, Mass.

F. ALEXANDER CHANDLER
Boston, Mass.

S. H. THOMPSON
Lowell, Mass.

FRANK E. PEIRSON
Pittsfield, Mass.



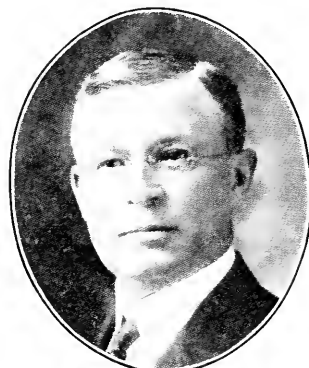
1896 and 1910



1911 and 1912



1913



1914

ADVISORY BOARD OF PAST PRESIDENTS
OF THE
NEW ENGLAND HARDWARE DEALERS' ASSOCIATION

D. FLETCHER BARBER
Boston, Mass.

FRANK E. STACY
Springfield, Mass.

WM. H. SAWYER
Providence, R. I.

ARTHUR J. OSBORNE
Holyoke, Mass.



OFFICERS OF THE
NEW ENGLAND HARDWARE ASSOCIATES
1915-1916

H. G. CLOYES
President
The Yale & Towne Mfg. Co.

FRANK J. SILAY
1st Vice President
Moller & Schumann Co.

FRANK G. HATHAWAY
Treasurer
The Carborundum Co.

JOHN A. O'KEEFE
Secretary
Spencer Kellogg & Co.

THE COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS
EXECUTIVE CHAMBER
STATE HOUSE, BOSTON

May 25, 1916.

MR. F. ALEXANDER CHANDLER,
*Chairman Convention Committee, National and New England
Hardware Dealers' Association.*

32-38 Federal Street, Boston.

DEAR SIR:

I beg to acknowledge receipt of your letter of recent date, advising me of the Convention of the National and New England Retail and Hardware Associations, which is to be held in Boston beginning June 12th of this year.

I take pleasure in extending to the members a cordial welcome on behalf of the Commonwealth. I hope the Convention may be attended by a very large number of your Associations, as it furnishes an opportunity of disseminating a knowledge of the latest mechanical devices and appliances in your trade and of furthering a more friendly spirit among the members of the Associations in nearby cities.

The people of Massachusetts are always glad to have Boston selected as a convention city, and it is my earnest hope that the members will visit the many manufacturing and historic points of interest in this vicinity. I am sure that a most hearty welcome will be accorded your members wherever they go. I should be very glad personally to extend whatever courtesies the Governor of the Commonwealth can on such an occasion.

With best wishes for the success of your Convention, I remain,

Sincerely yours,

S. W. McCALL.

CITY OF BOSTON
OFFICE OF THE MAYOR

April 25, 1916.

NATIONAL RETAIL HARDWARE ASSOCIATION.
NEW ENGLAND RETAIL HARDWARE ASSOCIATION.

Gentlemen:

As Mayor of the City of Boston, I desire to extend to you, in your joint convention, a most hearty welcome to our city. In behalf of our manufacturers, our business men and our citizenship in general I offer you this greeting. Boston is honored by your coming, and it is Boston's wish that your stay will live long in your memories as a period of mutual entertainment, instruction and advancement in your particular line of endeavor.

You will find Boston an ideal convention city — a city whose very environment is conducive to successful business and social meetings. We have unusual advantages, attractions and facilities, and I am of the opinion that your joint convention will meet with nothing but success.

It is a pleasure to have you with us, and I trust that you, gentlemen of the retail hardware trade, will leave Boston with a lively conception of our ability, not alone to entertain, but to offer rare business advantages to those who locate amongst us.

Sincerely,

JAMES M. CURLEY,
Mayor of Boston.

BOSTON CHAMBER OF COMMERCE
177 MILK STREET

BOSTON, MASS., May 18, 1916.

MIR. D. FLETCHER BARBER,

President National Retail Hardware Dealers' Association,
Boston, Mass.

DEAR SIR:

Boston has long been known as one of the most substantial cities of this country, and as such welcomes you, the substantial men of the country, who represent what can well be said to be the most substantial of all retail merchandise — hardware.

We are all prone to speak from experience, and in our Chamber of Commerce work we have found among our most valuable members, those affiliated with the retail hardware trade.

Those of you who have not been in Boston, we welcome most of all, because we feel that before leaving here you will realize that the pride which we Bostonians take in our community is fully justified. We regret that we cannot claim for our generation the building of the historic and beautiful spots which I hope you will see while here. It took years and a tremendous amount of energy on the part of our business ancestors to make our city what it is. However, we can show, and hope you will take pains to see, before leaving Boston, the many evidences of commercial and industrial progress, the work of an active and wide-awake business community.

You will find the people of Boston most hospitable. You will find them anxious to welcome you here and to entertain you in a way that will make you leave with the very best impressions of this city.

I hope that nothing but success will attend every phase of this meeting of your Association. May you all, in years to come, look back on your 1916 Boston Convention as most bountiful in pleasure and fruitful in enduring achievement.

Cordially yours,

LOUIS K. LIGGETT,
President.

THE NATIONAL RETAIL HARDWARE ASSOCIATION

OFFICE OF THE PRESIDENT, 124 Summer St., Boston, Mass.

TO THE MEMBERS OF THE NATIONAL RETAIL
HARDWARE ASSOCIATION.

April 18, 1916.

Greeting:

We shall greet our brothers of the Hardware Fraternity with their wives and other invited guests, and welcome them most heartily to Boston, in the delightful month of June.

Those who have been delegates to the National Conventions other years will remember that the New England delegates have endeavored to work faithfully to bring the Convention to Boston. But we have accepted the decisions of the Conventions of former years with good grace each time, and have endeavored to assist in the successes of the meetings wherever held.

We appreciate the honor that has been afforded us by the National Retail Hardware Association in giving to New England the Presidency, and also in coming to Boston for its Seventeenth Annual Convention.

You are coming to the native heath of your National President, and I want to assure you that our New England Association and its individual members have been most ready to offer every support and all assistance toward the success of our National Convention. I believe that each delegate and visitor will note results, to prove that this New England Association has been most active, faithful and efficient, and has shown its ability through its Chairmen and membership in making this Convention the best ever held. We sincerely trust that everyone will realize that we wish to make it so, and any failure will be due to errors of the head and not of the heart.

Every individual member of the various State Associations will be welcome, and I urge that everyone who can, will avail himself of this opportunity, not only to attend the Convention himself, but to bring with him his wife and daughters, and with them visit the historic places that abound in and about Boston.

In this neighborhood more hardware is manufactured than in any other part of the country, and a visit to these factories will alone be worth the time and expense of the trip. And in addition to this — to the warm welcome that awaits you and to the benefits of the Convention — will be the great pleasure of a visit to those hallowed spots, dear to the heart of every true American, in which Boston is rich and which she has preserved for the edification of her countrymen, winning thereby their lasting gratitude and her own just glory.

Let "On to Boston National 1916" be your cry — and a rousing Convention our great aim till June twelfth, when I earnestly hope we shall gather in record-breaking numbers at the Hub of the Universe.

With most cordial greetings, Very truly,
D. FLETCHER BARBER,
President.

**NEW ENGLAND HARDWARE DEALERS' ASSOCIATION
176 FEDERAL STREET**

Boston, May 15, 1916.

TO THE DELEGATES OF THE NATIONAL RETAIL
HARDWARE ASSOCIATION:

On behalf of the members of the New England Hardware Dealers' Association, it gives me great pleasure to extend to you a most cordial welcome to New England and particularly at this season of the year, when all Nature is clothed in her loveliest garb and where we are favored with the most beautiful hills, the most charming valleys, the finest trees, and in Boston we have the ocean at our very door; it has been truly said that New England is really the summer playground, and every Hardware man knows it is the manufacturing centre of Hardware for the United States.

Boston is not only an ideal convention city, but a city that everyone should be anxious to see and know because of its great historical interest, but I shall not dwell on these points, as this guide book was gotten up for that purpose.

We hope the Convention of 1916 will be the largest and most successful in the history of the National Retail Hardware Association, so come and bring the whole family. The ladies have planned a most attractive program for our lady visitors, and we urge you all to come and enjoy the hospitality of the New England Hardware Dealers' Association.

HENRY M. SANDERS,
President.

BOSTON, MASS., May 15, 1916.

TO THE LADIES OF THE NATIONAL RETAIL
HARDWARE ASSOCIATION.

This is to welcome you to Boston; if it be thought that the chill of our northern climate or the Puritanical taciturnity of our speech accompanies a coldness of heart, may this visit undeceive you. We feel sure that our June weather will show you that our climate can be hot with your hottest, and we hope that the heartiness of our greeting may prove to you that the New Englander can extend to her sisters from the other states the same warmth of cordiality and friendship with which she is received when she ventures forth from her northern fastness.

If our entertainment is less lavish than that of the South, or less overwhelming than that of the West, remember that it is extended with no less sincerity.

Come and taste of the hospitality of the Ladies of the New England Hardware Dealers' Association, for it is "small cheer and a great welcome that make a merry feast."

MRS. H. M. SANDERS,
Chairman of Ladies' Committee.

HIGH SPOTS IN HISTORIC BOSTON

By ROY F. SOULE

Editor of *Hardware Age*

To be asked to write an article in the Guide Book of Boston is a reward of merit.

The first time I visited this historic old city it took me just three minutes to get lost, and beyond a knowledge that I was still in Boston I didn't locate myself for three days.

The last time I visited Boston I went straight to the New England Hardware headquarters, at 176 Federal St., without a break, and to friends who have congratulated me upon this accomplishment I haven't yet confessed that I rode those three blocks from the station in a taxicab in order to keep out of the Lost and Found Columns.

It is reported that the man who laid out Boston was not an undertaker, and that he was the owner of a bobtailed brindle bell cow. He laid out the streets following this contrary critter, and the result of his work has been a conundrum to wayfarers ever since. The trails of that bovine animal have been transformed by hustling New Englanders into busy business streets which still bear mute evidence that Old Brindle was trying to get out of ear shot, and that she repeatedly doubled on her trail. This cow was an ancestress of the animal that kicked Mrs. O'Leary's lantern in Chicago, started the big fire and initiated the stock yards and packing houses of the Windy City.

This Guide Book should contain a word of warning. Don't try to travel too fast on Boston streets, or you will contract a case of land sea-sickness, a prevalent and melancholy malady.

Should you by any chance be stricken, apply at once to F. Alexander Chandler for relief. To find him quickly walk a half moon from the Back Bay station and take a trolley.

In the good old days Boston witchcraft was a profession which rivalled ironmongery in popularity and profits. This was long before the Irish invaded the town and early guide books contained the advertisements of practitioners of the art of witchery. Even in that day Boston believed in honest advertising, and the evil damning influence of witches who failed to deliver the goods, often floated away in thin blue trails of smoke. Unfortunate Boston females, born with the handicap of a bad eye, never cease to congratulate themselves that clam-bakes are entertainments which, in polite society, have replaced invitations to witchburnings of the past. George A. Fiel is splendidly posted on "Witch Days in Boston." To find him, apply for information at any beanery.

New England as a whole is famous for cranberries and libraries. D. Fletcher Barber is posted on both. The Public Library is one place you ought to see. Right over the front door a stone mason cut these words, "The Public Library of the City of Boston. Built by the People and Dedicated to the Advancement of Learning. A. D. 1888." In that Library are books by the million and old maids by the score. Go in there for a book and just barely mention what you are interested in, and one of those New England dames will suggest forty-five volumes you ought to read on the subject. Every book worth while refers to eighty or ninety others directly related. Books are like Smith day at the fair. D. F. Barber is one of the few Bostonians who has read 'em all. You will find him at the Library. Get off the New Haven at the Back Bay Station and follow the crowd.

Many things have been lost in Boston. Don't feel lonesome if you get turned around. England lost a ship load of tea in the harbor over a century ago, and she hasn't found it yet. By the way, you ought to know Blackie Daw Whitehead. He's a cross section of the New England Hardware Circle. King George sent him over to locate that cargo of tea, and he stayed. His last report to the King said that he suspected a fellow by the name of Tango. Lock up your bonds and look up Blackie. Inquire in any Tango Tea Parlor.

Then a regiment of Red Coats lost a few breastfuls of cocksureness over at Bunker Hill. It's a long climb for a fat man, but Jim Mackey makes it on low in his Buick. Jim lives in the exclusive section of Boston known as Brookline. Follow the stream and his store is on the right bank. If you can't tell the folks about Jim Mackey and Bunker Hill you will never get a chance to talk to the history class of your local high school, when you go back to the old home town.

Then there's an elm tree near Boston famous as the shady spot where General Burgoyne checked his sword on his first visit to the hub of learning. Burgoyne appreciated the shade after his warm journey from Canada, and it is still a favorite place to stop your car, and dig out your thermos bottle. Daily trips to this historic spot are run under the personal direction of Archie Osborne. Who's Archie? Ask any suffragette in New England and raise your umbrella before she answers.

The city is full of guides and "Go slowly" signs — "Go slow" don't go in Boston. Paul Revere was the first official guide and the crowd he brought to town on one memorable occasion held a convention that has been in executive session ever since. To see the Old North Church where "the lantern was hung in the belfry tower," is something none of us should miss. It is reported that J. B. Hunter has one of the original Paul Revere horseshoes. You are in luck if you can get him to show you the old North Church. To find J. B. is a simple matter. Leave your hotel by the front door, turn to the right, go straight ahead until you are just left of the hotel, and his hardware store is that neat-looking place with a crowd in front of the windows.

Faneuil Hall and Mechanics' Hall are two other places you can't afford to miss seeing. Since before the days when all hardware was sold in bundles Henry M. Sanders has been a recognized authority on these points of interest. Just ask any one for Henry and they will know who you mean.

The leading cigar of Boston is the Blackstone. It is a free burner, but misses fire near the butt. The taste is so distinctively New England that you will light and re-light them. James Strockbine is a specialist on Connecticut fillers. He says it is good form to re-light a Blackstone but an inch in length, despite the fact that strangers may accuse you of lighting a chew.

The architecture of New England may seem strange to you, but the fact is that heaven is so close to Boston that a six-story building gets you as near the Pearly Gates as mortals should be allowed. The law limits buildings to this height, but permits basements of any depth. The coolest basements are called grills, and are exceedingly popular.

I could go on endlessly with good suggestions for the guidance of hardware visitors in Boston. It's a great town with corkscrew streets, corking good people, conservative only in a common sense way, and as cordial as any people anywhere. The more I see of Boston the more certain I am that they built their streets in tangles just for the pleasure it gives the natives to help outsiders find themselves when they get lost.

Write your name and address plainly on your cuffs every evening, and you will be returned safely to your hotel every morning.

For further information regarding Boston, attend every meeting of the Big Convention. Carry a note book and a dictionary in a little leather bag, and you will get by without suspicion.

BOSTON, THE "BOSS TOWN"

On my initial visit to Boston, I asked the first man I met after leaving the railroad station, to direct me to a destination I had in mind. He was unable to aid me, but two other men, who had overheard the inquiry, stopped and offered their services. All three went out of their way a half-block to set me in the right path, and seemed surprised that I made so much of the service. They were used to it, I suppose.

That's Boston!

Boston in June! What more could be desired? Especially to those who were boys some years ago, and read in their school readers and histories of the magnificent record of this city in those days when men loaded their muskets instead of writing notes; read of the school boys of Boston, and their defiance of the King's Governor; of Bunker Hill; of the Old South Church; of Paul Revere's Ride; of the Fathers and Mothers of New England, who were as inflexible in their patriotism as they were austere in their religion. They were prepared in their souls, and the material preparedness followed in sure psychological logic. Boston fascinates one — even her Codfish and Baked Beans take on a taste and an aroma that cannot be approached by truffles and trout elsewhere.

The Hardware Man, or the Hardware Woman, who has a chance to visit Boston and does not improve it, will miss more than pen can describe. In that famous old story, "The Hoosier School-master," the one glittering spot in the life of an old maid was that winter she spent "in Bosting." Happy, indeed, are those who have a chance not only to see Boston in June, but to be towed from place to place by such Pilots of Hospitality as Barber, and Sanders, and Chandler, and Fiel, and "their sisters, their cousins and their aunts!" As Byron might have sung:

There was a sound of revelry by day,
When Bay State Capital had gathered there
All Hardware's beauty, and its chivalry!
When lights shone bravely on the Hardware Men
Of East and West; of Spokane and Palm Beach;
And all went merry as a marriage bell,
And welkins rang with Barber's clarion yell!

JAMES H. KENNEDY,
Editor *Hardware Dealers' Magazine*.

A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE NATIONAL RETAIL HARDWARE ASSOCIATION

By Ex-President W. P. BOGARDUS
of Mt. Vernon, Ohio

To those not connected with the National Retail Hardware Association work, it may be of interest to learn, in a few words, something of its inception, its work and what it has accomplished.

During the World's Fair of 1893 a call for retail hardware merchants to meet in Chicago for the organization of a National Retail Hardware Association was issued; by whom I do not know, nor do I remember the number in attendance. I have, however, since talked of it with four gentlemen who responded to the call, — Mr. A. T. Stebbins of Rochester, Minn.; Mr. I. A. Sibley of South Bend, Ind.; Mr. S. S. Bryan of Titusville, Pa.; and Mr. D. Fletcher Barber of Boston.

Evidently the organization of this project was a few years ahead of time, as nothing came of it—not until a few years later, and after several state organizations had been in successful operation, did the time seem ripe for a national organization.

In February of 1900, Mr. Z. T. Miller of Bloomington, Ill., the president of the Illinois Association, issued invitations to the officers of the state organizations then in existence, to send delegates to Chicago on March 12, for the purpose of organizing a National Association. At this meeting were representatives from Illinois, Minnesota, North Dakota, Michigan, Iowa, Indiana, Wisconsin and Pennsylvania. The enthusiasm and harmony was most inspiring and unbroken by even a ripple, until the point of naming the organization was reached — a mere ripple then, but to my knowledge the only discord at the birth, and during the life thus far, of the National Retail Hardware Association, and therefore worthy of note. This slight controversy sprang up when some of the delegates preferred for the organization the more modest name of Inter State, while others, looking to the future, declared for National Hardware Retail Association.

Inter State won the day, and that little victory was indicative of the conservatism which has always ruled in the councils of the National Retail Hardware Association and was exhibited thus early in its existence.

However, by the following year so many more states had been organized and had sent delegates to the convention, that with one accord in 1901 Inter State stepped down and out for the National Retail Hardware Dealers' Association, from which name the word "dealers" was later omitted.

NATIONAL RETAIL HARDWARE ASSOCIATION

At the second annual meeting of the association, in 1901, the first under the title of National Association, Mr. W. P. Lewis of New Albany, Ind., was elected president. At this meeting Mr. M. L. Corey of Argos, Ind., was elected secretary, and has ably filled the office ever since. His prudence and careful management have carried us through many a difficult place, and we owe much to his wise administration of his office.

Mr. H. G. Cormick of Centralia, Ill., followed Mr. Lewis as president. He was a forceful and good association man.

At the close of Mr. Cormick's term a committee waited on Mr. W. P. Bogardus of Mt. Vernon, Ohio, and asked him if he would advocate a National Retail Hardware Dealers' Mutual Insurance Co. if he was elected president. Mr. Bogardus declined to pledge himself, but evidently what he said to the committee impressed them favorably, for he was nominated and elected president.

A charter for a National Hardware Dealers' Mutual Insurance Co. was taken out Nov. 5, 1903, and Mr. C. H. Miller of Huntingdon, Pa., was made president. Mutual Hardware Insurance has saved our membership thousands of dollars in reduced premiums.

During the years of Mr. Bogardus' incumbency of the office the plan for the president and secretary to visit the several state associations was developed, so that the national might keep in touch with the several state associations and the work they were doing. This meant not less than thirty days' time and at least ten thousand miles of travel. But the work was so interesting and the results so good that the time was given gladly and the discomforts of travel endured without a murmur.

The question of how to meet the constantly increasing expense was ever with us, but the solution came when we decided to issue a monthly magazine devoted exclusively to the interests of the retail hardware man, and to get advertising that would help defray our expenses and benefit the retailer. That the solution was the correct one is evident by the fact that the publication — *The National Hardware Bulletin* — takes a prominent place in the list of trade papers devoted to the interests of hardware men.

At this time the National Retail Association was beginning to attract attention from both manufacturers and jobbers. In 1904 an invitation was given the president and secretary of the National Retail Association to attend the meeting of the Manufacturers and Jobbers, held that year in Atlantic City.

It was the hope of the retailers that good would come out of such a conference, and they gladly accepted the invitation. When they arrived at Atlantic City, they found that neither of them had a place on the program, but that the advocates of parcels post had a place on the program of the manufacturers. It was an embarrassing position, but Mr. T. Jas. Ferneley, the secretary of the Jobbers' Association, solved the problem by recalling all of the jobbers' program and issuing a new one, giving place to

NATIONAL RETAIL HARDWARE ASSOCIATION

the retailers. The first definite opposition to parcels post was voiced by the retailers at this meeting. The effect was so great that pledges given for funds for carrying on the campaign for parcels post were cancelled. The position taken by the retailers seemed so fair that their remarks were ordered printed, and a copy sent to each member of Congress. Business men could see the justice in the case, but when we came in contact with the politicians it was different.

The meeting of the three branches of the hardware trade opened the way for the appointment of a Joint Committee of Manufacturers, Jobbers and Retail men to discuss questions of mutual interest. For several years joint conference meetings were held and of mutual profit, bringing out the difficulties confronting each branch of the trade, and helped each to get the other's point of view. However, a desire for greater speed and more radical action brought about a breach that resulted in the discontinuance of the Joint Committee before its work was done.

Mr. E. M. Bush of Evansville, Ind., was the next president. During his administration outside influences almost succeeded in putting the association on the rocks. But wise counsels and judicious management eventually averted the disaster, and the suit that had been started against the association was settled out of court, and all claims for damage were dropped. It is interesting to note the loyalty of the state organizations, even at this early period. With little money in the treasury to fight a court battle, an appeal for help was made to the states, and within a week pledges and checks poured into the National Headquarters to the amount of \$3,600. One hardware jobber manifested his sympathy by sending a check for \$100. A number of members wrote offering to make personal contributions to the defense fund.

The expense of preparing the case for trial was about \$1,200. Within a year every dollar of the defense fund was returned to the contributing states, but the demonstration of loyalty, of backing and of confidence in the N. R. H. A. carried encouragement and inspiration to every association friend and worker. And that influence still lives today. The lesson of preparedness was heeded, and within the next five years a surplus was accumulated, and is constantly maintained in the treasury sufficient to meet any ordinary emergency.

At the annual meeting held in Boston, Mass., in 1907, Mr. S. R. Miles of Mason City, Iowa, was elected president. Just before the election was completed, Mr. Miles received a telegram, advising him that his store had partially burned the night before. It was with a good deal of hesitancy that Mr. Miles took up the reins of authority while this disaster was facing him.

The work of the association went quietly and steadily on during the administrations of Mr. Miles, Mr. A. T. Stebbins of Janesville, Wis.; Mr. C. H. Williams of Streaton, Ill.; Mr. H. L.

NATIONAL RETAIL HARDWARE ASSOCIATION

McNamara of Janesville, Wis., and Mr. Sharon E. Jones of Richmond, Ind. These were men of unusual ability, and the association grew and waxed strong under their management.

During Mr. McNamara's term it was decided to send delegates to the state associations west of the Rocky Mountains to see if it were possible to get in closer touch with those associations. Mr. Miles and Mr. Bogardus were selected for this work. They visited the Idaho Association at Boise, the Washington Association at Spokane and the Oregon Association at Portland. While these associations were prospering and growing, the time for a closer affiliation did not seem to be ripe, and there was no action taken in the matter. But, ever since the national meetings have been enlivened by the presence of some members of those far-west associations.

For some time an effort had been made to impress on the minds of the retailers the importance of better salesmanship, better appearing stores, more system in the handling of stocks and a greater up-to-dateness, and this effort went so far as to assert that the prices paid for goods was not of such importance as to require much attention, but that all the energies of the retailers should be devoted to the selling end; that goods well bought were half sold, was an old-time fable, and not true. But Mr. H. F. Krenger of Neenah, Wis., with the help of others, brought to the attention of the retailers the fact that buying was quite as important as selling, and that goods must be well bought before they could be sold, and that if goods were not bought right, they could not be sold with any hope of profit.

And so through the administrations of Mr. L. C. Abbott of Marshalltown, Iowa; Mr. C. A. Ireland of Ionia, Mich.; Mr. E. E. Mitchell of Morrillton, Ark.; and Mr. D. F. Barber of Boston, Mass., the Price and Service Bureau of our National Association has been developed, and is proving a great help to our retail trade. It could be of much greater benefit and good if our trade would use it more freely.

There can be no doubt of the value of association work to the retail trade. Cleaner stores, greater ambition, modern methods, and a greater desire to cultivate the trade of both men and women are some of the indications of the progress that has come through the meetings of hardware men in the state and national conventions. The retail hardware trade stands on a firm foundation today because of the inspiration and the ideas received by the men who attend the Hardware Association meetings.

Five times has our National Retail Hardware Convention met in Chicago, twice in Indianapolis, once in Minneapolis, once in St. Louis, once in Milwaukee, once in Denver, once in Little Rock, once in Detroit, once in Jacksonville, once in Indianapolis, once in St. Paul, and now in June of this year again at Boston.

THE NEW ENGLAND HARDWARE DEALERS' ASSOCIATION

(Affiliated with the National Retail Hardware Association)

ORGANIZATION

The New England Hardware Dealers' Association was organized March 15, 1893, with a membership including wholesale and retail hardware dealers. The association held monthly meetings during seven or nine months of the year, which included business session and banquet, followed by entertainment and addresses by members or guests upon timely subjects.

The work consisted of regulation of prices to a greater or less degree, and aided materially in promoting social intercourse among our constituent dealers.

REORGANIZATION

March 9, 1904, a meeting was held at the Boston Merchants' Association to reorganize the association. This reorganization was brought about as a result of a conference between some of the wholesale and retail dealer members, who believed that the association could develop into a larger field of work as a strictly retailers' association, in view of the fact that a jobbers' association, known as the New England Iron and Hardware Association, had been organized.

At the time of the reorganization an election of officers was held and a new constitution and by-laws adopted. A series of circular letters were issued and sent to every retail hardware dealer in New England whose address was available to the secretary. As a result a large number of new members were secured and the new routine entered upon.

The new order of things included regular monthly meetings of the executive committee at the rooms of the Boston Merchants' Association, and annual meetings of the entire membership on the "convention" plan, the idea in having a less number of general meetings being that a small committee could investigate and execute the business of the association better than the whole membership, and that less frequent general meetings in our large territory would be much more interesting and effective and more largely attended, especially in view of the fact that many smaller local associations of our trade are being formed in our section to handle many of the detail arrangements.

As a result of our association executive committee work, a number of irregularities reported to them by members have been promptly, amicably and satisfactorily adjusted, and, we believe, as would not be possible by individual action.

NEW ENGLAND HARDWARE DEALERS' ASSOCIATION

OUR FIRST ANNUAL CONVENTION

Our first annual convention was held at the Hotel Vendome, Boston, on March 15 and 16, 1905. A number of prominent manufacturers made displays in halls adjacent to the meeting rooms, which proved very interesting to the large number present. The meetings were addressed by prominent speakers, whose remarks were of much value and well received.

THE "CONVENTION" PLAN

The "Convention" plan was a new departure of our trade in New England, and which we believe, creates a feeling of fellowship and enthusiasm among our members and friends such as can be brought about in no other way.

We believe that interchange of ideas and experience among members of the same trade, coming from persons engaged in pursuit of trade in the same lines, but under different conditions, will result mutually profitable to all concerned, just as conventions and meetings of co-operative associations like ours should.

OUR CONVENTIONS

Our 1906 annual convention and exhibition was held at the Hotel Vendome in Boston.

In 1907 the National Association accepted our invitation to be our guests and met with us in joint convention held at the New American House, Boston, where we also held an exhibition.

In 1908 we again held our convention and exhibition at the Hotel Vendome, Boston.

In 1909 we accepted the invitation of our membership from western New England, and held our convention and exhibition in Springfield, Mass.

In 1910 our convention and exhibition had assumed such proportions as to necessitate larger quarters, and we therefore held our 1910 convention and exhibition in the Mechanics Building, Boston.

The convention and exhibition of 1911 and 1912 were held in Mechanics Building.

In 1913 we again accepted the invitation of our members from western New England and held our convention and exhibition at Springfield, Mass., at this time in the new municipal Auditorium, being the first business organization to bring a convention to this handsome building.

In 1914 we again came to Boston with our convention and exhibition, this time holding same at Horticultural Hall.

In 1915 we again returned to the Mechanics Building, Boston, with our convention and exhibition.

NEW ENGLAND HARDWARE DEALERS' ASSOCIATION

PERMANENT HEADQUARTERS

In 1910 the growth and prospects of the association appeared such as to warrant the undertaking of the establishment of a permanent Headquarters, and same were established in the Weld Building, at 176 Federal Street, Boston.

The Headquarters have been maintained since and proven to be invaluable and of great assistance to the members as a meeting place and central bureau for the exchange of information and general knowledge of trade value.

The office of permanent Secretary, which was created in 1910, was first held by Ralph W. Richards, later succeeded by George A. Fiel, the present incumbent.

The *New England Hardware News*, the official organ of our Association, is edited monthly from Headquarters, by the Secretary.

OUR PLANS FOR THE FUTURE

Realizing that changes in our business life are rapidly taking place, we shall attempt by co-operation to meet these conditions and to secure for each member every advantage to be gained by unity of action and purpose.

Some of the objects to be obtained are:

1. Closer social and business relations, with the purpose in view of exchange of unsalable goods, interchange of opinions in matters of credit and other matters of valuable information.

2. Prevention of trade abuses and grievances by having same reported promptly to the executive committee of the association for investigation and action.

3. Securing the benefits of unity and consequent strength in the more general matters of trade arbitration and legislation, more or less affecting one another's business and social life.

It is not intended to encourage any scheme of individuals or firms, but to consider and act upon all matters pertaining to the welfare of the trade.

OUR AFFILIATED ORGANIZATIONS

Our association is affiliated with the National Retail Hardware Association, and one of our members is president of that association.

We are also affiliated with the Chamber of Commerce of the United States of America, the Massachusetts State Board of Trade, the National Fire Prevention Association, the National One Cent Letter Postage Association and the National Peace Conference.

Various local boards of trade and chambers of commerce and local hardware associations are represented by membership in our association.

THE NEW ENGLAND HARDWARE ASSOCIATES

At our convention in 1910 a group of manufacturers, jobbers and their representatives, who were not eligible under our by-laws to membership regularly in our Association, but who were interested in our general work, associated themselves together into an organization known as the New England Hardware Associates.

This organization have held meetings regularly, coincident with our meetings and have been of great assistance and co-operation in the general hardware association movement in our midst.

The Associate body has steadily grown in membership, and it is expected to reach a total of a round 500 members before the National Convention, to be held here in June.

THE NATIONAL RETAIL HARDWARE ASSOCIATION

The National Retail Hardware Association has upon its rolls at present about 15,000 active members, representing that number of live, up-to-date retail hardware men. The association is fast increasing in membership through the addition of local territorial organization and the formation of many new local associations. It is expected that in a very short time the enrollment will pass the 25,000 mark. The national officers are exceptionally fitted for their executive duties, and meet and act upon matters of vital interest to the trade individually and collectively in a wise and effective manner.

The National Bulletin, published quarterly, is mailed free to National Association members, and contains full pages of information, suggestions and timely hints, and warnings of doings and things necessary to be done for the perfection and harmony of trade conditions.

AS TO LOCAL ASSOCIATIONS IN NEW ENGLAND

There are at present a number of local hardware associations in New England which are enabled to handle matters of local importance, such as local credits and price adjustments, in a more satisfactory manner than through the larger field. It is, therefore, the line of action to have representatives or the entire membership of these local associations also join the New England Association, that with us we may co-operatively work out the larger problems arising in our territory and in turn report them to the national organization.

The Secretary will be pleased to communicate at all times and give any available information to aid any dealer toward the formation of a new local association or the affiliation of such with us.

NEW ENGLAND HARDWARE DEALERS' ASSOCIATION

REASONS FOR JOINING THE NEW ENGLAND HARDWARE DEALERS' ASSOCIATION

1. BECAUSE it identifies you with the organization of the hardware men of New England.

2. BECAUSE it places you in touch with the best dealers in other states by giving you a membership in the NATIONAL ASSOCIATION, and the *National Hardware Bulletin* FREE.

3. BECAUSE there are issues to be met and questions settled in the hardware trade that need the united intelligence and force of the wide-awake and intelligent dealers acting as a unit.

4. BECAUSE at our convention you will meet and hear many of the most successful men in the hardware business.

5. BECAUSE our association needs your help, experience and backing in carrying out its plans.

6. BECAUSE your business will be improved by our conferences and protected by our efforts against piratical competition and vicious legislation.

7. BECAUSE we need your help and you need ours. This is an age of organization.

AS TO APPLICATIONS FOR MEMBERSHIP

The Secretary is in frequent receipt of inquiries regarding the steps necessary to be taken in order to secure admission to the New England Hardware Dealers' Association and the dues and assessments required. The following extracts from the by-laws answer these inquiries:

ARTICLE I. MEMBERSHIP

Any person in New England engaged in the business of selling hardware at retail, and known and recognized as a regular retail hardware dealer, may become a member of this organization.

ARTICLE II. MEMBERSHIP DUES

Sec. 1. Each individual member of a firm shall be eligible for membership by paying yearly dues.

Sec. 2. The dues of each member shall be \$5.00 per year.

ARTICLE III. APPLICATIONS FOR MEMBERSHIP

Sec. 1. All applications for membership shall be in the blank provided by this association, and shall be accompanied by the membership fee.

Sec. 2. All such applications for membership shall be referred to the Executive Committee, and if approved by them shall be admitted to membership.

THE 1916 JOINT CONVENTION

Believing that it would be of vital interest to the promotion of the best interests of the trade in general — retailer, jobber and manufacturer — to have a national convention in our territory to which representatives of each phase of trade-life might come, our delegates to the 1915 National Convention at St. Paul were instructed to endeavor to secure the 1916 meeting at Boston. Even though many other cities were eagerly working for the convention, the New England delegates did not lose hope.

The delegates had prepared themselves in advance of their attendance with strong letters of invitation from various allied New England commercial bodies and had also prepared a 4000-foot film picture, showing many of the interesting spots, scenically, civically and historically, about New England, and, in addition, views in the plants of sixteen prominent New England hardware manufacturers.

This film was shown privately in New England before its trip to St. Paul, and the attendant publicity afforded it by the daily and trade press proved a valuable forerunner of the work of the delegates. Immediately upon the arrival at St. Paul the New England delegates got busy and succeeded in polling a good vote in favor of Boston, which was promptly made unanimous. It was thought best to have the New England Convention, usually held in March, postponed until the dates of the National Convention, in order that all members might have the benefit of the larger and more varied exchange of ideas and experiences.

TIME AND PLACE

Upon considering the matter further, our executive committee decided to designate the dates of June 12 to 17 inclusive as the time and Mechanics Building as the place of the exhibition, and Paul Revere Hall in the Mechanics Building as the place of the Convention, and the Hotel Lenox as the Hotel Headquarters.

We have secured ample reception suites for committee meetings, a most desirable convention hall for the assemblies and large and well laid out auditorium as exhibition rooms, — all opening en suite.

The Hotel Lenox, the hotel Headquarters, is but a short distance from the Convention Hall, and in addition thereto there are a number of smaller hotels in the immediate vicinity.

EXCURSIONS AND SIGHT-SEEING

In addition to the business portion of the program, trips are being arranged for and excursions to shore resorts, and pilgrimages to Lexington and Concord and other historical and interesting sections.

NEW ENGLAND HARDWARE DEALERS' ASSOCIATION

The committees of the Dealers' Association are being assisted by a committee from the Associates and a very able committee of ladies.

Although the Massachusetts Institute of Technology are to have a large reunion and extensive dedicatory exercises in connection with the opening of their new group of buildings, and although the National Wholesale Grocers' Association are also to meet in Boston the same week, we still can assure the delegates a comfortable and enjoyable program throughout, if they will take the ordinary precautions of advising our respective committees, in advance, full details of their plans of arrival and desires as to program.

INFORMATION TO MEMBERS AND GUESTS

It is important that your name and those of your party, be registered immediately upon your arrival.

It is necessary to advise of your desire to participate in the affairs of the program and to make early exchange of coupons for tickets.

It is absolutely necessary to have these tickets, to be able to enjoy the program as laid out by the Local Committee, and you will assist that Committee if you will attend to this at once.

OFFICERS OF THE NEW ENGLAND HARDWARE
DEALERS' ASSOCIATION

1915-1916

President, HENRY M. SANDERS, 27 Eliot St., Boston.

1st Vice President, JAMES STROCKBINE, Watertown, Conn.

2d Vice President, CHAS. O. EATON, Brunswick, Me.

Treasurer, CALVIN M. NICHOLS, Boston.

Secretary, GEO. A. FIEL, Boston.

Advisory Board of Ex-Presidents

J. H. Sayward, Haverhill, Mass.; J. B. Hunter, Boston, Mass.;
F. A. Chandler, Boston, Mass.; S. H. Thompson, Lowell, Mass.;
F. E. Peirson, Pittsfield, Mass.; D. Fletcher Barber, Boston, Mass.;
Frank E. Stacy, Springfield, Mass.; Wm. H. Sawyer, Providence,
R. I.; Archie J. Osborne, Holyoke, Mass.

Directors

Three-year term, W. A. Pearson, Holyoke, Mass.; D. N. Clark,
Shelton, Conn.; Arthur C. Lamson, Marlboro, Mass.; Wm. K.
Toole, Pawtucket, R. I. Two-year term, H. W. Sibley, Ware, Mass.;
C. H. Landon, Rutland, Vt.; J. Douglas Law, Springfield, Mass.;
J. DeF. Phelps, Windsor Locks, Conn. One-year term, James P.
Mackey, Brookline, Mass.; Wm. B. Scott, Newport, R. I.; B. H.
Newell, Shelburne Falls, Mass.; E. C. Hoague, Concord, N. H.

THE OFFICERS OF THE NEW ENGLAND HARDWARE
ASSOCIATES AS ELECTED FOR 1916-1917 ARE:

President, HAROLD G. CLOYES, The Yale & Towne Mfg. Co.

Vice-President, FRANK J. SHAY, Moller & Schumann Co.,
85 Purchase Street.

Treasurer, FRANK G. HATHAWAY, The Carborundum Com-
pany, 197 Congress Street.

Secretary, JOHN A. O'KEEFE, Spencer Kellogg & Sons.

Directors

J. E. BARNUM, Barnum & Stone, Boston

A. P. HITTL, Sherwin & Williams, Boston

C. E. WARE, Pyrene Co., of New England

J. F. MILLER, Bigelow & Dowse Co., Boston

J. R. BEATTY, The Fairbanks Company

Advisory Board of Ex-Presidents

A. G. BOWMAN
PAUL F. BURKE

WILL T. HEDGES
W. P. ROSS

H. M. GORDON
W. W. BEAL

NEW ENGLAND HARDWARE DEALERS' ASSOCIATION

COMMITTEES

The following is a complete list of the appointments made by President Henry M. Sanders, of the Dealers' Association, to serve on Committees for the year 1915-1916:

Adjustment Committee — A. J. Osborne, Chairman, Holyoke; F. E. Stacy, Springfield; W. H. Sawyer, Providence, R. I.; J. H. Sayward, Haverhill; S. H. Thompson, Lowell.

Legislative Committee — C. L. Underhill, Chairman, Somerville; F. E. Stacy, Springfield; W. W. True, Newport, Vt.; Geo. E. Saunders, Boston; Wm. B. Scott, Newport, R. I.

Permanent Headquarters — D. Fletcher Barber, Chairman, Boston; J. P. Mackey, Brookline; James A. Munroe, Boston.

Membership Committee — H. P. King, Chairman, Portland, Me.; E. C. Hoague, Concord, N. H.; C. H. Landon, Rutland, Vt.; H. W. Sibley, Ware, Mass.; W. H. Sawyer, Providence, R. I.; D. N. Clark, Shelton, Conn.

Efficiency Committee — F. A. Chandler, Chairman, Boston; B. C. Pierce, Taunton; E. F. Turner, Boston; F. E. Peirson, Pittsfield; W. C. Fuller, Mansfield.

Trade Relations Committee — F. E. Peirson, Chairman, Pittsfield; B. M. Scott, Worcester; A. C. Lamson, Marlboro; Harrison H. Turner, Lawrence; M. A. Chandler, Boston.

Press Committee — F. A. Chandler, Chairman, Boston; George A. Fiel, Boston; Walter C. English, Boston.

Finance Committee — C. M. Nichols, Chairman, Boston; James P. Mackey, Brookline; J. F. Willett, Boston.

Publication Committee — J. B. Hunter, Chairman, Boston; C. M. Nichols, Boston; Henry M. Sanders, Boston.

Railroad Committee — C. S. Farquhar, Chairman, Boston; C. E. Dudley, Providence, R. I.; H. H. Hagar, Burlington, Vt.; C. O. Eaton, Brunswick, Me.; W. H. Underwood, Manchester, N. H.; Chas. M. Beach, New Milford, Conn.

Insurance Committee — George A. Fiel, Chairman, Boston; R. W. Wastcoat, Boston; James Strockbine, Watertown, Conn.; J. H. Seavey, Dover, N. H.; W. K. Toole, Pawtucket, R. I.

Constitution and By-Laws Committee — S. H. Thompson, Chairman, Lowell; A. J. Osborne, Holyoke; Jas. DeF. Phelps, Windsor Locks, Conn.

Special Committee on Merchant Marine — F. E. Stacy, Chairman, Springfield; C. L. Underhill, Somerville; W. C. English, Revere.

Special Committee on Permanent Non-Partisan Tariff Commission — S. H. Thompson, Chairman, Lowell; F. E. Peirson, Pittsfield; A. B. Reed, North Abington; C. E. Doane, Middleboro; A. K. Parker, Norwood.

N. E. Clean Up and Paint Up Committee — S. H. Thompson, Chairman, Lowell; Charles O. Eaton, Brunswick, Me.; H. L. Sawyer, Providence, R. I.; H. H. Hagar, Burlington, Vt.; Arthur E. Moreau, Henry M. Sanders and George A. Fiel.

NEW ENGLAND HARDWARE DEALERS' ASSOCIATION

COMMITTEES

The following is a list of the appointments, made by President Henry M. Sanders of the N. E. H. D. A., to serve on the Convention Committees for 1916:

Convention and Entertainment Committee — F. A. Chandler, Chairman, Boston; C. L. Underhill, Somerville; A. C. Lamson, Marlboro; W. W. Beal, Boston; H. M. Gordon, Boston.

Ladies' Convention Committee — Mrs. H. M. Sanders, Chairman, Boston; Mrs. D. F. Barber, Newton; Mrs. J. B. Hunter, Newton; Mrs. F. A. Chandler, Boston; Mrs. S. H. Thompson, Lowell.

Exhibition Committee — Calvin M. Nichols, Chairman, C. H. Stevens, Arlington; C. H. Dwinell, Waltham; H. W. Colton, Cambridge; J. P. Mackey, Brookline.

Hotel Committee — J. B. Hunter, Boston.

Committee on Badges — Calvin M. Nichols, Chairman, Boston; Russell H. Nichols, Boston.

Luncheon Committee — W. W. Beal, Chairman; Ralph Barber, Lester Hunter, Ernest C. Farland, E. W. Hinckley.

Pop Concert Committee — F. A. Chandler, Chairman; Ernest Davis, John H. Robinson, H. G. Cloyes, Paul Burke, J. E. Barnum, John A. O'Keefe.

Ball Committee — C. L. Underhill, Chairman; H. G. Cloyes, A. P. Hittl, A. G. Bowman, O. C. Alderman, A. J. Osborne, C. H. Stevens.

Outing Committee — James P. Mackey, Chairman; Chas. Marks, Dan Campbell, Paul Burke, W. P. Ross, John Whitcomb.

Committee on Automobiles — A. C. Lamson, Chairman; Hector Gordon, James P. Mackey, Nathan Ames, E. H. Kearney.

Committee on Guide Book — Secretary J. F. Miller, H. G. Cloyes, Chauncey English, F. A. Chandler.

General Guide Committee — Hector M. Gordon, Chairman; C. M. Nichols, Austin G. Brown, A. S. Johnston, Raymond Woolf.

Place of Next Meeting Committee — Frank E. Stacy, Springfield, Chairman; H. L. Russell, Holyoke; B. M. Scott, Worcester; C. E. Dudley, Providence, R. I.; C. O. Eaton, Brunswick, Me.

Telephone-Pacific Night Committee — C. A. Field, Taunton, Chairman; N. P. Hayes, New Bedford; H. G. Fiske, Natick; W. C. Vaughn, Boston; A. T. Munn, Lowell; H. G. Cloyes, Boston; D. Findlay, Athol; R. E. Conder, Cambridge; C. Weare, Boston.

The following is a list of the appointments made by President H. G. Cloyes of the Associates to serve on the Convention Committees for 1916:

Reception Committee — W. W. Beal, Chairman; Geo. A. F. Perry; C. E. Bragdon; J. B. Sedgwick; A. K. Woodward.

Registration Committee — W. P. Ross, Chairman; L. T. Shipman; C. S. Davis, Jr.

Publicity and Press Committee — Chauncey F. English, Chairman; Chas. E. Ware, Jr.; J. R. Stout; J. F. Miller.

Constitution and By-Laws Committee — Paul F. Burke, Chairman; W. T. Hedges; John T. Barnum.

Membership Committee — Maine, A. W. Bell, F. H. Ripley; New Hampshire and Vermont, O. M. Flather; Massachusetts, A. Raymond Woolf, C. S. Angell, Geo. H. Hoyt; Rhode Island, C. A. Cross, Wm. A. Ripley; Connecticut, R. M. Sarles, L. E. Smith.

Entertainment Committee — W. T. Hedges, Chairman; A. G. Bowman; H. M. Gordon; Paul Burke; W. P. Ross; W. W. Beal.

PROGRAM

NEW ENGLAND AND NATIONAL RETAIL HARDWARE ASSOCIATION

Monday, June 12, 1916.

- | | |
|------------|---|
| 10.00 A.M. | Register at Registration Booth, Mechanics Building. |
| 10.00 A.M. | Opening of N. E. H. D. A. Annual Exhibition in Mechanics Building. |
| 12.00 M. | Dealers' Day — Box Luncheon. |
| 1.00 P.M. | Opening of N. E. H. D. A. Annual Convention in Paul Revere Hall. |
| 1.30 P.M. | Executive committee meeting, N. R. H. A. at Hotel Lenox. |
| 8.00 P.M. | Ladies' Informal Reception at Hotel Lenox. |
| 8.00 P.M. | "Puritan Dinner"—Stag Night auspices Associates—New American House. |

Tuesday, June 13, 1916.

- | | |
|------------|--|
| 7.30 A.M. | Secretaries' Breakfast at Hotel Lenox. |
| 10.00 A.M. | Second Day Annual Exhibition, Mechanics Building. |
| 10.00 A.M. | Opening of the National Convention. Open Meeting, Paul Revere Hall, Mechanics Building — Ladies and Gentlemen. |
| 3.00 P.M. | Automobile Trip, "About Historical Boston" — Ladies. |
| 8.00 P.M. | "Pop" Concert — Symphony Hall — Ladies and Gentlemen. |

Wednesday, June 14, 1916.

- | | |
|------------|--|
| 9.00 A.M. | Opening Session, Paul Revere Hall—Ladies and Gentlemen. |
| 10.00 A.M. | Third Day of Exhibition — Ladies and Gentlemen. |
| 1.30 P.M. | Automobile Trip to Cambridge, Lexington, Concord and Waltham — Ladies. |
| 2.00 P.M. | Opening Session, Paul Revere Hall — Ladies and Gentlemen. |
| 7.00 P.M. | Along-the-Shore Trolley Trip—Ladies and Gentlemen. |

Thursday, June 15, 1916.

7.30 A.M.	Secretaries' Breakfast at Hotel Lenox.
9.30 A.M.	Steamer "South Shore" for Plymouth — Ladies.
9.30 A.M.	Executive Session — Delegates and Members.
10.00 A.M.	Fourth Day Exhibition — Ladies and Gentlemen.
2.00 P.M.	Executive Session — Delegates and Members.
4.00 P.M.	Automobile Trip — Delegates only.
7.00 P.M.	"National Night" at Exhibition — Ladies and Gentlemen.
8.00 P.M.	"Telephone-Pacific" at Convention Hall, 56 St. Botolph Street — A unique and interesting voyage — Ladies and Gentlemen.

Friday, June 16, 1916.

9.00 A.M.	Annual Outing at Pemberton, Steamer "Rose Standish" from Rowe's Wharf — Ladies and Gentlemen.
1.15 P.M.	Old-Fashioned "Clam Bake."
3.00 P.M.	Pilgrimage to Fort Revere.
6.00 P.M.	Leave for Boston.

Saturday, June 17, 1916. All-Day Celebration of "Bunker Hill Day."

Special Note

Delegates and members alike may attend all sessions, but delegates only have privileges of floor in discussion and voting.

Each morning a detachment of Boy Scouts will be at the service of any delegates or guests desiring to visit shops, public buildings or other points of interest. Arrangements may be made at the Secretary's desk at Mechanics Building.

Visitors' Cards extending the privileges of the Boston Chamber of Commerce, the Boston City Club, the Master Builders' Association, the Pilgrim Publicity Association—the local Ad Men's Club—and the Women's City Club will be issued on application.

The various committees urge that arrangements and registration for the various events be made at the earliest possible moment.

An Information Bureau will be maintained at the Secretary's Office at Mechanics Building, throughout the entire Convention. If in doubt, ask there!

AUTOMOBILE TOUR OF HISTORICAL BOSTON

STARTING AT 3 P.M. ON TUESDAY, JUNE 13TH, FROM THE HOTEL
LENOX. TIME REQUIRED TO MAKE TOUR, ABOUT TWO HOURS.

Stops will be made at Bunker Hill Monument and the Charles-
town Navy Yard. Sufficient time will be allowed to inspect the
Navy Yard and go aboard the Old Frigate "Constitution." The
tour embraces all points of interest in the historic and business
sections of the city.

Following are the principal points of interest: —

Massachusetts State Prison.

OLD STATE HOUSE (1713).

STATE HOUSE — famous in history.

Old Market.

Washington Street.

Site of Liberty Tree.

Spot where Paul Revere crossed the Charles River and started
on his famous "midnight ride."

SITE OF BIRTHPLACE OF BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.

Copps Hill.

Site of British Fort.

Armory of Ancient and Honorable Artillery.

House Occupied by General Gage during British occupation
of Boston.

Old Charter House, where was signed the first Massachusetts
Charter.

Oldest public building standing in Boston.

CHARLESTOWN (Settled 1628).

SITE OF BATTLE OF BUNKER HILL.

Spot over which British charged three times.

Spot where General Warren fell.

Old Corner Bookstore.

Brimstone Corner.

Green Dragon Inn, where met the spirits of the Revolution.

Site of Old Hancock Tavern where was entertained the
Dauphin of France.

Building from which started the "Boston Tea Party."

Building where Benjamin Franklin was baptised.

Balcony from which Declaration of Independence was first
read in Boston.

Financial Center of Boston.

Spot where ships have been built since 1629.

Site of Home of General Joseph Warren.

Site of Paul Revere's Goldsmith Shop.

Crispus Attucks Monument.

Adams House, where Denman Thompson once served as a
bell boy.

OLD CUSTOM HOUSE WITH ITS FAMOUS NEW TOWER.
 ST. PAUL'S EPISCOPAL CATHEDRAL.
 BOSTON COMMON.
 Famous Boston Subway.
 Longest and Busiest Street in New England.
 OLD SOUTH MEETING HOUSE.
 Site of Shop of John Hancock.
 BUNKER HILL (stop).
 U. S. NAVY YARD (stop of 20 minutes to inspect Navy Yard
 and visit Old Frigate "Constitution").
 CHRIST CHURCH from which lanterns were hung to apprise
 Paul Revere of the approaching of the British.
 SITE OF BOSTON MASSACRE (1770), where was shed the first
 blood of the Revolution.
 The "East Side" of Boston.
 IDENTICAL HOUSE IN WHICH LIVED PAUL REVERE.
 The Ghetto, or New Jerusalem.
 Little Italy.
 Newspaper Row.
 City Hall.
 Church used as a riding school by the British.
 FANEUIL HALL (CRADLE OF LIBERTY, 1763).
 Tremont Temple.
 King's Chapel and Burial Ground.
 Park Street Church.
 OLD GRANARY BURIAL GROUND.
 Building where Jenny Lind first sang in New England.
 Site of Governor Winthrop's home.
 Masonic Temple.
 Site of home of original "Mother Goose."
 GRAVES OF JOHN WINTHROP, PAUL REVERE, SAMUEL ADAMS,
 JAMES OTIS, and parents of BENJAMIN FRANKLIN and many
 others famous in history.

FIFTY-MILE CIRCUIT TOUR OVER PAUL REVERE ROUTE TO LEXINGTON AND CONCORD

STARTING AT 1.30 P.M. ON WEDNESDAY, JUNE 14TH, FROM THE
HOTEL LENOX. TIME REQUIRED TO MAKE TOUR
ABOUT FOUR HOURS.

On this tour we visit the birthplace of American liberty, and the homes of America's foremost authors. Besides passing through some of Boston's most beautiful suburbs, the tour covers for the most part the exact route made famous by Paul Revere and the British troops, April 18th and 19th, 1775.

Numerous tablets mark the spots where were enacted some of the most stirring events of the American Revolution. We pass through the beautiful Back Bay, over the Harvard Bridge, through Cambridge and make our first stop at Harvard University. At the Agassiz Museum we will stop long enough to see the world-famous glass flowers. After leaving the museum, a brief lecture will be given at the Washington Elm.

Leaving the Elm, we speed along over perfect roads through Cambridge and Arlington, passing many tablets by the way, until we arrive in Lexington. We stop at the Battle Field, where the farmers outside of Boston first met the British with armed resistance and where the historic words were first uttered by the commander of the Minute Men on Lexington Green: "Stand your ground, don't fire unless fired upon, but if they mean to have war let it begin here." Leaving the Battle Field of Lexington, we next stop at the Hancock-Clarke House, where guests are guided through this historic old mansion containing priceless relics of the Revolution. Leaving Lexington we pass through the old town of Lincoln and stop at the spot where Paul Revere was captured. A few miles more through beautiful rural scenery and we arrive at Merriam's Corner, the first point of interest in Concord. Beside the elm-shaded streets through which we pass are the homes of the famous Poets and Writers who have made New England the Mecca of all the country. The grand climax of the tour is reached when we arrive at the Old North Bridge, where was fought on an April morning in 1775, the battle which inspired Emerson to write the famous words inscribed on the statue of the Minute Man:

"By the rude bridge that arched the flood,
Their flag to April's breeze unfurled,
Here once the embattled farmers stood,
And fired the shot heard 'round the world."

A stop of ten minutes is made at the North Bridge and passengers are taken over the Battle Field by the guide, who, at the Statue of the Minute Man and the graves of the British soldiers, relates the heroic and stirring events of the battle. Leaving the Battle Field, we pass by the road which leads to Sleepy Hollow Cemetery in which are the graves of Emerson, Hawthorne, Louisa May Alcott, Thoreau and others of literary note. This is some distance from

the main road and automobiles are not allowed to enter. The return trip is over an entirely different route, passing the site of Thoreau's Hut by Lake Walden, Kendall Green, Waltham, to Boston, completing one of the most interesting fifty-mile tours in America.

Following are the principal points of interest: —

Cambridge

Colonial Homes.

First Church of Cambridge.

Memorial Hall.

John Harvard Statue.

GROUNDS AND BUILDINGS OF HARVARD UNIVERSITY.

AGASSIZ MUSEUM.

RADCLIFFE COLLEGE.

OLD CHRIST CHURCH (where Washington attended).

Soldiers' Monument and cannon captured by Ethan Allen at Fort Ticonderoga.

Site of Birthplace of Oliver Wendell Holmes.

Old Porter Tavern.

Arlington

COOPER TAVERN.

Old Robbins House.

Meeting place of Committee of Public Safety, 1775.

TABLET ON SITE OF CAPTURE OF BRITISH SUPPLY TRAIN.

First Church of Arlington (1773).

Soldiers' Monument.

JASON RUSSELL TABLET.

"Foot of the Rocks."

ARLINGTON HEIGHTS.

Lexington

Wellington Tablet.

HARRINGTON HOUSE AND ELM.

MUNROE TAVERN.

Emerson Hall.

Stone Cannon.

Massachusetts Building at Centennial Exposition, 1876.

Cary Memorial Library.

Site of Old Belfry.

LEXINGTON GREEN.

CAPTAIN PARKER STATUE.

Buckman Tavern.

Pulpit Rock.

STONE BOULDER, Line of Minute Men.

FIRST REVOLUTIONARY MONUMENT.

FIRST NORMAL SCHOOL IN AMERICA.

HANCOCK — CLARKE HOUSE.

Jonathan Harrington House.

Fourth Meeting House of the First Parish.

Lincoln

Rally Bluff.

SITE OF CAPTURE OF PAUL REVERE (Tablet).

Home of Captain Smith.

Concord

Merriam's Corner.

GRAPE VINE COTTAGE (House of originator of Concord Grape and parent vine).

HAWTHORNE'S WAYSIDE.

ORCHARD HOUSE (Home of Louisa May Alcott).

HOME OF RALPH WALDO EMERSON.

First Parish Meeting House (Meeting Place of First Provincial Congress).

Historic Wright Tavern, 1747.

Monument Square, Concord Elm and Burial Hill.

House with British Bullet Holes.

OLD MANSE.

Battle Ground, Graves of British Soldiers.

OLD NORTH BRIDGE.

MINUTE MAN STATUE.

South Lincoln

Lake Walden, where Thoreau had his hut.

Middlesex Hunt Club.

Home of Alexander H. Higginson.

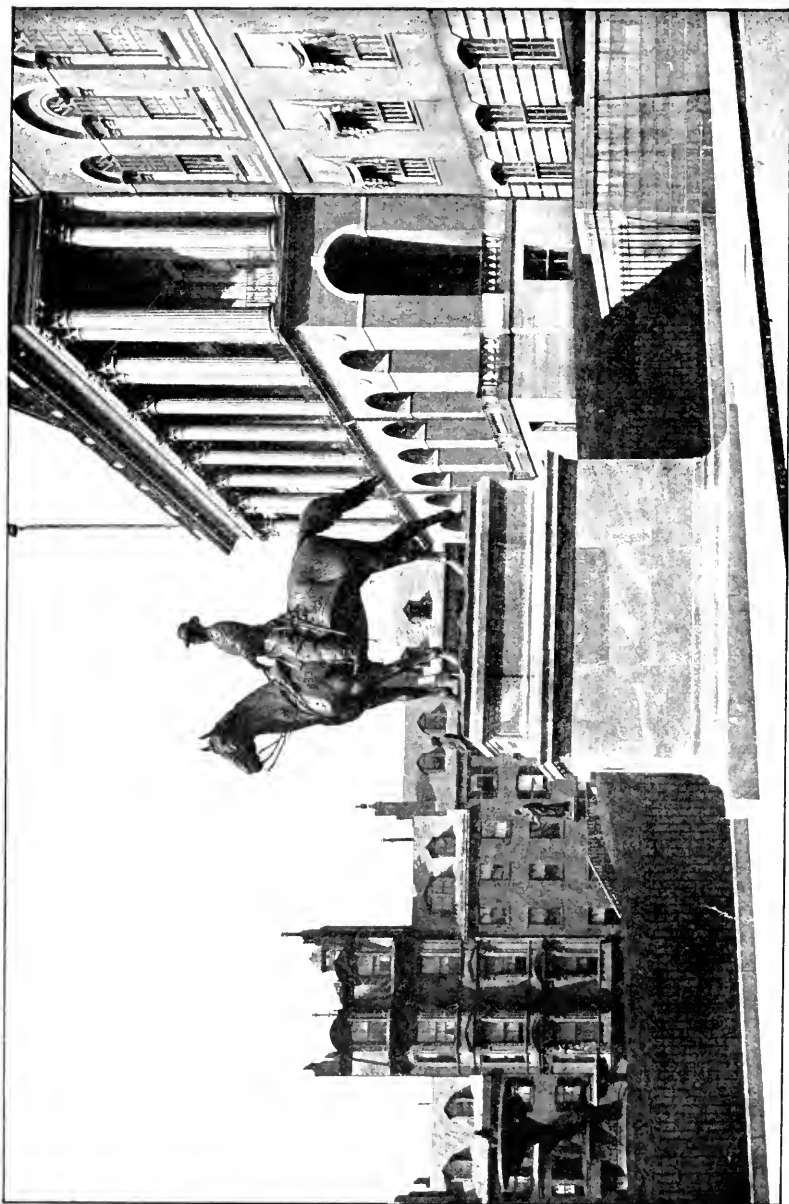
Hastings

Organ Factory, Kendall Green and Weston.

Aristocratic Settlements.

Waltham and Watertown

Waltham, the Watch City. Home of General Banks. United States Arsenal. Views of Allston, Brighton, Cambridge and Boston. Soldiers Field and Harvard Stadium.



THE HOOKER MONUMENT AND BULFINCH FRONT OF THE STATE HOUSE

BOSTON

A GUIDE BOOK

By EDWIN M. BACON

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS AND MAPS



GINN AND COMPANY

BOSTON • NEW YORK • CHICAGO • LONDON
ATLANTA • DALLAS • COLUMBUS • SAN FRANCISCO

COPYRIGHT, 1903
BY GINN & COMPANY



ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

216.4

CONTENTS

	PAGE		PAGE
INTRODUCTORY	v	Chelsea	142
The Way about Town	v	Somerville, Medford, and	
Principal Hotels of Boston	viii	Malden	143
Theaters in Boston	ix	Winchester	145
Convenient Churches in Boston	ix		
I. MODERN BOSTON	I	III. PUBLIC PARKS	146
Historical Sketch	I	Boston City System	146
Boston Proper	2	Metropolitan System	148
1. The Central District	4	IV. DAY TRIPS FROM BOSTON	152
2. The North End	54	Lexington and Concord	152
3. The Charlestown District	65	The North Shore	159
4. The West End	68	Lynn	159
5. The Back Bay	74	Nahant	159
6. The South End	92	Saugus	159
7. The Outlying Districts	94	Marblehead	160
East Boston	94	Salem	160
South Boston	95	Salem Itinerary	161
Roxbury District	95	Peabody	161
West Roxbury District	96	Danvers	161
Dorchester District	97	Beverly	161
Brighton District	97	Gloucester	161
		Rockport	161
II. THE METROPOLITAN REGION	98	The South Shore	167
Cambridge and Harvard	98	Hingham	167
Brookline	109	Cohasset	167
The Newtons and Weston	116	Scituate	167
Newton and Wellesley	119	Marshfield	168
Natick and Needham	123	Duxbury	168
The Southern Newtons	124	Kingston	168
Waltham	126	Plymouth	168
Watertown	128		
Milton and the Blue Hills	130	V. EXCURSIONS AND TOURS	171
Quincy	134		
Dedham	137	VI. IMPORTANT POINTS OF	
Winthrop and Revere	139	INTEREST	175
		INDEX	177

PUBLISHERS' NOTE

The chief merit of any guide is that it brings the history of its subject to the present moment. Such has been the intent in the preparation of this little book. It is something more than a guide book to Boston: it is an historical itinerary, a progress from past to present. Its scope embraces, besides the municipality of Boston proper, the various communities which are comprehended in the term "Greater Boston"; historical places and literary shrines beyond these limits, as Salem, Plymouth, and Concord; the North Shore and the South Shore of Massachusetts Bay. Care has been taken to provide the visitor with every possible aid to the convenient and comfortable exploration of the territory treated. Diagrams and trip maps are scattered through the pages; the typographical arrangement, with the use of varied types to emphasize places, points, and objects, is designed to make the material available for quick reference; the text is profusely illustrated; and at the back of the book are a series of plate maps, printed in colors to render them the more distinct in detail. In the mechanical execution the publishers have endeavored to present a tasteful book, in shape and appearance convenient and attractive. It is intended in all respects to be the standard Boston Guide Book.

Among the distinctive and superior features of this guide are the following:

1. The material is original and has been obtained by reference to original sources and documents. For this reason this guide is especially authoritative and trustworthy.

2. The eight pages of color maps at the back of the book, and the numerous diagram maps inserted in the text, provide unusually adequate map material, at once convenient and exhaustive. Those who are accustomed to spread out in the wind the large folder maps commonly to be found in guide books of this character will doubtless appreciate the superiority of these small sectional maps and diagrams.

3. In other respects the guide is made most convenient. A helpful table of contents, the logical arrangement of the material, the running titles, and above all a complete alphabetical index, attain this end to an admirable degree. Strangers will find the section entitled "The Way About Town" (pp. v to viii) particularly valuable.

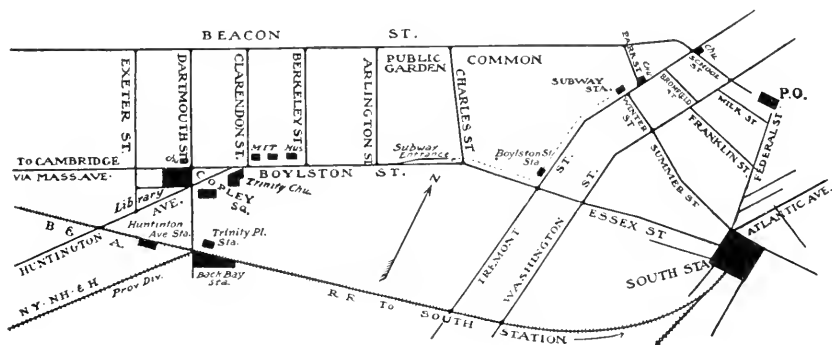
INTRODUCTORY

THE WAY ABOUT TOWN



THE stranger visiting Boston for the first time will find the city's reputation of being exceedingly intricate and tortuous to be deserved. But he may quickly "orient" himself and get a general idea of the directions of the streets and of the ways of reaching desired points, if he will grasp at the outset three important facts, as follows :

I. The well-worn term "The Hub" applies to downtown Boston in no mere fanciful sense. Roughly, the streets of this confusing district form a sort of wheel. The hub of the wheel, however, is not one fixed point, for the streets radiate from several squares lying between the State House on Beacon Hill and the Old State House on State Street. Plates II and III at the back of the book will show at a glance that the figure of the wheel applies with sufficient exactness to warrant its use. In fact the stranger will save himself many steps and much time by ascertaining at once the names and directions of a few main thoroughfares, among them State Street, Milk Street, Washington Street, Tremont Street, Beacon Street, Summer Street, Hanover Street, and Atlantic Avenue.



II. The Back Bay District is arranged chiefly in the form of a rectangle, its eastern border united to the Central District described above at the Public Garden. The accompanying diagram indicates its general form, and points out

the principal connections with down-town Boston. For details of the Back Bay District, see Plate I at the back of the book.

III. There are in Boston several important points of arrival or departure in which all routes center. The visitor cannot go far astray if he makes himself familiar with these few landmarks. The most essential are the following:

Copley Square. Through this square, Boylston Street, running nearly east and west, is a thoroughfare for trolley cars: *east-bound*, passing into the Subway, to connections (at Park Street station) with surface cars running to the North Station and connecting with the Elevated system (which passes through the Washington Street Tunnel) for Charlestown and all the northern suburbs, as well as (by Atlantic Avenue circuit) with the various ferries, steamer wharves (for harbor and coastwise points), and the South Station (the latter more directly reached by transfer in the Subway at the Boylston Street station); also *east-bound* cars which, avoiding the Subway, run to the West End and to the North Station; and *west-bound*, to Brookline, Brighton, Newton, Cambridge, Somerville (Spring Hill), Watertown, and Waltham. Huntington Avenue, diverging to the southwest from Boylston Street at this square, is the artery for cars to Dorchester, Jamaica Plain, Forest Hills, Milton, connecting with the Elevated system south, as well as an alternative route for other suburbs reached from Boylston Street. Trinity Place, to the south of the square, leads direct to the New York Central Trinity Place station (one block), where all outgoing trains stop; and at Huntington Avenue and Irvington Street (one block southwest of the square) is the Huntington Avenue station of the same line, where all inward-bound trains stop. Dartmouth Street leads to the Back Bay station of the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad (one block south of the square), the stopping place for all trains in both directions.

In or about Copley Square are grouped many important buildings, institutions, churches, and hotels.

The Intersection of Washington, Summer, and Winter streets, in the middle of the down-town business quarter. Washington Street is not only the great artery of retail traffic but it is the main highway of travel north and south through the older part of the city. Beneath it is the Washington Street Tunnel for the Elevated system. Winter Street is but one block long and connects with Tremont Street at the Park Street station of the Subway; Summer Street is practically a continuation of it eastward to the South Station and the water.

On Washington Street north-bound surface cars may be taken for Charlestown, East Boston and Chelsea Ferries, East Cambridge, the North Station, and the West End. South-bound cars for South Boston, Dorchester, Milton, Neponset, and various sections of the Roxbury and West Roxbury districts may be taken either at the corner or just below on Summer Street. (The railway company's starter on the corner will give all information needed.)

From this center it is but two blocks on Washington Street, north, to the Old South Meetinghouse; two blocks farther to the Old State House, at the head of State Street. It is in proximity to the theater quarter and is near a nest of hotels.

Park Street, also in the down-town business quarter. Here are the central stations of the Subway at the head of the Common. At the head of the short street (a single block in length) is the State House; at its foot is the

thoroughfare of Tremont Street, running south and north, from which cross streets at irregular intervals lead easterly to various parts of the general business districts.

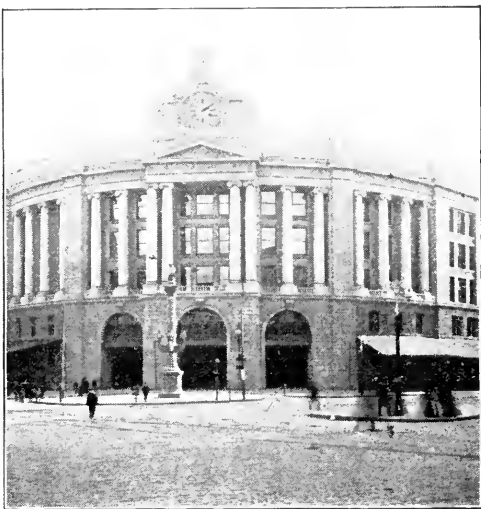
Scolley Square, at the junction of Tremont and Court streets, Cornhill, and Tremont Row. A central point from which the northern parts of the city are reached. Here cars for the North Station and the northern suburbs are taken in the Subway. Surface cars cross the northern end of the square and pass down Hanover Street, some bound for the North Station, others for ferries. State Street is a block east of this square. Also cars turn from it into Cornhill.

The North Station, Causeway Street. This is occupied by the several divisions of the Boston & Maine Railroad system, whence trains are taken for all points north, east, and west.

The South Station, Dewey Square. Occupied by the New York, New Haven & Hartford and the New York Central railroads, whence trains are taken for the south and west.

General Information. Time tables and details of routes of the many and various trolley lines in the city, and connections with other lines, are issued by the Boston Elevated Railway Company. The several railroad companies also furnish elaborate information in illustrated folders and other forms as to points of interest in New

England along their lines reached from Boston. These can be obtained by the visitor at the down-town railroad offices. At the railroad stations are Information Bureaus, at which the stranger should freely apply for any directions desired. When about the city or on street cars similar application may be made with confidence to policemen and conductors. The politeness of these officers is proverbial.



SOUTH STATION

PRINCIPAL HOTELS OF BOSTON¹

- ADAMS HOUSE, 553 Washington, near Boylston Street, Eu. plan. Rooms, \$1.50 to \$4; with bath, \$2.50 to \$5.
- AMERICAN HOUSE, Hanover, near Elm Street, Eu. Rooms, \$1.50. For two persons in one room, \$2.
- BELLEVUE, Beacon, near Somerset Street, Eu. Rooms, \$1.50 upward; with bath, \$3 upward.
- BOSTON TAVERN, Washington, near Bromfield Street, Eu. Rooms, \$1 upward.
- BREWSTER, Boylston, near Washington Street, Eu. Rooms, \$2 upward; single, with bath, \$2.50 upward; double, with bath, \$3.50 upward.
- BRUNSWICK, Boylston and Clarendon streets, Am. and Eu. Am., \$4 upward; Eu., rooms, \$1.50 upward.
- CASTLE SQUARE, Tremont and Chandler streets, Eu. Rooms, \$1 upward.
- CLARK'S, Washington, near Boylston Street, Eu. Rooms, \$1 upward.
- COMMONWEALTH, Bowdoin Street, Eu. Rooms, \$1 upward.
- COPLEY SQUARE, Huntington Avenue and Exeter Street, Back Bay, Eu. Rooms, \$1 upward.
- COPLEY PLAZA, Copley Square, Back Bay, Eu. Rooms, \$2.50 upward.
- CRAWFORD HOUSE, Court and Brattle streets, Eu. Rooms, \$1. For two persons in one room, \$2.
- ESSEX, Dewey Square, opposite South Station, Eu. Rooms, \$1.50 upward.
- GEORGIAN, Park Square, Eu. Rooms, \$1 upward.
- LANGHAM, Washington and Worcester streets, Am. and Eu. Am., \$2 upward; Eu., rooms, \$1 upward.
- LENOX, Boylston and Exeter streets, Back Bay, Eu. Rooms, \$1.50 upward.
- NOTTINGHAM, Huntington Avenue and Blagden Street, Back Bay, Eu. Rooms, \$1 upward.
- OXFORD, Huntington Avenue, opposite Exeter Street, Back Bay, Am. and Eu. Am., \$2.50 upward; Eu., rooms, \$1 upward.
- PARKER HOUSE, School and Tremont streets, Eu. Rooms, \$1.50 upward.
- PLAZA, Columbus Avenue and Holyoke Street, Eu. Rooms, \$1. For two persons in one room, \$1.50.
- PURITAN, 300 Commonwealth Avenue, Back Bay, Am. and Eu. Am., \$4 upward; Eu., rooms, \$1.50 upward.
- QUINCY HOUSE, Brattle Street and Brattle Square, Am. and Eu. Am., \$3 upward; Eu., rooms, \$1 upward.
- REVERE HOUSE, Bowdoin Square, Eu. Rooms, \$1 upward.
- SOMERSET, Commonwealth Avenue and Charlesgate East, Back Bay, Eu. Rooms, \$2.50 upward.
- THORNDIKE, Boylston and Church streets, Eu. Rooms, \$1 upward.
- TOURNAINE, Boylston and Tremont streets, Eu. Rooms, \$3 to \$6 single; \$4 to \$8 double.
- UNITED STATES HOTEL, Beach, Lincoln, and Kingston streets, Am. and Eu. Am., \$2.50 upward; Eu., rooms, \$1.
- VENDOME, 270 Commonwealth Avenue, corner of Dartmouth Street, Back Bay, Am., \$5 upward.
- VICTORIA, Newbury and Dartmouth streets, Back Bay, Eu. Rooms, \$2 upward.
- WESTMINSTER, Trinity Place, just out of Copley Square, Eu. Rooms, \$1.50 upward.
- YOUNG'S HOTEL, Court Street and Court Square, Eu. Rooms, \$1.50 upward.

¹ Eu., European plan; Am., American plan.

THEATERS IN BOSTON

BOSTON OPERA HOUSE, Huntington Avenue.
 BOSTON THEATER, Washington, near West Street.
 CASTLE SQUARE, Tremont and Chandler streets.
 COLONIAL, Boylston, near Tremont Street.
 CORT, Park Square.
 GORDON'S OLYMPIA, Washington, near Boylston Street.
 HOLLIS STREET, Hollis, between Washington and Tremont streets.
 KEITH'S, Washington, near West Street; entrance also on Tremont street.
 MAJESTIC, Tremont, near Boylston Street.
 NATIONAL, Tremont, junction with Montgomery Street.
 ORPHEUM, Washington Street and Hamilton Place
 PARK, Washington, near Boylston Street.
 PLYMOUTH, Eliot, near Tremont Street.
 SHUBERT, Tremont, nearly opposite Hollis Street.
 TOY, Lime Street.
 TREMONT, Tremont, near Mason Street.
 WILBUR, Tremont, corner of Dix Place.

There are also the CASINO, COLUMBIA, GAIETY, GRAND OPERA HOUSE, and HOWARD ATHENÆUM, devoted to burlesque: BEACON, BIJOU DREAM, BOWDOIN SQUARE, COMIQUE, GLOBE, GORDON and LORD'S SCOLLAY SQUARE OLYMPIA, HUB, HUNTINGTON AVENUE, OLD SOUTH, PALACE, PASTIME, PREMIER, ST. JAMES, SCENIC TEMPLE, STAR, UNIQUE, WASHINGTON, giving vaudeville and moving-picture shows.

CONVENIENT CHURCHES

ARLINGTON STREET CHURCH, Congregational Unitarian, Arlington, corner of Boylston Street, Back Bay.
 BARNARD MEMORIAL, Congregational Unitarian, 10 Warrenton Street, near Washington.
 BEACON UNIVERSALIST CHURCH, Universalist, Beacon Street, across the Brookline line, at Coolidge Corner.
 BOSTON SOCIETY OF THE NEW JERUSALEM CHURCH, New Church (Swedenborgian), 136 Bowdoin, near Beacon Street, West End.
 BULFINCH PLACE CHURCH, Congregational Unitarian, Bulfinch Place, West End.
 CATHEDRAL OF THE HOLY CROSS, Roman Catholic, Washington, corner of Malden Street, South End.
 CENTRAL CHURCH, Congregational Trinitarian, Berkeley, corner of Newbury Street, Back Bay.
 CHRIST CHURCH, Protestant Episcopal, Salem Street, North End.
 CHURCH OF OUR LADY OF PERPETUAL HELP, Roman Catholic, 1545 Tremont Street, Roxbury District.
 CHURCH OF ST. JOHN THE EVANGELIST, Protestant Episcopal, Bowdoin Street.
 CHURCH OF THE ADVENT, Protestant Episcopal, 30 Brimmer Street, West End.
 CHURCH OF THE DISCIPLES, Congregational Unitarian, Jersey and Peterboro streets, Back Bay Fens.
 CHURCH OF THE HOLY TRINITY (German), Roman Catholic, 140 Shawmut Avenue, South End.
 CHURCH OF THE IMMACULATE CONCEPTION, Roman Catholic, Harrison Avenue, corner of East Concord Street, South End.
 CHURCH OF THE MESSIAH, Protestant Episcopal, St. Stephen, corner of Gainsborough Street, Back Bay.
 CLARENDON STREET CHURCH, Baptist, Clarendon, corner of Montgomery Street, South End.
 EMMANUEL CHURCH, Protestant Episcopal, 15 Newbury Street, Back Bay.

- FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH, Clarendon Street, corner of Commonwealth Avenue, Back Bay.
- FIRST CHURCH, Methodist Episcopal, Temple Street, West End.
- FIRST CHURCH IN BOSTON, Congregational Unitarian, Marlborough, corner of Berkeley Street, Back Bay.
- FIRST CHURCH OF CHRIST, Scientist, Falmouth, Norway, and St. Paul streets, Back Bay.
- FIRST CONGREGATIONAL SOCIETY, Unitarian, Centre Street, Jamaica Plain.
- FIRST PARISH IN DORCHESTER, Congregational Unitarian, Meetinghouse Hill, Dorchester District.
- FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH, Berkeley Street, corner of Columbus Avenue, South End.
- FIRST RELIGIOUS SOCIETY, Congregational Unitarian, Eliot Square, Roxbury District.
- FIRST SPIRITUAL TEMPLE, Spiritualist, Newbury, corner of Exeter Street, Back Bay.
- FRIENDS' MEETING HOUSE, 210 Townsend Street, Roxbury District.
- KING'S CHAPEL, Congregational Unitarian, Tremont, corner of School Street.
- MT. VERNON CHURCH, Congregational Trinitarian, Beacon, corner of Massachusetts Avenue, Back Bay.
- NOTRE DAME DES VICTOIRES (French), Roman Catholic, 25 Isabella Street, South End.
- OHABEI SHOLOM, Jewish, 11 Union Park Street, South End.
- OLD SOUTH CHURCH, Congregational Trinitarian, Dartmouth, corner of Boylston Street, Back Bay.
- PARK STREET CHURCH, Congregational Trinitarian, Tremont, corner of Park Street.
- PARKER MEMORIAL, Congregational Unitarian, 11 Appleton Street, South End.
- PEOPLE'S TEMPLE, Methodist Episcopal, Columbus Avenue, corner of Berkeley Street, South End.
- RUGGLES STREET BAPTIST CHURCH, 163 Ruggles Street, Roxbury District.
- ST. LEONARD'S OF PORT MORRIS (Italian), Roman Catholic, Prince Street, North End.
- ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL, Protestant Episcopal, 136 Tremont Street.
- ST. STEPHEN'S CHURCH, Protestant Episcopal, Florence Street, South End.
- SECOND CHURCH, Congregational Unitarian, Sleeper Hall, 688 Boylston Street, Back Bay.
- SECOND UNIVERSALIST CHURCH, Columbus Avenue, corner of Clarendon Street, South End.
- SHAWMUT CHURCH, Congregational Trinitarian, Tremont, corner of West Brookline Street, South End.
- SOUTH CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, Congregational Unitarian, Newbury, corner of Exeter Street, Back Bay.
- TABERNACLE BAPTIST CHURCH, Bowdoin Square, West End.
- TEMPLE ISRAEL, Jewish, Commonwealth Avenue, corner of Blandford Street, Back Bay.
- TREMONT STREET METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, Tremont, corner of West Concord Street, South End.
- TREMONT TEMPLE CHURCH, Baptist, 82 Tremont Street.
- TRINITY CHURCH, Protestant Episcopal, Copley Square, Back Bay.
- UNION CHURCH, Congregational Trinitarian, 485 Columbus Avenue, South End.
- WARREN AVENUE CHURCH, Baptist, Warren Avenue, corner of West Canton Street, South End.

BOSTON: A GUIDE BOOK

I. MODERN BOSTON

HISTORICAL SKETCH



THE town of Boston was founded in 1630 by English colonists sent out by the "Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England," under the lead of John Winthrop, the second governor of the Bay Colony, who arrived at Salem in June of that year with the charter of 1629. It originated in an order passed by the Court of Assistants sitting in the "Governor's House" in Charlestown, on the opposite side of the Charles River, first selected as their place of settlement. This order was adopted September 17 (7 O. S.), and established three towns at once by the simple dictum, "that Trimountane shalbe called Boston; Mat-

tapan, Dorchester; & y^e towne vpon Charles Ryver, Waterton." "Trimountane" consisted of a peninsula with three hills, the highest (the present Beacon Hill), as seen from Charlestown, presenting three distinct peaks. Hence this name, given it by the colonists from Endicott's company at Salem, who had preceded the Winthrop colonists in the Charlestown settlement. The Indian name was "Shawmutt," or "Shaumut,"

which signified, according to some authorities, "Living Waters," but according to others, "Where there is going by boat," or "Near the neck." The name of Boston was selected in recognition of the chief men of the company, who had come from Boston in England, and particularly Isaac Johnson, "the greatest furtherer of the Colony," who died at Charlestown on the day of the naming. The peninsula was chosen for the chief settlement primarily because of its springs, the colonists at Charlestown suffering disastrously from the use of brackish water. The Rev. William Blaxton, the pioneer white settler on the peninsula (coming about 1625), then living alone in his cottage on the highest hill slope, "came and acquainted the governor of an excellent spring there, withal inviting him and soliciting him thither."

The three-hilled peninsula originally contained only about 783 acres, cut into by deep coves, estuaries, inlets, and creeks. It faced the harbor, at the west end of Massachusetts Bay, into which empty the Charles and Mystic rivers. It was pear-shaped, a little more than a mile wide at its broadest, and less than three miles long, the stem, or neck, connecting it with the mainland (at what became Roxbury) a mile in length, and so low and narrow that parts were not

infrequently overflowed by the tides. By the reclamation of the broad marshes and flats from time to time, and the filling of the great coves, the original area of 783 acres has been expanded to 1801 acres; and where it was the narrowest it is now the widest. Additional territory has been acquired by the development of East Boston and South Boston, and by the annexation of adjoining cities and towns. Thus the area of the city has become more than thirty times as large as that of the peninsula on which the town was built. Its bounds now



OLD AND NEW BOSTON

embrace 30,295 acres, or 47.34 square miles. Its extreme length, from north to south, is thirteen miles, and its extreme breadth, from east to west, nine miles. While the Colonial town was confined to the little peninsula, its jurisdiction at first extended over a large territory, which embraced the present cities and towns of Chelsea and Revere on the north, and Brookline, Quincy, Braintree, and Randolph on the west and south. So there was quite a respectable "Greater Boston" in those old first days. The metropolitan proportions continued till 1640, and were not entirely reduced to the limits of the peninsula and certain harbor islands till 1739.

East Boston is comprised in two harbor islands: Noddle's Island, which was "laid to Boston" in 1637, and Breed's (earlier Hog) Island, annexed in 1635. South Boston was formerly Dorchester Neck, a part of the town of Dorchester, annexed in

1804. The city of Roxbury (named as a town October 8, 1630) was annexed in 1868; the town of Dorchester (named in 1630 in the order naming Boston), in 1870; the city of Charlestown (founded as a town July 4, 1629), the town of Brighton (incorporated 1807), and the town of West Roxbury (incorporated 1851), by one act, in 1874; and the town of Hyde Park (incorporated 1868), in 1912. These annexed municipalities retain their names with the term "District" added to each. Boston remained under town government, with a board of selectmen, till 1822. It was incorporated a city, February 23 of that year, after several ineffectual attempts to change the system.

BOSTON PROPER

The term "Boston Proper" is customarily used to designate the original city exclusive of the annexed parts; but for the purposes of this Guide we comprehend in the term the entire municipality, as

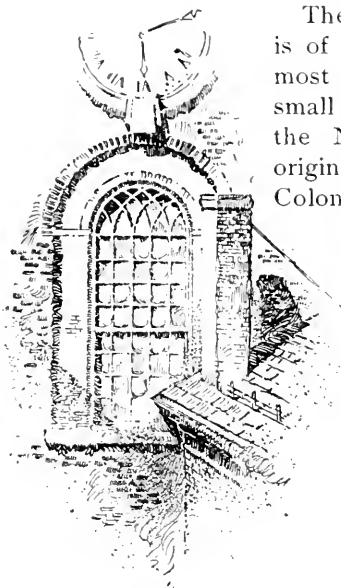
distinguished from the allied cities and towns, closely identified with it in business and social relations, but yet independent political corporations. Together with the municipality these allied cities and towns constitute what is colloquially known as **Greater Boston**. This metropolitan community is officially recognized at present only in two state departments: the Metropolitan Parks and the consolidated Metropolitan Water and Sewerage Departments; and in part in the Boston Postal District established by the Post Office Department. Of these several districts the Metropolitan Parks District is the largest, comprising Boston and thirty-eight cities and towns within a radius of fifteen miles from the City Hall, having a combined population approximating 1,424,000. The Metropolitan Water District includes seventeen cities and towns; the Metropolitan Sewerage District, twenty-four; and the Boston Postal District, ten. The "Boston Basin," however, is regarded as constituting the true bounds of "Greater Boston." This includes a territory of some fifteen miles in width, lying between the bay on the east, the Blue Hills on the south, and the ridges of the Wellington Hills sweeping from Waltham on the west around toward Cape Ann on the north. It embraces thirty-six cities and towns. The population of Boston alone approximates 700,000.

The present city is divided by custom long established into several distinct sections. These are:

- The Central District, or General Business Quarter
- The North End
- The West End
- The South End
- The Back Bay Quarter
- The Brighton District, on the west side
- The Roxbury District, on the south
- The West Roxbury District, on the southwest
- The Dorchester District, on the southeast
- The Charlestown District, on the north
- The Hyde Park District, on the south
- East Boston on its two islands, on the northeast
- South Boston projecting into the harbor, on the east

The Business Quarters now occupy not only the Central District, but extend over most of the North End, parts of the West End and of the South End, and penetrate even the Back Bay Quarter, laid out in comparatively modern times (1860-1886), where the bay had been, as the fairest residential quarter of the city and the place for its finest architectural monuments.

I. THE CENTRAL DISTRICT



The Central District (see Plates II and III) is of first interest to the visitor, for here are most of the older historic landmarks. This small quarter of the present city, together with the North End, embraces that part of the original peninsula to which the historic town—Colonial, Provincial, and Revolutionary Boston—was practically confined. The town of 1630 was begun along the irregular water front, the principal houses being placed round about the upper part of what is now State Street, modern Boston's financial center, and on or near the neighboring Dock Square, back of the present Faneuil Hall, where was the first Town Dock, occupying nearly all of the present North Market Street, in the "Great Cove." The square originally at the head of State Street (first Market, then King Street), in the middle of which

now stands the Old State House, was the first center of town life. At about this point, accordingly, our explorations naturally begin.

State-Street square and the Old State House. Our starting place is the square at the head of State St., which the Old State House faces. This itself is one of the most notable historic spots in Boston. For the first quarter-century of Colony life the entire square, including the space occupied by the Old State House, was the public marketstead. Thursday was market day,—the day also of the "Thursday Lecture" by the ministers. Early (1648) semiannual fairs here, in June and October, were instituted, each holding a market for two or three days. Here were first inflicted the drastic punishments of offenders against the rigorous laws, and here unorthodox literature was burned.

The Stocks, the Whipping Post, and the Pillory were earliest placed here. When the town was a half-century old a Cage, for the confinement and exposure of violators of the rigid Sunday laws, was added to these penal instruments. In the Revolutionary period the Stocks stood near the northeast corner of the Old State House, with the Whipping Post hard by; while the Pillory when used was set in the middle of the square between the present Congress Street (first Leverett's Lane) on the south side and Exchange Street (first Shrimpton's Lane, later Royal

Exchange Lane) on the north. The Whipping Post lingered here till the opening of the nineteenth century.

This square continued to be the gathering place of the populace from the Colonial through the Province period on occasion of momentous events. It was the rendezvous of the people in the "bloodless revolution" of April, 1689, when the government of Andros was overthrown. In the Stamp Act excitement of 1765 a stamp fixed upon a pole was solemnly brought here by a representative of the "Sons of Liberty" and fastened into the town Stocks, after which it was publicly burned by the "executioner." On the evening of March 5, 1770, the so-called Boston Massacre, the fatal collision between the populace and the soldiery, occurred here, the site being indicated by a ring in the street paving opposite the Exchange Street corner, northwest.

On the south side of the original marketstead, by the present Devonshire Street (first Pudding Lane), where now is the modern Brazer's Building (27 State Street), was the **first meetinghouse**, a rude structure of mud walls and thatched roof. This also served through its existence of eight years for Colonial purposes, as the carved inscription above the entrance of Brazer's Building relates:

Site of the First Meetinghouse in Boston, built A.D. 1632.

Preachers: John Wilson, John Eliot, John Cotton.

Used before 1640 for town meetings and for sessions of the General Court of the Colony.

At the upper end of this side of the marketstead, extending to Washington Street (first The High Street), were the **house** and garden lot of **Captain Robert Keayne**, charter member and first commander of the first "Military Company of the Massachusetts" (founded 1637, chartered 1638), from which developed the still flourishing "Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company," the oldest military organization in the country. A century later, on the Washington Street corner, was **Daniel Henchman's bookshop**, in which **Henry Knox**, afterward the Revolutionary general and Washington's friend, learned his trade and ultimately succeeded to the business. When the British regulars were quartered on the town, in 1768-1770, the **Main Guardhouse** was on this side, directly opposite the south door of the **Old State House**, with the two fieldpieces pointed toward this entrance.

On the west side of the marketstead, — the present Washington Street, — nearly opposite Captain Keayne's lot, was the **second meetinghouse**, built in 1640, the site now occupied by the Rogers Building (209 Washington Street). This was used for all civic purposes, as well as religious, through eighteen years.

It stood till 1711, when it was destroyed in the "Great Fire" (the eighth "Great Fire" in the young town) of October that year, with one hundred other buildings in the neighborhood. Its successor, on the same spot, was the "Brick Meetinghouse" which remained for almost a century (see p. 79).

North of the second meetinghouse site, where is now the Sears Building (199 Washington Street), was the **house of John Leverett**, afterward Governor Leverett (1673). On the opposite corner, now covered by the Ames Building (Washington and Court streets), was the **homestead of Henry Dunster**, first president of Harvard College.

On the north side of the marketstead, near the east corner of the present Devonshire Street, was the **glebe of the first minister** of the first church, the Rev. John Wilson, with his house, barn, and two gardens. His name was perpetuated in *Wilson's Lane*, which was cut through his garden plot in 1640, and which in turn was absorbed in the widened Devonshire Street.



DOORWAY, EXCHANGE BUILDING

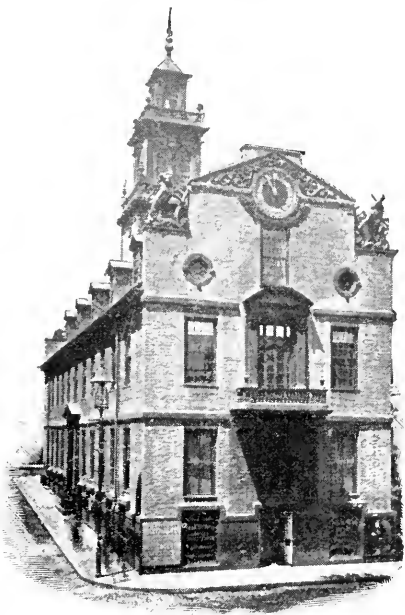
Looking again across to the south side, we see the site of **Governor Winthrop's first house**, covered by the expansive Exchange Building (53 State Street). It stood on or close to the ground occupied by the entrance hall of the building.

This was the governor's town house for thirteen years from the settlement. Thence he removed to his last Boston home, the mansion which stood next to the Old South Meetinghouse. The *first General Court* — the incipient Legislature — ever held in America, October 19, 1630, may have sat in the governor's first house, the frame of which was brought here from Cambridge, where the governor first proposed building.

At the corner of Kilby Street (first Mackerel Lane), where the Exchange Building ends, stood the **Bunch-of-Grapes Tavern** of Provincial times, with its sign of a gilded carved cluster of grapes, the popular resort of the High Whigs in the prerevolutionary period. It dated from 1711, and was preceded by a Colonial "ordinary," as taverns were then called, of 1640 date. In the street before the Bunch-of-Grapes' doors, the lion and unicorn, with other emblems of royalty and signs of Tories that had been torn from their places during the celebration of the news of the Declaration of Independence in July, 1776, were burned in a great bonfire.

The Bunch-of-Grapes was a famous tavern of its time. In 1750 Captain Francis Goelet, from England, on a commercial visit to the town, recorded in his diary that it was "noted for the best punch house in Boston, resorted to by most of the gentⁿ merch^{ts} and masters vessels." After the British evacuation, when Washington spent ten days in Boston, he and his officers were entertained here at an "elegant dinner" as part of the official ceremonies of the occasion. The tavern was especially distinguished as the place where in March, 1786, the group of Continental army officers, under the inspiration of General Rufus Putnam (cousin of General Israel Putnam), organized the Ohio Company which settled Ohio, beginning at Marietta.

State Street, when King Street, practically ended at Kilby Street on the south side and Merchants Row on the north, till the reclamation of the flats beyond, high-water mark being originally at these points. "Mackerel Lane" was a narrow passage by the shore till after the "Great Fire of 1760," which destroyed much property in the vicinity. Then it was widened and named Kilby Street in recognition of the generous aid which the sufferers by the fire had received from Christopher Kilby, a wealthy Boston merchant, long resident in London as the agent for the town and colony, but at that time living in New York.



OLD STATE HOUSE

Nearly opposite the Bunch-of-Grapes, at about the present No. 66, stood the **British Coffee House**, where the British officers principally resorted. It was here in 1769 that **James Otis** was assaulted by John Robinson, one of the royal commissioners of customs, upon whom the fiery orator had passed some severe strictures, and thus through a deep cut on his head this brilliant intellect was shattered.

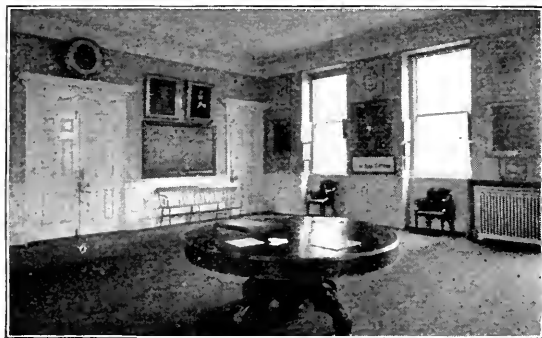
At the east corner of Exchange Street was the **Royal Customhouse**, where the attack upon its sentinel by the little mob of men and boys, with a fusillade of street snow and ice, and taunting shouts, led to the **Massacre of 1770**. The opposite, or west, corner was occupied by the **Royal Exchange Tavern**, dating from the early eighteenth century, another resort of the British officers stationed in town. It was here in 1727 that occurred the altercation which resulted in the **First Duel** fought in Boston (on the Common), when Benjamin Woodbridge was killed by

Henry Phillips, both young men well connected with the "gentry" of the town, the latter related by marriage to Peter Faneuil, the giver of Faneuil Hall. **Woodbridge's grave** is in the Granary Burying Ground, and can be seen close by the sidewalk fence.

It was this grave which inspired those tender passages in the "Autocrat of the Breakfast Table" describing "My First Walk with the Schoolmistress."

The **Old State House** dates from 1748. Its outer walls, however, are older, being those of its predecessor, the second Town and Province House, built in 1712-1713. That house was destroyed by fire, all but these walls, in 1747, sharing very nearly the fate of its predecessor, the first Town House and colonial building, which went down in the "Great Fire" of 1711 with the second meetinghouse and neighboring buildings and dwellings. It occupies the identical site in the middle of the marketstead chosen for the first Town House in 1657. It has served as Town

House, Court House, Province Court House, State House, and City Hall. As the Province Court House, identified with the succession of prerevolutionary events in Boston, it has a special distinction among the historical buildings of the country. After its abandonment for civic uses it suffered many vicissitudes



COUNCIL CHAMBER, OLD STATE HOUSE

and indignities, being ruthlessly refashioned, made over, and patched for business purposes, that the city which owns it might wrest the largest possible rentals from it; and in the year 1881 its removal was seriously threatened. Then, through the well-directed efforts of a number of worthy citizens, its preservation was secured, and in 1882 the historic structure was restored to much the appearance which it bore in Provincial days. Further restorations were made in 1908-1909.

In both exterior and interior the original architecture is in large part reproduced. The balcony of the second story has the window of twisted crown glass, out of which have looked all the later royal governors of the Province and the early governors of the Commonwealth. The windows of the upper stories are modeled upon the small-paned windows of Colonial days. Within, the main halls have the same floor and

ceilings, and on three sides the same walls that they had in 1748. The eastern room on the second floor, with its outlook down State Street, was the Council Chamber, where the royal governors and the council sat. The western room was the Court Chamber. Between the two was the Hall of the Representatives. The King's arms, which were in the Council Chamber before the Revolution, were removed by Loyalists and sent to St. John, New Brunswick, where they now decorate a church. The carved and gilded arms of the Colony (handiwork of a Boston artisan, Moses Deshon), displayed above the door of the Representatives Hall after 1750, disappeared with the Revolution. The **Wooden Codfish**, "emblem of the staple of commodities of the Colony and the Province," which hung from the ceiling of this chamber through much of the Province period, is reproduced in the more artistic figure (embellished by Walter M. Brackett, the master painter of fish and game) that now hangs in the Representatives Hall of the present State House (see p. 43).

The restored rooms above the basement are open for public exhibition, with the rare collection of antiquities relating to the early history of the Colony and Province, as well as the State and the Town, brought together by the **Bostonian Society**, to whose

control these rooms passed, through lease by the city, upon the restoration of the building. The collection embraces a rich variety of interesting relics: historical manuscripts and papers; quaint paintings, engravings, and prints; numerous portraits of old worthies; and many photographs illustrating Boston in various periods. In the Council Chamber is the old table formerly used by the royal governors and councillors.

The Bostonian Society, established here, was incorporated in 1881 "to promote the study of the history of Boston, and the preservation of its antiquities"; and in it was merged the Antiquarian Club, organized in 1879 especially for the promotion of historical research, whose members had been most influential in the campaign for the preservation of this building. It has rendered excellent service in the identification of historic sites and in verifying historical records.



FRANKLIN PRESS, OLD STATE HOUSE

Deep down below the basement of the building is now the State station of the **Washington Street Tunnel**, and also the State Street station of the **East Boston Tunnel**, which runs directly under the ancient structure to Scollay Square, where it connects by passageways with the Subway.

The first Town House, completed in 1659, was provided for by the will of *Captain Keayne*, the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company's chief founder (the longest will on record, comprising 158 folio pages in the testator's own hand, though disposing of only £4000). Captain Keayne left £300 for the purpose, and to this sum was added £100 more, raised by subscription among the townspeople, and paid largely in provisions, merchandise, and labor. It was a small "comely building" of wood, set upon twenty pillars, overhanging the pillars "three feet all around," and topped by two tall slender turrets. The place inclosed by the pillars was a free public market, and an exchange, or "walk for the merchants."

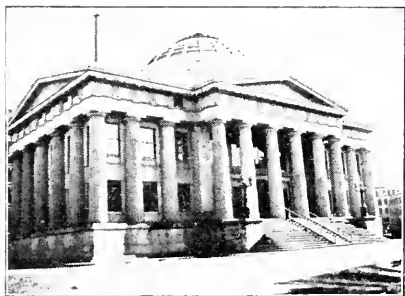
It contained the beginnings of the *first public library in America*, for which provision was made in Captain Keayne's will. Portions of this library were saved from the fire of 1711 which destroyed the building; but these probably perished later in the burning of the second Town and Province House.

The second house, of brick, completed in 1713, also had an open public exchange on the street floor. Surrounding it were thriving booksellers' shops, observing which Daniel Neal, visiting the town in 1719, was moved to remark that "the Knowledge of Letters flourishes more here than in all the other English plantations put together; for in the city of New York there is but one book-seller's shop, and in the Plantations of Virginia, Maryland, Carolina, Barbadoes, and the Islands, none at all." So, it appears, thus early Boston was the "literary center" of the country, a fact calculated to bring almost as great satisfaction to the complacent Bostonian as that later-day saying in the "Autocrat" (in which this stamp of Bostonian declines to recognize any satire), that "Boston State-House is the hub of the solar system."

Down State Street. Following State Street to its end, we shall come upon **Long Wharf** (originally Boston Pier, dating from 1710), where the formal landings of the royal governors were made, the main landing place of the British soldiers when they came, and the departing place at the Evacuation. At that time it was a long, narrow pier, extending out beyond the other wharves, the tide ebbing and flowing beneath the stores that lined it. *Atlantic Avenue*, the water-front thoroughfare that now crosses it, and on which the elevated railway runs, follows generally the line of the ancient **Barricado**, an early harbor defense erected in 1673 between the north and south outer points of the "Great Cove." It connected the **North Battery**, where is now Battery Wharf, and the **South Battery**, or "Boston Sconce," at the present Rowe's Wharf, where the steamer for Nantasket is taken. It was provided

with openings to allow vessels to pass inside, and so came to be generally called the "Out Wharves." Its line is so designated on the early maps.

In the short walk down State Street are passed in succession on either side of the way notable modern structures that have almost entirely replaced the varied architecture of different periods, which before gave this street a peculiar distinction and a certain picturesqueness that is now wanting. The **Exchange Building** takes the place of the first Merchants' Exchange, a dignified building in its day (1842-1890), covering a very small part of the ground over which the present structure spreads. The **Board of Trade Building**, at the east corner of Broad Street, is, perhaps, the most attractive in design of the newer architecture. At the India Street corner, its massive granite-pillared front facing that street, and heavy granite columns surrounding it on all sides, stood, till 1912, the United States **Custom House** (dating from 1847), in marked contrast with its younger neighbors. Its site was the head of Long Wharf, and the bowsprits of vessels lying there, stretching across the street, almost touched its eastern side. Its successor, now erecting (1913), preserves it in large part as the basis of a broad and lofty tower, which will rise far above the neighboring buildings.

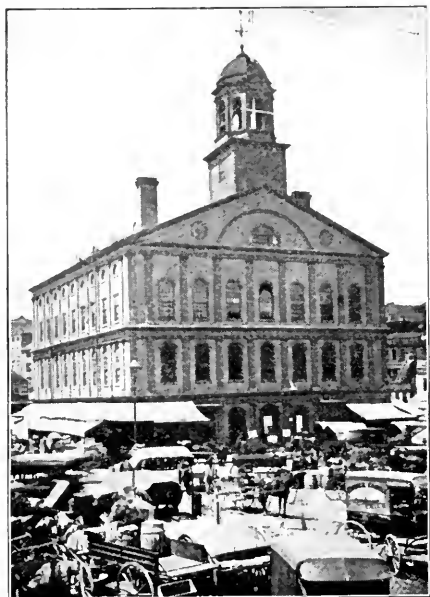


OLD CUSTOM HOUSE

On India Street, a few rods south of this specimen of a past architecture, is the modern **Chamber of Commerce** (built in 1902), also of granite. Viewed from a distance, its rounded front, with turreted dormer windows and conical tower, has a unique appearance. Opposite it opens Custom House Street, only a block in length, where is still standing the **Older Custom House**, built in 1810, in which Bancroft, the historian, served as collector of the port in 1838-1841, and which was the "darksome dungeon" where Hawthorne spent his two years as a customs officer, first as a measurer of salt and coal, then as a weigher and gauger.

Faneuil Hall and its Neighborhood. From lower State Street we can pass to Faneuil Hall by way of Commercial Street and the long granite **Quincy Market House**, — the central piece of the great work of the first Mayor Josiah Quincy, in 1825-1826, in the construction of six new streets over a sweep of flats and docks, — or we may go direct from the Old State House through Exchange Street, a walk of a few minutes.

Faneuil Hall as now seen is the "Cradle of Liberty" of the Revolutionary period doubled in width and a story higher. The enlargement was made in 1805, under the superintendence of Charles Bulfinch, the pioneer Boston architect of enduring fame, whose most characteristic work we shall see in the "Bulfinch Front" of the present State House. The hall was built in 1762-1763, upon the brick walls of the first Faneuil Hall, Peter Faneuil's gift to the town in 1742, which was consumed, except its walls, in a fire in January, 1762. Bulfinch, in his work of 1805, introduced the galleries resting on Doric columns, and the platform with its extended front, with various interior embellishments. In 1898 the entire building was reconstructed with fireproof material on the Bulfinch plan, iron, steel, and stone being substituted for wood and combustible material.



FANEUIL HALL

Of the fine collection of portraits on the walls many are copies, the originals having been placed in the Museum of Fine Arts for safe-keeping. The great historical painting at the back of the platform, "Webster's Reply to Hayne," by G. P. A. Healy, contains one hundred and thirty portraits of senators and other men of distinction at that time. The scene is the old Senate Chamber, now the apartment of the United States Supreme Court. The canvas measures sixteen by thirty feet. The portrait of Peter Faneuil, on one side of this painting, is a copy

by Colonel Henry Sargent, from a smaller portrait in the Art Museum, and was given to the city by Samuel Parkman, grandfather of the historian Parkman. It takes the place of a full-length portrait executed by order of the town in 1744, as a "testimony of respect" to the donor of the hall, which disappeared, and was probably destroyed, at the siege of Boston,—the fate also of portraits of George II, Colonel Isaac Barré, and Field Marshal Conway, the last two solicited by the town in gratitude for the defense of Americans on the floor of Parliament. The full-length Washington, on the other side of the great

painting, is a Gilbert Stuart. It, also, was presented to the town by Samuel Parkman, in 1806. Of the portraits elsewhere hung, those of Warren, Hancock, Samuel Adams, John Adams, and John Quincy Adams are all Copleys. The General Harry Knox and the Commodore Preble are credited to Stuart. The Abraham Lincoln and Rufus Choate are by Ames. The "war governor," John A. Andrew, is by William M. Hunt. The others—Robert Treat Paine, Caleb Strong, Edward Everett, Admiral Winslow, Wendell Phillips, and Anson Burlingame—are by various American painters. The ornamental clock in the face of the gallery over the main entrance was a gift of Boston school children in 1850. The gilded spread eagle was originally on the façade of the United States Bank which, erected in 1798, preceded the first Merchants' Exchange on State Street. The gilded grasshopper on the cupola of the building, serving as a weather vane, is the reconstructed, or rejuvenated, original one of 1742, fashioned from sheet copper by the "cunning artificer," "Deacon" Shem Drowne, immortalized by Hawthorne in "Drowne's Wooden Image."

The floors above the public hall have been occupied by the **Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company** for many years. Its armory is a rich museum of relics of Colonial, Provincial, and Revolutionary times, and is hospitably open to appreciative inspection. Among the treasured memorials here are the various banners of the company, the oldest being that carried in 1663. Eighteen silk flags reproduce colonial colors and their various successors. In the London room are mementos of the visit of a section of the company to England in the summer of 1896, as guests of the Honourable Artillery Company of London. On the walls of the main hall are portraits of one hundred and fourteen captains of the company. On the street floor of the building is the market, which has continued from its establishment with the first Faneuil Hall in 1742. John Smibert, the Scotch painter, long resident and celebrated in Boston from 1729, was the architect of the first building.

Faneuil Hall was instituted primarily as a market house, the inclusion of a public town hall in the scheme being an afterthought of the donor. Peter Faneuil's offer to provide a suitable building at his own expense upon condition only that the town should legalize and maintain it, was at a time of controversy over the town market houses then existing. Three had been set up seven years before, one close to this site, in Dock Square; one at the North End, in North Square; the third at the then South End, by the south corner of the present Boylston and Washington streets. The Dock Square market was the principal one, and this had recently been demolished by a mob "disguised as clergymen." The contention was over the market system. One faction demanded a return to

the method of service at the home of the townspeople, as before the setting up of these market houses; the others insisted upon the fixed market-house system. So high did the feeling run that Faneuil's gift was accepted by the town by the narrow margin of seven votes.

The building was completed in September, 1742. It was only one hundred feet in length and forty feet wide. But it was of brick, and substantial. The hall, calculated to hold only one thousand persons, was pronounced in the vote of the first town meeting held in it as "spacious and beautiful." In the same vote it was named Faneuil Hall, "to be at all times hereafter called and known by that name," in testimony of the town's gratitude to its giver and to perpetuate his memory. Then his full-length portrait was ordered for the hall; and a year and a half later the Faneuil arms, "elegantly carved and gilt" by Moses Deshon, the same who later carved the Colony seal for the Town House (see p. 9), were added at the town's expense.

The first public gathering in the hall, other than a town meeting, was, singularly, to commemorate Faneuil, he having died suddenly, March 3, 1743, but a few months after the completion of the building. On this occasion the eulogist was John Lovell, master of the Latin School, who in the subsequent prerevolutionary controversies was a Loyalist, and at the Evacuation went off to Halifax. The Faneuils who succeeded Peter, his nephews, were also Loyalists, and left the country with the Evacuation.

The second Faneuil Hall, embraced in the present structure, was built by the town, and the building fund was largely obtained through a lottery authorized by the General Court. The first public meeting in this hall was on March 14, 1763, when the patriot James Otis was the orator, and by him the hall was dedicated to the "Cause of Liberty." Then followed those town meetings of the Revolutionary period, debating the question of "justifiable resistance," from which the hall derived its sobriquet of the "Cradle of American Liberty." In 1766 on the news of the Stamp Act repeal the hall was illuminated. In 1768 one of the British regiments was quartered here for some weeks. In 1772 the Boston Committee of Correspondence, "to state the rights of the colonists" to the world, was established here, on that motion of Samuel Adams which Bancroft says "contained the whole Revolution." In 1773 the "Little Senate," composed of the committees of the several towns, began their conferences with the "ever-vigilant" Boston committee, in the selectmen's room. During the siege the hall was transformed into a playhouse, under the patronage of a society of British officers and Tory ladies, when soldiers were the actors, and a local farce, "The Blockade of Boston," by General Burgoyne, was the chief attraction.

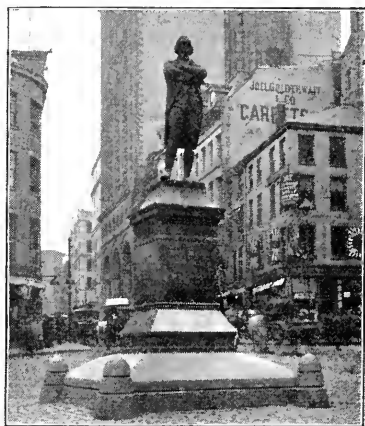
Since the Revolution the hall has been the popular meeting place of citizens on important and grave occasions, and a host of national leaders, orators, and agitators have spoken from its historic rostrum. In 1826 Webster delivered here his memorable eulogy on Adams and Jefferson, in the presence of President John Quincy Adams and an audience of exceptional character. Here in 1837 Wendell Phillips made his first antislavery speech; in 1845 Charles Sumner first publicly appeared in this cause; in 1846 the antislavery Vigilance Committee was formed at a meeting to denounce the return of a fugitive slave; in 1854 the

preconcerted signal was given, at a crowded meeting to protest against the rendition of Anthony Burns, for the bold but fruitless move on the Court House (see p. 19) to effect the escape of this fugitive slave.

Faneuil Hall is protected by a provision of the city charter forbidding its sale or lease. It is never let for money, but is opened to the people upon the request of a certain number of citizens, who must agree to comply with the prescribed regulations.

Faneuil Hall occupies made land close to the head of the **Old Town Dock**. The streets around the sides and back of the building constitute *Faneuil Hall Square*. From the south side of this square opens *Corn Court*, which runs in irregular form to Merchants Row. This space was the Corn Market of Colonial times. A landmark of a later day here, which remained till 1903, was an old inn long known as **Hancock Tavern**. While not so ancient as it was assumed to be, nor occupying, as alleged, the site of the first tavern in the town, it was an interesting landmark with rich associations. It became the Hancock Tavern when John Hancock was made the first governor of the Commonwealth, and the swing sign displaying his roughly painted portrait is still preserved. At other periods it was the Brazier Inn, kept by Madam Brazier, niece of Provincial Lieutenant Governor Spencer Phipps (1733), who made a specialty of a noonday punch for its patrons. In this tavern lodged Talleyrand, when exiled from France, during his stay in Boston in 1795; also, two years later, Louis Philippe; and, in 1796, the exiled French priest, John Cheverus, who afterward became the first Roman Catholic bishop of Boston. An annex to a modern office building occupies its site.

East of Corn Court, near the east end of Faneuil Hall, also on land reclaimed from the Town Dock, was **John Hancock's Store**, where he advertised for sale "English and India goods, also choice Newcastle Coals and Irish Butter, Cheap for Cash." West of Corn Court opens *Change Alley* (incongruously designated as "avenue"), a quaint, narrow foot passage to State Street, one of the earliest ways established in the town. It was sometime Flagg Alley, from being laid out with flag



THE ADAMS STATUE

stones. Until the erection of the great financial buildings that now largely wall it in, the alley was picturesque with bustling little shops.

On the west side of Faneuil Hall Square the triangle, covered with low, old buildings, marks the head of the ancient Town Dock.

Old **Dock Square** makes into modern **Adams Square** (opened in 1879), near the middle of which stands the bronze **statue of Samuel Adams**, by Anne Whitney. This is a counterpart of the statue of the revolutionary leader in the Capitol at Washington. It portrays him as he is supposed to have appeared when before Lieutenant Governor Hutchinson and the council, in the Council Chamber of the Old State House, as chairman of the committee of the town meeting the day after the *Boston Massacre* of 1770, and at the moment that, having delivered the people's demand for the instant removal of the British soldiers from the town, he stood with a resolute look awaiting Hutchinson's reply.

The principal architectural feature of this open space is the stone **Adams Square Station** of the Subway.

Cornhill and about Scollay Square. From the west side of Adams Square we pass into Cornhill, early in its day a place of bookshops, and still occupied by several booksellers at long-established stands. It is the second Cornhill, the first having been the part of the present *Washington Street* between old Dock Square and School Street. *Washington Street* originally ended at Dock Square north of the present Cornhill, and its extension to Haymarket Square (1872), where it now ends, greatly changed this part of the town and obliterated various landmarks. A little north of the present opening of Cornhill, lost in the *Washington Street* extension, was the site of the dwelling of Benjamin Edes, where, on the afternoon preceding the *Boston Tea Party* of December 16, 1773, a number of the leaders in that affair met and partook of punch from the punch bowl now possessed by the Massachusetts Historical Society.

This Cornhill dates from 1816, and was first called Cheapside, after the London fashion. Then for a while it was Market Street, being a new way to Faneuil Hall Market. From its northerly side was once an archway leading to Brattle Street and old Dock Square, which also disappeared in the extension of *Washington Street*. Midway, at its curve toward Court Street, where it ends, it is crossed by *Franklin Avenue* (another short passageway, or alley, with this ambitious title), at the Court Street end of which was Edes & Gill's printing office, the principal **rendezvous of the Tea-Party men**, in a back room of which a number of them assumed their disguise. This was on the westerly corner of the "avenue," then Dasset Alley, and Court, then Queen,

Street. Earlier, on the east corner, was the printing office of Benjamin Franklin's brother James, *where the boy Franklin learned the printer's trade* as his brother's apprentice, and composed those ballads on "The Lighthouse Tragedy" and on "Teach" (or "Blackbeard"), the pirate, which he peddled about the streets with a success that "flattered" his "vanity," though they were "wretched stuff," as he confesses in his Autobiography. Here James Franklin issued his *New England Courant*, the fourth newspaper to appear in America, which Franklin managed during the month in which his brother was imprisoned for printing an article offensive to the Assembly, and himself "made bold to give our rulers some rubs in it"; and which, after James's release, inhibited from publishing, was issued for a while under Benjamin's name.

The north end of Franklin Avenue, from Cornhill by a short flight of steps, is at *Brattle Street*, a little way above the site of **Murray's Barracks**, on the opposite side, where were quartered the Twenty-Ninth, the regiment of the British force of 1768-1770 most obnoxious to the "Bostoneers," and where the fracas began that culminated in the *Boston Massacre*. The Quincy House, nearer the avenue's end, covers the site of the *first Quaker meetinghouse*, built in 1697, the first brick meetinghouse in the town. Opposite the side of the Quincy House, facing *Brattle Square*, stood till 1871 the **Brattle Square Church**, which after the Revolution bore on its front a memento of the Siege, in the shape of a cannon ball, thrown there by an American battery at Cambridge on the night of the Evacuation. This was the meetinghouse alluded to in Holmes's "A Rhymed Lesson,"

... that, mindful of the hour
When Howe's artillery shook its half-built tower,
Wears on its bosom, as a bride might do,
The iron breastpin which the 'Rebels' threw.

A model of the church as it thus appeared is in the house of the Massachusetts Historical Society, where also the cannon ball is preserved. The quoins of the structure, of Connecticut stone, were placed inside the tower of its successor on Commonwealth Avenue, Back Bay, now the church of the First Baptist Society. Though new, and "the pride of the town" at the time of the Revolution, having been consecrated in 1773, it was utilized as barracks for the British soldiers; and only the fact that the removal of the pillars which embellished its interior would have endangered the structure, prevented its use during the Siege as a military riding school, like the Old South Meetinghouse (see p. 51). It was the church that Hancock, Bowdoin, and Warren

attended. **Warren's house**, from 1764, was near by on Hanover Street, on the site now covered by the American House.

At the head of Cornhill, in front of *Scollay Square*, stood the bronze statue of **John Winthrop** until its removal was necessitated by the East Boston Tunnel work below it in 1903. It was well worth a moment's study, though the constant traffic of the busy thoroughfare made its near neighborhood perilous. The Colonial governor, clad in the picturesque costume of the period, is represented as stepping from a gang board to the shore. In his right hand he holds the charter of the Colony by its great seal; in his left the Bible. Behind the figure appears the base of a newly hewn forest tree, with a rope attached, significant of the fastening of a boat. The statue is the work of Richard S. Greenough and is a copy of the marble one in the Capitol at Washington. It was cast in Rome. It was first erected in 1880, on the 250th anniversary of the settlement of Boston. It now stands on Marlborough Street, beside the First Church (see p. 79).



COURT STREET

About where the Scollay

Square Station stands, or a little north of its site, was the **first Free Writing School**, set up in 1683-1684. This was the second school in the town, the first being on School Street, as we shall presently see. It continued in use till after the Revolution (or about 1793), latterly known as the Central Reading and Writing School.

Looking down *Court Street* eastward, we have in near view the handsome pillared front of the **City Hall Annex**. This occupies the site of the **Old Court House**, dating from 1836, designed by Solomon Willard,

the architect of *Bunker Hill Monument*, and built of Quincy granite. Ponderous fluted columns, eight in all, each weighing twenty-five tons, embellished its front, and also, originally, its rear. The first two were brought over the roads from Quincy by sixty-five yoke of oxen and ten horses, making a great street show. This building was the center of the exciting scenes attending the fugitive slave cases in 1851 and 1854. Here is the main entrance to the **East Boston Tunnel**.

Here occurred first, in February, 1851, the rescue of Shadrach, who had been confined in the United States court room awaiting action upon a process for his rendition. Six weeks later came the Thomas Sims affair, when, to prevent the rescue of this slave, the building was guarded and surrounded with chains breast high, under which the judges and all others having business within were obliged to stoop to reach the doors. Finally, in May, 1854, occurred the Anthony Burns riot, on the evening of the 26th, with the failure of the rescue planned by a number of the anti-slavery "Vigilance Committee," when, in the assault made at the entrance on the west side of the building, one of the marshal's deputies was killed. It was after this affair that indictments were brought against Theodore Parker, Wendell Phillips, Thomas Wentworth Higginson, and several others, for "obstructing the process of the United States." For their defense a formidable array of counsel appeared here, but the indictment was quashed.



THE WINTHROP STATUE

On this same spot was the **Colonial prison**, its outer walls of stone three feet thick, with unglazed iron-barred windows, stout oaken doors covered with iron, hard cells, and gloomy passages, where were incarcerated the Quakers and, later, victims of the witchcraft delusion. Here also, after the overthrow of Andros in 1689, Ratcliffe, the rector of the first Episcopal church, which Andros so fostered (see *King's Chapel*, p. 24), was confined with his leading parishioners for nine months, till sent to England by royal command. Another distinguished prisoner here, in 1699, was the piratical Captain Kidd. It was this prison that Hawthorne fancifully describes in "*The Scarlet Letter*." The prison was first placed here in 1642, and gave to the street the name of *Prison Lane*, which it bore through the seventeenth century. Then it became Queen Street, and Court Street after the Revolution.

Looking westward up *Court Street* to the upper side, called *Tremont Row*, we may imagine the site of **Governor John Endicott's house**, where he lived after his removal from Salem to Boston, and where, in 1661, Samuel Shattuck, bearing the order of the King releasing the imprisoned Quakers, had audience with him,—the event upon which Whittier's "The King's Missive" is founded. This house is variously placed by local authorities on Tremont Row, between Tremont Street and Howard Street, but the best evidence appears to point to a situation toward the Howard Street end.

Tremont Street and King's Chapel. Now we take Tremont Street. From the west side, at its beginning, opens the short way up to *Pemberton Square*, at the head of which we see the façade of the present **County Court House** (built 1887-1893). This long granite structure in the German Renaissance style of architecture was designed by George A. Clough. Its plan is on the system of open courtyards: four are in the area of the general block. It covers 65,300 feet of land. The feature of the interior is the great hall, broad and lofty, a flight of steps ascending to it from the front entrance, and other flights ascending from it to the rear exit on *Somerset Street*. Upon the faces of the cornices in the vestibule at the main entrance are statuesque bas-reliefs of Law, Justice, Wisdom, Innocence, and Guilt. On one side of the hall is the bronze **statue of Rufus Choate**, the great lawyer of his day. This is by Daniel C. French. It was placed in 1898. It was a gift to the city, provided for in the will of George B. Hyde, a Boston public-school master. The donor was sometime master of the Dwight School for boys, and afterward principal of the Everett School for girls.

Pemberton Square marks the second highest peak of *Beacon Hill*. This peak at first received the name of *Cotton Hill*, from the Rev. John Cotton, the early minister of the First Church, whose house was on its slope facing Tremont Street. The **Cotton estate** originally spread over this peak, extending back across Somerset Street to about the middle of Ashburton Place in the rear of the Court House.

The peak rose originally in irregular heights, the loftiest bluff being at the southerly end of Pemberton Square, or on the west side of Tremont Street about opposite the gate of King's Chapel Burying Ground. Against its slopes were early favorite places for house sites.

John Cotton's house was set up in 1633, soon after his arrival in the *Griffin*. It stood a little south of the entrance to Pemberton Square. Next above, or adjoining it, was **Sir Harry Vane's house**. This was built by the young statesman a few months after his arrival (October, 1635), he having at first been the minister's guest. It was Vane's home when he was governor of the Colony in 1636-1637. Later the Cotton house

came into possession of **John Hull**, the "mint master," who made the pine-tree shillings, the first New England money. In course of time it fell to **Chief Justice Samuel Sewall** (one of the witchcraft judges at Salem in 1692), the diarist of early Boston, through his marriage with the "mint master's" daughter Hannah, whose wedding dowry, tradition tells, was her weight in the pine-tree shillings.

About on the site now occupied by the showy Beacon Theater, but back from the street, was **Richard Bellingham's stone house**, in which he lived through his several terms as governor and till his death in 1672.

He was dwelling here when, in 1641, he scandalized his brethren by the manner of his marriage to Penelope Pelham, his second wife, without "publishing" the marriage intention, and especially by performing the marriage ceremony himself, being a magistrate, as Winthrop relates in picturesque detail in his journal.

In the next century the grand **Faneuil mansion** and terraced gardens were here.

This was the estate that Peter Faneuil inherited in 1737 and was occupying when he built Faneuil Hall. It was maintained in all its elegance by its several owners till some years after the Revolution. At that time it was confiscated, its owner being a Royalist, — *William Vassal*, uncle of the Colonel John Vassal who built the Cambridge mansion now treasured as the Longfellow house. Early in the nineteenth century it was joined to the Gardner Greene estate, the finest in the town.

The peak was finally cut down in the thirties, and Pemberton Square was then laid out through the Greene estate as a place of genteel residences in blocks, which character it sustained till the late eighteen sixties.

On the east side the **Boston Museum**, razed in 1903 to make way for the modern Kimball Building here, long stood the oldest playhouse of the city.



OLD BOSTON MUSEUM

For more than half a century it was a familiar landmark. At first the museum proper, with its halls of marvelous curiosities, was the chief feature of the institution, the performances being subordinate to these attractions, and the theater being called "the lecture hall," to quiet the consciences of its patrons, who shied from the openly proclaimed playhouse. William Warren, the "prince of comedians," as Bostonians delighted in calling him, was identified with the Museum for forty years. Here Edwin Booth made his first appearance on any stage.

From King's Chapel to Park Street Church. King's Chapel Burying Ground, adjoining the old stone church, is very nearly as ancient as the town of Boston. The exact date of its establishment is not known, but it was probably soon after the beginning of the settlement, for this record appears in Winthrop's journal: "Capt. Welden, a hopeful young gent, & an experienced soldier, dyed at Charlestowne of a consumption, and was buried at Boston with a military funeral." And Dudley wrote that the young man was "buried as a souldier with three volleys of shott." The earliest interment of record here was that of Governor Winthrop in 1649. It is believed that his third wife, Margaret Winthrop, who followed him to New England the year after he came out and who died two years before him, was also buried here.

In the same tomb are the ashes of other distinguished Winthrops,—the Massachusetts governor's eldest son and grandsons: John Winthrop, Jr., the governor of the Connecticut Colony, who died in 1676, and John Jr.'s two sons, Fitz John Winthrop, governor of the United Colonies of Connecticut (died 1707), and Wait Still Winthrop, chief justice of Massachusetts and sometime major general of the forces of the Colony (died 1717). A second Winthrop tomb contains the dust of Professor John Winthrop of Harvard College, the friend of Franklin and correspondent of John Adams (died in 1779).

The first Winthrop tomb is seen not far from the middle of the ground. Beside it is the tomb of Elder Thomas Oliver of the First Church, which subsequently became the property of the church; and close to this a horizontal tablet informs that "here lyes intombed the bodyes of ye famous reverend and learned pastors of the First Church of Christ in Boston, viz:" John Cotton, aged 67 years, died 1652; John Davenport, 72 years, died 1670; John Oxenbridge, aged 66 years, died 1674; and Thomas Bridge, aged 58 years, died 1715. Near by are the modest gravestones of Sarah, "the widow of the beloved John Cotton and excellent Richard Mather," and of Elizabeth, widow of John Davenport.

In the middle of the ground is the marble monument to Colonel Thomas Dawes, a leading Boston mechanic of his day, who died in

1809, and near it the tomb of Governor John Leverett. A few steps distant is that of the Boston branch of the Plymouth Colony Winslow family. Here are the ashes of John Winslow, brother of Governor Edward Winslow, with those of the former's wife, who was Mary Chilton, one of the *Mayflower* passengers, heroine of the popular but apocryphal tale of the first woman to spring ashore from the Pilgrim ship. In a cluster of ancient tombs are those of Jacob Sheafe, an opulent merchant of Colony times, in which was afterward buried the Rev. Thomas Thacher, first pastor of the Old South Church (died 1678), who married Sheafe's widow; and of Thomas Brattle (died 1683), said probably to have been the wealthiest merchant of his day, whose son Thomas became a treasurer and benefactor of Harvard College. A tomb of especial interest in this quarter is the Benjamin Church tomb, for herein were deposited the remains of Lady Andros, the wife of Governor Andros, who died in February, 1688, and of whose funeral in the nighttime from the Old South Meetinghouse Sewall gives a quaint account in his diary. Other tombs of note are those of Major Thomas Savage, one of the commanders in King Philip's War, and Judge Oliver Wendell, grandfather of Oliver Wendell Holmes.

Many of the old tombstones here have been shifted from their proper places and made to serve as edge stones along the paths beyond the principal gateway. This vandalism was the performance years ago of a superintendent of burials who was possessed with an evil "eye for symmetry."

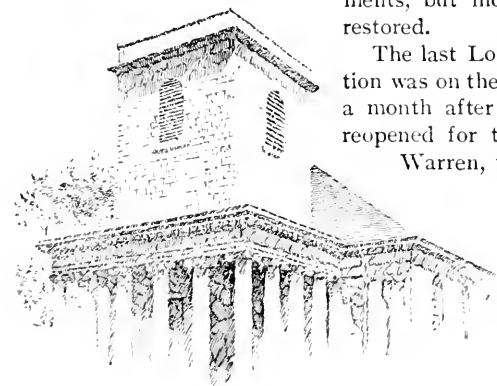
King's Chapel in part occupies the upper end of this burying ground, which extended originally to School Street, the land having been taken by Governor Andros in 1688 for the first Episcopal church, no Puritan landholder being found who would sell for such a purpose. This building dates from 1754 and is the second King's Chapel on the spot. Its aspect has been little changed, beyond the enrichment of the interior, from Province days. The low solid edifice of dark stone, with its heavy square tower surrounded by wooden Ionic columns, stands as it appeared when it was the official church of the royal governors. The stone of which it is constructed came from Quincy (then Braintree), where it was taken from the surface, there being then no quarries. It was built so as to inclose the first chapel, in which services were held for the greater part of the time consumed in the slow work, — about five years. Peter Harrison, an Englishman who came out in 1729 in the train of Dean Berkeley to have part in the dean's projected but never established university, was the architect. His model was the familiar English church of the eighteenth century; so the visitor sees in the fashion of the interior, its rows of columns supporting the ceiling, the antique

pulpit and reading desk, the mural tablets and the sculptured monuments that line the walls, a pleasant likeness to an old London church. Memorials of the first chapel are preserved in the chancel. The communion table of 1688 is still in use. Several of the mural tablets are of the Provincial period. On the organ are in their ancient places the gilt miters and crown, which were removed at the Revolution and deposited in a place of safety. Among the tablets on the northern wall is one to the memory of Oliver Wendell Holmes. This was placed in the autumn of 1895. The inscription was composed by ex-President Eliot of Harvard University.

At the Evacuation the venerable rector, Mr. Caner, fled with the Loyalists of his parish, taking off with him to Halifax the church registers, plate, and vestments, but most of these were in later years restored.

The last Loyalist service before the Evacuation was on the preceding Sunday. In less than a month after the Evacuation the chapel was reopened for the obsequies of General Joseph

Warren, who fell at Bunker Hill, and on that occasion the orator, Perez Morton, advocated independence. For more than two years thereafter the chapel was closed. Then it was opened to the Old South congregation, and it was used by the latter for nearly five years, when their meeting-house was restored. In 1782 the remnant of the society



KING'S CHAPEL

renewed their services with the Rev. James Freeman as "reader." In 1787 Mr. Freeman was ordained as rector, and at that time this first Episcopal church in New England became the first Unitarian church in America. A bust of Mr. Freeman is among the mural monuments.

The original King's Chapel of 1688 was a small wooden structure, built at a cost of £284 16 s, contributed by persons throughout the Colony, with subscriptions from Andros and other English officers. For more than two years before its erection the Episcopal congregation had joint occupancy of the Old South Church with its proper owners, by order of Governor Andros against their earnest and constant protest. The church organization was formed in 1686, under the aggressive leadership of Edward Randolph, with the Rev. Robert Ratcliffe as rector, who had come from England commissioned to establish the Church of England in the Colony. The use of any of the Congregational meetinghouses being denied them, the projectors of the church founded it in the "library room" of the Town House. This was their place of meeting till Andros ordered the Old South opened to them. When Andros was overthrown

the rector and his leading parishioners were imprisoned till their return to England (see p. 19). The remnant of the congregation resumed services in the chapel, which was finished a few months after Andros's departure.

In 1710 the chapel was enlarged to twice its size. Then the exterior was embellished with a tower surmounted by a tall mast half-way up which was a large gilt crown and at the top a weathercock. Within the enlarged chapel the governor's pew, raised on a dais higher by two steps than the others, hung with crimson curtains and surmounted by the royal crown, was opposite the pulpit, which itself stood on the north side at about the center. Near the governor's pew was another reserved for officers of the British army and navy. Displayed along the walls and suspended from the pillars were the escutcheons and coats of arms of the king, Sir Edmund Andros, Governors Dudley, Shute, Burnet, Belcher, and Shirley, and other persons of distinction. At the east end was "the altar piece, whereon was the Glory painted, the Ten Commandments, the Lord's Prayer, the Creed, and some texts of Scripture." The communion plate was a royal gift.

Less than a block beyond King's Chapel, on the opposite side of Tremont Street, we come to the Granary Burying Ground, established only about thirty years after the Chapel Burying Ground (in 1660), and of greater historic interest, perhaps, because of the more numerous memorials here.

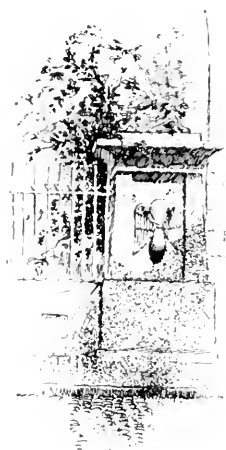
On the short walk from the Chapel we pass the site of the birthplace of **Edward E. Hale**, covered by the upper part of the Parker House. This hotel also covers, on its School Street side, the site of the home of **Oliver Wendell**, the maternal grandfather of Oliver Wendell Holmes, for whom he was named. On Bosworth Street, the first passage opening from Tremont Street, opposite the burying ground,—a courtlike street ending with stone steps which lead down to a more ancient cross street,—was **Doctor Holmes's home** for eighteen years from 1841, the "house at the left hand next the farther corner," which he describes in "The Autocrat."

The **Tremont Temple**, next above the Parker House, is the building of the Union Temple (Baptist) Church, founded in 1839, a free church from its beginning. It is the fourth temple on this site, each of the previous ones having been destroyed by fire. The first one was a theater remodeled in 1843. The playhouse was the Tremont Theater, first opened in 1835, one of the most interesting of its class and time.

It was here that Charlotte Cushman made her début, in April, 1835; that Fanny Kemble first appeared before a Boston audience; that operas were first produced in Boston.

In the large public hall of the second Tremont Temple Charles Dickens gave his readings during his last visit to America, in 1868.

The large **Tremont Building** opposite occupies the site of the Tremont House, a famous inn through its career of more than sixty years from 1829, of which Dickens wrote, "it has more galleries, colonnades, piazzas, and passages than I can remember, or the reader would believe." Preceding the inn, fine mansion houses with gardens were here, one of them being the estate of *Thomas Handasyd Perkins*, a genuine "solid man of Boston," a benefactor of the Boston Athenæum and of other Boston institutions.



On the gates of the **Granary Burying Ground**, set in their high ivy-mantled stone frame, are tablets inscribed with the names of many of the notables buried here. They include governors of various periods, — Richard Bellingham, William Dummer, James Bowdoin, Increase Sumner, James Sullivan, and Christopher Gore; signers of the Declaration of Independence, — John Hancock, Samuel Adams, and Robert Treat Paine; ministers, — John Baily (of the First Church), Samuel Willard (of the Old South Church), Jeremy Belknap (founder of the Massachusetts Historical Society), and John Lathrop (of the Second Church); Chief Justice Samuel Sewall; Peter Faneuil; Paul Revere; Josiah Franklin and wife, parents of Benjamin Franklin;

Thomas Cushing, lieutenant governor, 1780–1788; John Phillips, first mayor of Boston, and father of Wendell Phillips; and the victims of the Boston Massacre of 1770.

Besides these, others of like distinction are entombed here, among them James Otis; the Rev. Thomas Prince, the learned annalist; the Rev. Pierre Daillé, minister of the French church formed by the Huguenots who came to Boston after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes; Edward Rawson, secretary of the Colony; Josiah Willard,



GRANARY BURYING GROUND

secretary of the Province; and John Hull, the "mint master" of 1652. General Joseph Warren's tomb was here (the Minot tomb, adjoining that of Hancock) from after the obsequies in King's Chapel in 1776 till 1825. Then his remains were removed to the Warren tomb under St. Paul's Church. In 1855 they were again removed, being finally deposited in the family vault in Forest Hills Cemetery, Roxbury District. Wendell Phillips (died 1884) was also temporarily buried here, beside the tomb of his father, at the right of the entrance gate. After the death of his widow, two years later, his remains were removed to Milton and placed by her side.

The most conspicuous monuments here, all in view from the sidewalk, are the bowlders marking the tombs of Samuel Adams and James Otis, the former near the fence, north of the entrance gate, the latter, also near the fence, south of the gate; the monument to Benjamin Franklin's parents, in the middle of the yard; and the John Hancock monument, in the southwestern corner. The inscriptions on the Adams and Otis bowlders give these records:

Here lies buried
Samuel Adams

Signer of the Declaration of Independence
Governor of this Commonwealth
A leader of men and an ardent patriot
Born 1722 Died 1803

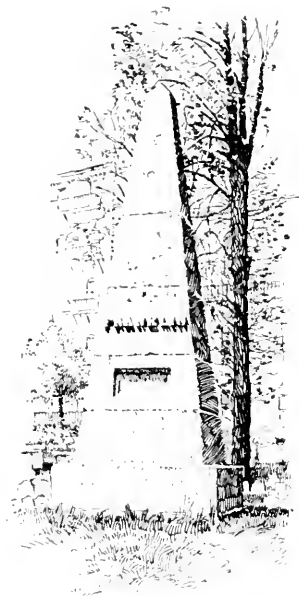
Here lies buried
James Otis

Orator and Patriot of the Revolution
Famous for his argument
against Writs of Assistance
Born 1725 Died 1783



Adams's grave is in the Checkley tomb, which adjoins the sidewalk; Otis's is in the Cunningham tomb, bearing now the name of George Longley. The bowlders were placed by the Massachusetts Society of the Sons of the Revolution in 1898, as the inscriptions show.

The epitaph on the Franklin monument was composed by Franklin, and first appeared on a marble stone which he caused to be placed here. The granite obelisk was provided by a number of citizens in 1827, when the stone had become decayed, and the inscription was reproduced on the bronze tablet set in its face:



Josiah Franklin
and
Abiah his wife,
lie here interred.
They lived lovingly together in wedlock
fifty-five years.
Without any estate, or any gainful employment,
By constant labor and industry,
with God's blessing,
They maintained a large family
comfortably,
and brought up thirteen children
and seven grandchildren
reputably.
From this instance, reader,
Be encouraged to diligence in thy calling
And distrust not Providence.
He was a pious and prudent man;
She, a discreet and virtuous woman.
Their youngest son,
In filial regard to their memory
Places this stone
J. F. born 1655, died 1744. Aet 89.
A. F. born 1667, died 1752, — 85.

The Hancock monument is a steel shaft, erected in 1895 close by the Hancock tomb, set against the wall of one of the buildings which back on the yard. It is simply inscribed:

Obsta Principiis
This memorial erected
A.D. MDCCCXCV. By the Com-
monwealth of Massachv-
setts to mark the grave of
John Hancock.

Near by the Hancock tomb is a dilapidated slate slab with the inscription, "Frank, servant of John Hancock Esq'r, lies interred here, who died 23d Jan'y 1771, ætat 38."

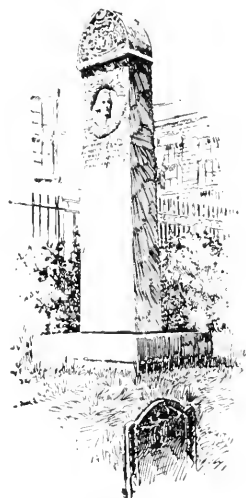
The graves of the victims of the Boston Massacre are unmarked. Formerly a beautiful larch tree grew over the spot. It is said to be twenty feet back from the sidewalk fence and sixty feet south of the Tremont Building.

The grave of Benjamin Woodbridge, the young victim of the duel on the Common in 1728, is midway between the gate and Park Street Church, near the fence. The inscription on the upright stone informs us that he was "a son of the Honourable Dudley Woodbridge Esq'r," and "dec'd July ye 3d, in ye 20th year of his age" (see p. 8).

One stone that many seek here, and some have seemed to identify, is not to be found, if we are to accept the word of an authoritative antiquary. This is the tablet marking the grave of "Mother Goose." According to the late William H. Whitmore, who, in his "Genesis of a Boston Myth," marshaled strong evidence to sustain his assertion, "Mother Goose" was not Elizabeth Vergoose, the worthy seventeenth-century matron, as has been alleged; nor was "Mother Goose" a name that originated in Boston.

In this yard, as in King's Chapel Burying Ground, many of the old stones were years ago ruthlessly shifted from the graves to which they belonged, which caused the remark of Dr. Holmes that "Epitaphs were never famous for truth, but the old reproach of 'Here *lies*' never had such a wholesale illustration as in these outraged burial places, where the stone does lie above and the bones do not lie beneath."

Park Street Church, with its graceful spire, picturesquely finishing the corner of Tremont and Park streets, dates from 1809. It is the best example remaining in the city of the early nineteenth-century ecclesiastical architecture. It was designed by an English architect, Peter Banner, but the Ionic and Corinthian capitals of the steeple were the work of the Bostonian Solomon Willard.



HANCOCK MONUMENT,
GRANARY BURYING GROUND

It was the first Trinitarian church established after the invasion of Unitarianism in the Puritan churches, and the fervor with which the unadulterated orthodox doctrine was preached by its earlier ministers made its pulpit famous, and led the unrighteous to bestow upon the point which it faces the title of "Brimstone Corner." Its history is notable. It is marked as the place in which "America" was first publicly sung. The hymn was written by the Rev. Samuel F. Smith to fit some music for Dr. Lowell Mason, music master of Boston, and was given for the first time at a children's celebration here on July 4, 1832. Here on a preceding 4th of July (1829), William Lloyd Garrison, then not yet twenty-four years old, gave his first public

address in Boston against slavery. In 1849 Charles Sumner gave his great address on "The War System of Nations," at the annual convention of the American Peace Society, which that year began to hold its sessions here. This remained the Peace Society's regular place of meeting for a long period. The patriotic sermons of the Civil War preached here by Dr. A. L. Stone



PARK STREET CHURCH

(minister of the church from 1849 to 1866) have been called "a part of Boston history."

This church occupies the site of the town granary, a grain house (first set up on the Common, opposite, in 1737) from which grain was sold to the needy by the town's agents. It was from its proximity to the granary that the old burying ground got its name.

Looking up *Hamilton Place*, opposite Park Street Church, we see the side of the old **Music Hall**, now a theater. This is a building of pleasant memories. It was erected in 1852, projected chiefly by the *Harvard Musical Association*, then the representative of

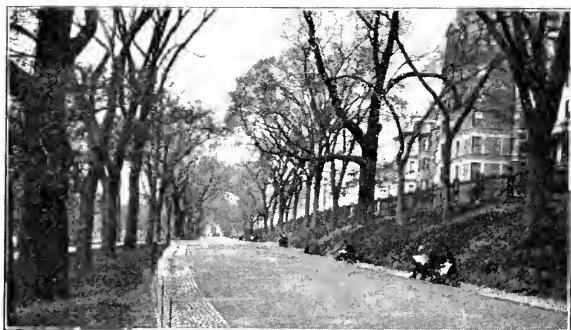
classical orchestral music in Boston. Nearly thirty years later (1881) the *Boston Symphony Orchestra* began its career here, under the generous patronage of Henry L. Higginson. Once the hall had in its "great



organ" one of the largest and finest instruments in the world, but this was permitted to be sold and removed at a time when the hall was undergoing alterations. For some years, during the latter part of his life, Music Hall was *Theodore Parker's pulpit*; and at a later period that of *W. H. H. Murray*, after he had been a pastor of Park Street Church.

Boston Common and its surroundings. Situated in the heart of the city, the Common is unique among municipal public grounds. Its existence and preservation are due to the wise forethought of the first settlers of the town.

Its integrity rests primarily on a town order passed in 1640, reserving it as open ground, or common field. This was strengthened by a clause in the city charter forbidding its sale or lease. Subsequent acts prohibit the laying out of any highway or street railway upon or through it, or the taking of any part of it for widening or altering any street, without the consent of the citizens.

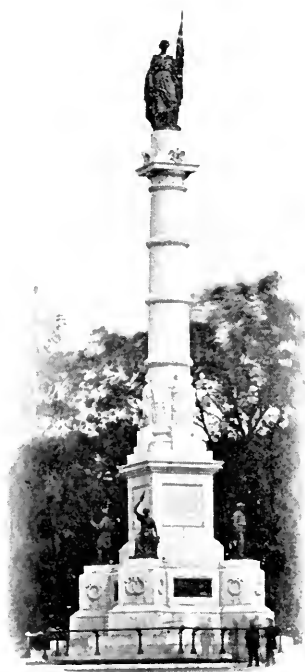


BEACON STREET MALL

It dates actually from 1634, four years after the settlement of the town, when it was laid out as "a place for a trayning field" and for "the feeding of cattell." A training field in part it has remained to the present day, and cattle did not cease to graze on it till the thirties of the nineteenth century. Originally it was larger than it is now, extending to the Tremont Building on Tremont and Beacon streets in one direction, and across Tremont Street to West and Mason streets in another. The taking from the north end for the Granary Burying Ground in 1660 was its earliest curtailment. On the west side, where is now Charles Street, it at first met the Back Bay, the waters of which came up to this line. Its present extent is $48\frac{2}{3}$ acres, exclusive of the old burying ground on part of its south or Boylston Street side. Its surface has been much made over, but without obliterating altogether its old-time contour. The broad tree-lined malls which traverse it display the taste and large-mindedness of the later town and earlier city fathers. Many majestic elms which once embellished the place have been destroyed by time and changes. The building of the **Subway** beneath the Tremont Street mall removed the oldest row and some of the finest of them;

but there yet remain numerous stalwart specimens, with other varieties of trees, shading and beautifying the several paths.

Of the monuments here the **Army and Navy Monument**, the granite Doric column of which reaches above the trees, is most conspicuous. This occupies the highest elevation in the inclosure, the point where



SOLDIERS' MONUMENT

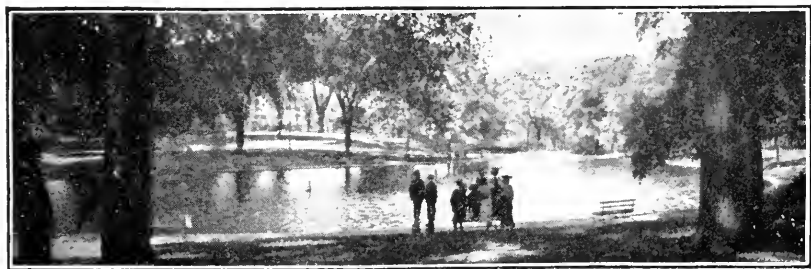
the British artillery were stationed during the Siege. It is the work of Martin Milmore, and was erected in 1877. The statues on the projecting pedestals of the plinth represent the Soldier, the Sailor, the Muse of History, and Peace. The bas-reliefs between them depict The Departure of the Regiment, The Sanitary Commission, The Achievements of the Navy, and The Return from the War and Surrender of the Battle Flags to the Governor. The figures on these bas-reliefs are mostly portraits of soldiers or citizens prominent in the Civil War period. The sculptured figures at the base of the shaft typify the North, South, East, and West. The crowning statue represents the "Genius of America." The monument bears this inscription, written by President Eliot of Harvard University: *To the men of Boston who died for their country on land and sea in the war which kept the Union whole, destroyed slavery and maintained the Constitution, the grateful city has built this monument that their example may speak to coming generations.*

At the foot of this hill, on the east side, stood the "Great Elm" till its fall in a windstorm in 1876, supposed to have been old when the town was settled, and a scene of executions in early Colony days, — perhaps that of Anne Hibbens for "witchcraft" in 1656. An iron tablet marks the spot. On a northerly side path is another elm grown from a shoot of it. Not far from the "Great Elm" tradition says the Quakers were executed; but the learned antiquary, M. J. Canavan, fixes their gallows at the South End. Beneath its branches is supposed to have taken place the fatal duel in which young Woodbridge was slain (see p. 7).

Near by lies the historic "**Frog Pond**," so called, as the town wits have it, because it was never known to harbor a frog. The real frog

pond was the Horse or Cow Pond, a shallow pool where the cows slaked their thirst or cooled their legs, which lay in the lowlands about the present band stand. The present pond is the survivor of three marshy bogs originally within the Common. It was the scene of the formal introduction of the public water system in 1848, for which celebration James Russell Lowell wrote his *Ode on Water*.

West of the Frog Pond lies the **Parade Ground**, which represents, in small compass, the original training field of the Colonial trainbands. It has been the chief mustering place in war times from Provincial to modern days. In 1775, when the Common was the British camp, the force for Bunker Hill was arrayed here before crossing the river to Charlestown. In the preceding April the detachment that moved on Lexington and Concord started from near it, taking boats on the bay. Now it is the place where the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Com-



FROG POND

pany with great gravity go through their annual time-honored evolutions, and the boys of the school regiments have their clever May trainings.

The granite shaft with its bronze figure of "Revolution," which stands in the green facing Lafayette Mall on the Tremont Street side, commemorates the Boston Massacre of 1770, and is popularly called the **Crispus Attucks Monument**. It is by Robert Kraus, and was erected by the State in 1888. The bas-relief on the base reproduces a crude contemporary picture of the scene published in London, together with the "Short Narrative" authorized by the town. The inscriptions are these words of John Adams and Webster:

On that night the foundation of American
Independence was laid. JOHN ADAMS.

From that moment we may date the sever-
ance of the British Empire. DANIEL WEBSTER.

The names of the victims are inscribed on the shaft.

The classic stone **band stand**, resembling a Grecian fane, in the field west of the mall leading toward Park Square, commemorates the late George F. Parkman, an esteemed citizen, by whose wise benefactions the Common and other public parks of the city have greatly benefited. By Mr. Parkman's will an estate amounting to about five million dollars was left to the city of Boston, the income therefrom to be expended exclusively for the "maintenance and improvement of the Common and such parks" as were in existence January 12, 1887; no part to be used for the purchase of additional land for park purposes. From this fund was derived the means for an extensive and costly work of resoiling the surface of the Common and invigorating the trees of the inclosure, undertaken in 1911-1913. Also from it was met the cost of the establishment of the Zoölogical Garden in Franklin Park, Roxbury District, opened in 1912, designed to occupy from sixty to eighty acres, and the Aquarium in the Marine Park, South Boston Point, opened the same year (see p. 147). In making this bequest the benefactor expressed in his will his hope that "the Boston Common shall never as a whole or in part be diverted from its present purpose as a recreation ground for the citizens of Boston." From the Parkman Band Stand concerts are given regularly on Sunday afternoon, and occasionally on other days, throughout the summer and autumn seasons, the performances of the band often being supplemented by singing by local singing clubs or societies.

Mr. Parkman's residence, No. 33 Beacon Street, near Joy Street, facing the Common, which went to the city with the estate, is utilized as headquarters of the park and recreation department of the city government. The bronze tablet on its face fitly marks it with this simple inscription:

Here lived and died
 GEORGE FRANCIS PARKMAN
 1823-1908
 Remembered with enduring gratitude by
 the City of Boston for his bequest of a
 fund that secures forever the maintenance
 and improvement of the Common
 and other public parks

The inscription cut on the front of the base of the band stand reads as simply:

The Gift of a Generous Benefactor
 to the City of Boston
 GEORGE FRANCIS PARKMAN
 1823-1908

Mr. Parkman belonged to one of the old Boston families, was a native of Boston, and lived the most of his adult life in the house overlooking the Common. He was a cousin of Francis Parkman the historian. His father was Dr. George Parkman of local distinction, and also a man of large wealth for his day, who was murdered by Professor John White Webster of the Harvard Medical School, at the college building (then adjoining the Massachusetts General Hospital), in November, 1849, for which crime Professor Webster was tried and convicted the following March and executed in August. This was the *cause célèbre* of its time, recorded in local history as the Parkman-Webster case. Mr. Parkman was a graduate of Harvard College, class of 1844, and from the Harvard Law School in 1846, and was a lawyer by profession. He, however, never practiced, but devoted himself to the management of his own extensive real estate and other property interests, inherited and acquired. He was a scholarly man and a wide reader, particularly in French and Italian literature. Besides his great gift to Boston he made generous bequests to the Boston Athenæum and the Harvard University Library, to constitute funds for the purchase of books. When he died, in his eighty-sixth year, he was one of the oldest members of the Suffolk bar, and among the oldest Harvard graduates.

The mound at the southwest of the music field, higher once than now, was the **Smokers' Circle** of old, to which smokers were obliged to resort when tobacco smoking was not permitted elsewhere on the Common, and was also forbidden on the streets. For some time after the institution of the city in place of the town, in the eighteen twenties, smokers on the streets on Sundays and even on week days were arrested and fined; and this smokers' retreat on the Common remained as late as 1851.

The old burying ground was not originally a part of the Common, but was included within its limits in 1839, when the Boylston Street Mall (now the broad sidewalk on the street) was laid out. In the green, at the junction of the Boylston Street walk and the Lafayette Mall, was for many years the **Deer Park**, inclosed by a high wire fence, where contented families of deer grazed. It was first established in 1863 and flourished for nearly two decades. In provincial days the town gun house was here. The length of the Common's exterior boundary is officially given as one mile and one eighth.

The promenade of **Lafayette Mall** is the finishing feature of the Subway work on this side of the Common. It extends over the **Subway** between Park and Boylston streets, and at Boylston Street joins a narrower walk which follows the Subway course on that side to Charles Street, passing by the picturesque old **Central Burying Ground** (established 1756), which has among its graves those of Gilbert Stuart, the

painter, and M. Julien, the restaurateur, whose fame as the introducer of Julien soup survived him. While these walks lack the fringes of noble English elms which characterized the earlier malls here, especially the Tremont Street mall, which once had three magnificent rows, they have attractions in the bordering masses of other trees and in their openness to the spacious street-ways free from street-car tracks.

Being in the heart of things **Lafayette Mall** is an animated thoroughfare. Close by is the principal **theater quarter** of the city. On the opposite side of the way are Keith's Theater and the Bijou Dream (fronting also on Washington Street) and the Tremont Theater (near the site of the second playhouse built in Boston.—the Haymarket of 1796). On Washington Street (next thoroughfare east of Tremont) is the Boston Theater, with its rear entrance near the West Street corner of Tremont, and a little way above, are the Pastime and Park theaters. A few steps farther on, immediately above the Boylston Street corner, are located Gordon's Olympia, the Premier, the Globe, the Unique, — vaudeville theaters. On Tremont Street again, just above Boylston, is the Majestic Theater, and a short block above this the Shubert Theater, with the Wilbur nearly opposite, at the corner of Dix Place. On Hollis Street, off Tremont, is the Hollis Street Theater (its house including the brick walls of the third Hollis Street Church, dating from 1808, the pulpit of John Pierpont and Thomas Starr King, and the successor of the earlier Hollis Street Church of Mather Byles, the "Tory, wit, and scholar," used, nevertheless, by the British for barracks during the Siege). On Boylston Street, opposite the Boylston Street walk, is the Colonial Theater (on the site of the first Boston Public Library building). On Park Square is the Cort Theater.

In the same neighborhood is a notable **group of hotels**, including the Touraine on Tremont and Boylston streets (occupying the site of the mansion house of President John Quincy Adams, birthplace of Charles Francis Adams, Sr.), the Brewster on Boylston Street, the Adams on Washington Street (covering the site of the eighteenth-century Lamb Tavern, an early stagecoach starting place); next this, Clark's; on Park Square, the Georgian; on Boylston Street, opposite the Public Garden, the Thorndike. On Washington Street, opposite the opening of Boylston Street, is a revolutionary landmark, — the site of the **Liberty Tree**, the rallying place of the Sons of Liberty in the prerevolutionary period, where the effigies were hung in the Stamp Act excitement. The business building that now covers the spot displays on its front an old tablet with a representation of a tree and beneath, these lines:

Sons of Liberty, 1766
Independence of their country, 1776.

The adjacent hotel, popularly known as "Brigham's," stands in place of the **Liberty Tree Tavern**, where the Liberty men refreshed themselves after their meetings at the tree. "Brigham's" was originally the **Lafayette Hotel**, erected to mark the historical spot in season for the great **welcome to Lafayette** on the Frenchman's memorable last visit to the country in 1824; and so was named in his honor. It was in commemoration of this visit, very much later, — three quarters of a century afterward, — that **Lafayette Mall** received its name.

The selection is based on a pretty incident of that visit. On the reception day the school children were lined up along Tremont Street mall, and, as Lafayette was passing in the procession, they cast bouquets in his path so that his progress was upon a carpet of natural flowers.

Midway up Boylston Street between Washington and Tremont streets is the building of the **Young Men's Christian Union** (instituted 1851) with its stone clock tower. On the Tremont Street corner facing the Lafayette Mall is the white granite **Masonic Temple** (the second on this site, built in 1898-1899), headquarters of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, and housing thirteen lodges.

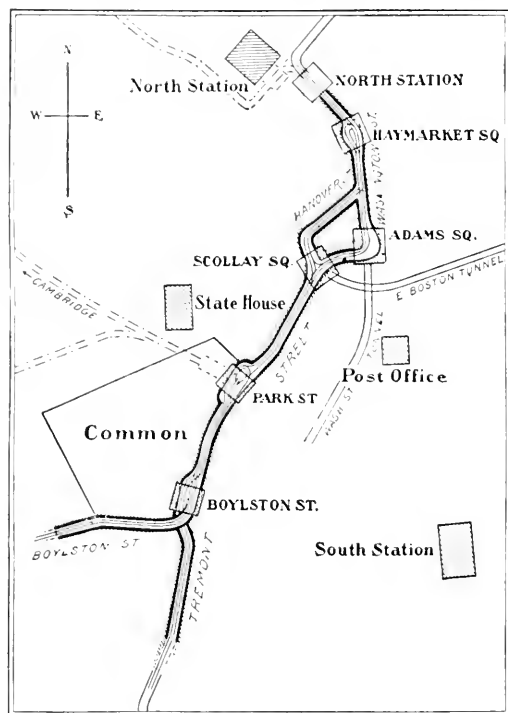
Occupying the streets east of the mall is the heart of the **retail shopping quarter**. Below the Temple Place corner, hedged in by great stores, is **St. Paul's Cathedral**. This was originally **St. Paul's Church**, the fourth Episcopal church in Boston, dating from 1820. The Grecian-like temple is of gray granite, the hexastyle porticoes of Potomac sandstone. Solomon Willard carved the Ionic capitals; Alexander Parris designed the whole. The pediment is bare, the original design of a bas-relief of Paul preaching at Athens never having been carried out. It was in one of the tombs beneath this church that **General Joseph Warren's** remains rested for thirty years. In another, **Prescott the historian** was buried.



MILK STATION, WASHINGTON STREET
TUNNEL

At the head of the Park Street mall are the Park Street entrance and exit stations of the **Boston Subway**. The upper west side building is the entrance for west- and south-bound surface cars; the upper east building is an exit only; the lower east building, an entrance for north-bound surface cars (North Station and Charlestown); and the lower

west building, entrance and exit for west- and south-bound cars. Above the stairways of the **Park Street** entrance a bronze tablet, placed in commemoration of the initial opening of the Subway in 1897, gives the following data: *This Subway authorized by the Legislatures of 1893 and 1894. Hon. Nathan Matthews, Jr., Mayor of the City of Boston. Built by the Boston Transit Commission. Howard Adams Carson, chief engineer.*



SUBWAY ROUTE

Began at the Public Garden, 28 March, 1895, was opened to this point for public travel 1 September, 1897. The work was completed throughout and the entire Subway opened September 3, 1898. Its length is about one and two-thirds miles. Its course is shown by the accompanying map.

The upper Park Street stations are also entrances and exits to and from the **Cambridge Subway**, which runs under Beacon Hill, across the Cambridge Bridge, and underground to Harvard Square. Other entrances and exits from and to Tremont Street are through the structures on Tremont Street above and below Winter Street.

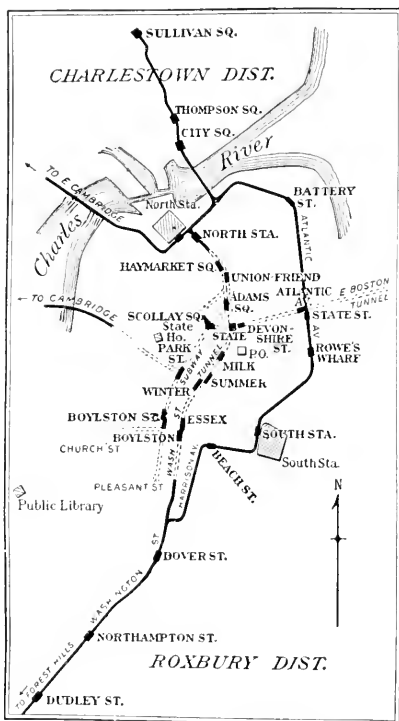
The Boston Subway is owned by the city and leased to the Boston Elevated Railway Company for a term of years, at an annual compensation of "4½ per cent of the net cost of the work."

The elevated trains use the **Washington Street Tunnel**, between which and the Subway passengers transfer at the Friend station. The Tunnel, connected with the Elevated system, passes under Washington Street, and, including inclines, is 1.2 miles in length. The names of the stations, which are attractively finished in tiling, are given in order of direction of traffic: south-bound — Friend, Milk, Winter, Boylston; north-bound — Essex, Summer, State, Union. Each platform is three

This Tunnel, like the Subway, is owned by the city and leased to the Boston Elevated Railway Company. The lease runs for twenty-five years, from the beginning of the use of the Tunnel, at an annual rental "equal to 4½ per cent of the net cost."

The monument was erected and dedicated in 1897. Its cost was met from a fund raised by voluntary subscriptions.

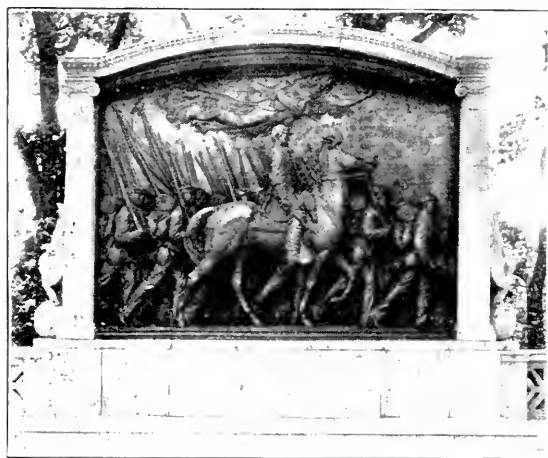
On the opposite side of Beacon Street, just below Hancock Avenue,



ELEVATED AND TUNNEL ROUTES

— the walk along the west side of the State House grounds, — is the site of a long-cherished landmark that should have been preserved: the **mansion house of Hancock**. It is marked by a modest bronze tablet set in the low iron fence in front of the brownstone building, the present **publishing house of Messrs. Ginn and Company**, which now occupies the spot: *Here stood the residence of John Hancock, a prominent and patriotic Merchant of Boston, the first Signer of the Declaration of American Independence, and First Governor of Massachusetts, under the State Constitution.*

At the time of its demolition the mansion, besides being of exceptional historic value, was a rare type of our provincial domestic architecture, and was well fitted by situation and character for preservation as the



SHAW MONUMENT

official dwelling of the governors of the Commonwealth, as was proposed some years before. The main structure was then nearly as in Governor Hancock's day, when it was called the "seat of his Excellency the Governor," and it contained much of the furnishings and appointments of his time, with the family portraits by Copley and Smibert. A measure for its purchase by the state

for the governor's house was reported to the Legislature in 1859 by an influential committee; but the project failed. At length, in February, 1863, the land which it occupied was sold. For a while thereafter it served as a museum of historical relics, and then, a scheme for its removal and reerection elsewhere failing, it was pulled down. Souvenirs of it were eagerly sought as it fell. The knocker on the front door was given to Dr. Holmes, who placed it on the door of the "old gambrel-roofed house" in Cambridge, where it remained till that also was demolished. The flight of stone steps which led up to the entrance are now in service on Pinebank, Jamaica Park. The purchasers of the land, J. M. Beebe and Gardner Brewer, two leading Boston merchants, erected the present stately double house here for their occupancy. Messrs. Ginn & Company became established in No. 29 in 1901, and their business offices fully occupy the spacious interior.

The old mansion was of Quincy granite obtained from the surface, as in the case of King's Chapel, squared and well hammered. The principal features of the façade were the broad front door at the head of a flight of stone steps, garnished with pillars and an ornamental door head; and the ornamented central window over it. The high gambrel roof with dormer windows showed a carved balcony railing inclosing its upper portion. The interior comprised a nobly paneled hall, having a broad staircase with carved and twisted balusters, which divided the house in the middle and extended through on both stories from front to rear. On the landing, part way up the staircase, was a circular-headed window looking out upon the garden, with a broad and capacious window seat. On the entrance floor, at the right of the hall, was the great dining-room, seventeen by twenty-five feet, also elaborately paneled from floor to ceiling. Until the widening of Beacon Street the house stood well back from the street on ground elevated above it. The approach was then through a "neat garden bordered with small trees" and shrubbery. The mansion then, also, had two large wings, one on the east side containing a great ballroom, the other on the west side appropriated to the kitchen and other domestic offices. Beyond the west wing was the coach house, and adjoining that the stable.

Behind the mansion were the gardens and fruit-tree nurseries, extending up the side of the then existing peak of Beacon Hill where the State House Annex stands. The mansion with the estate came to John Hancock in 1777, upon the death of Lydia Hancock, widow of his uncle, Thomas Hancock, who built the house. The estate then included the territory occupied by the State House, and extended along Beacon Street to Joy Street. During the Siege Lord Percy occupied the mansion for some time.



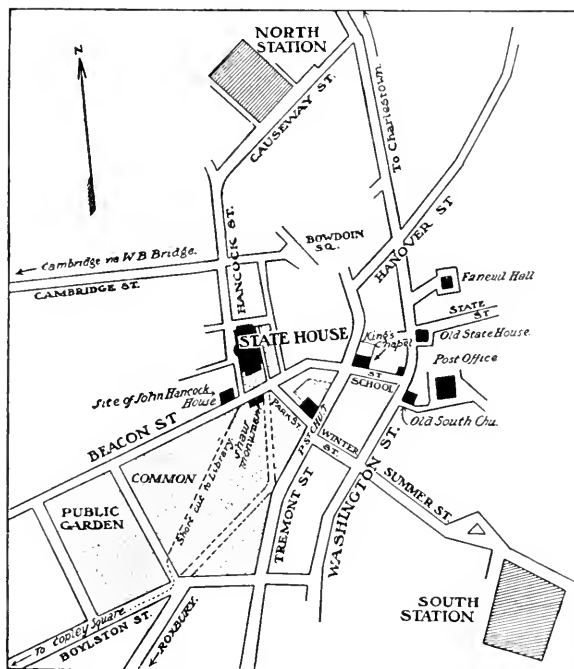
The
John Hancock House 1737-1863

Let us now step back to the opposite side of Beacon Street a moment and take a sweeping survey of the fine line of Beacon Street houses down the hill. Standing by the Joy Street steps to the Common, which lead to the head of Holmes's "Long Path" (the mall running southward across the Common's length to Boylston Street, — the scene of the crisis in the "Autocrat's" courtship of the schoolmistress), we have the best point of view. Looking westward at the lower corner of Walnut Street, the next opening below Joy Street, we see the house in which Wendell Phillips was born. Lower down is the Somerset Club, — the stone double-swell-front house originally the "David Sears mansion," — by the site of the house in which John Singleton Copley lived when painting his remarkable Boston portraits. Still farther

down, below the next side opening, we catch a glimpse of the painted brick "swell" of the **Prescott house** (No. 55), the home of the historian William H. Prescott through the last fourteen years of his life. At the corner above is housed the **Puritan Club**, dating from 1884.

From the State House to the Old South. The front of the State House, with its terraced lawn, occupies the cow pasture of the Hancock estate, comprising about two acres, which the town purchased of John Hancock's heirs for four thousand dollars and conveyed to the Commonwealth. This is the historic "**Bulfinch Front**," designed by Charles Bulfinch and erected in 1795-1797. It alone constituted the

Massachusetts State House for more than half a century. Then a new part, extending back upon Mt. Vernon Street, was added (1853-1856), which came to be called the "**Bryant Addition**," from its principal architect, J. G. F. Bryant; and finally the "**State House Annex**" was erected (1889-1895; Charles E. Brigham, architect), extending back from the Bryant Addition, with the archway over Mt. Vernon Street, to Derne Street, in exterior design and



ornamentation harmonizing with the Bulfinch Front. Standing on the highest point of land in the city proper, the yellow dome of the Bulfinch Front (the "**Gilded Dome**" since 1874, when gilt was first applied to it) is a familiar landmark in every direction by day, while at night, lighted up by encircling rows of electric lights, it is a glistening beacon visible for many miles.

Till 1811 the main peak of Beacon Hill rose directly behind the Bulfinch Front, a grassy cone-shaped mound about as high as the dome. On its broad, flat summit the Beacon was set up as early as

1634, from which the name of the entire hill came, it having earlier been called Centry Hill, from a lookout established here.

The Beacon was to warn the country on occasions of danger. It consisted of an iron skillet filled with combustibles for firing, suspended from an iron crane at the top of a high mast, with treenails in it for its ascent. This and its successors stood for more than a century and a half, but it never seems to have been fired for alarm. During the Siege the British pulled the Beacon down and erected a fort in its stead. It was reërected after the Evacuation and stood till 1789, when it was blown down in a gale.

After the Revolution the **first Independence monument** in the country was set up on this sightly peak (1790-1791), — a plain Doric column of brick covered with stucco, on a base of stone, and topped with a gilded wooden eagle supporting the American arms, — the work of Bulfinch, now reproduced in stone and standing in the **State House Park** on the east side of the long building. When the peak was cut down (in 1811-1823, its earth going principally to fill the North Cove which became the Mill Pond, now in small part covered by Haymarket Square) this monument was destroyed, only the inscribed tablets and the eagle being reserved. The tablets are inserted in the base of the present monument. A wooden effigy of the eagle is now over the President's chair in the Senate Chamber.

The main approach to the State House, up the long sweep of broad stone steps from Beacon Street, leads to the spacious porch from which opens Doric Hall, the main hall of the Bulfinch Front. The bronze **statues** on the terrace lawn are: on the right as we ascend, **Daniel Webster**, by Hiram Powers, erected in 1859 by the Webster Memorial Committee; on the left, **Horace Mann**, by Emma Stebbins, erected in 1865, a gift from school children and teachers of the state, who gave the fund for its execution in recognition of Horace Mann's service in developing the system of popular education in Massachusetts.

In **Doric Hall** we see the **statue of Washington** in marble, by Sir Francis Chantrey, given to the state in 1827 by the Washington Monument Association; and the marble **statue of John A. Andrew**, the "war governor," by Thomas Ball, erected in 1871, the cost being met from a surplus of \$10,000 remaining from the fund subscribed for the statue of Edward Everett in Edward Everett Square. Set in a side wall near these statues are two **memorials of the Washington family**, — facsimiles of the tombstones of the ancestors of Washington, from the parish church of Brington, Northamptonshire, England, given to the state by Charles Sumner in 1861, to whom they were presented by Earl Spencer. Against the walls on either side of the Washington statue are **tablets** to the memory of Charles Bulfinch, and commemorating the "preservation and renewal of the Massachusetts State House."

On the side walls are portraits of sixteen governors of Massachusetts. Four **brass cannon** are placed against the wall, two of them consecrating the names of Major John Buttrick and Captain Isaac Davis, heroes of the fight at Concord Bridge, April 19, 1775; the other two, cannon captured in the War of 1812.

From Doric Hall we enter the passageway leading into the "**Grand Staircase Hall**," and from the latter pass into "**Memorial Hall**," the crowning feature of this floor. In the passageway a large bronze case contains the **colors** carried by Massachusetts soldiers in the **Spanish War** and returned to the custody of the Commonwealth. They were deposited here July 31, 1901. The skylight in the ceiling here, it will be observed, is decorated with a representation of Liberty surrounded by the names of various republics.

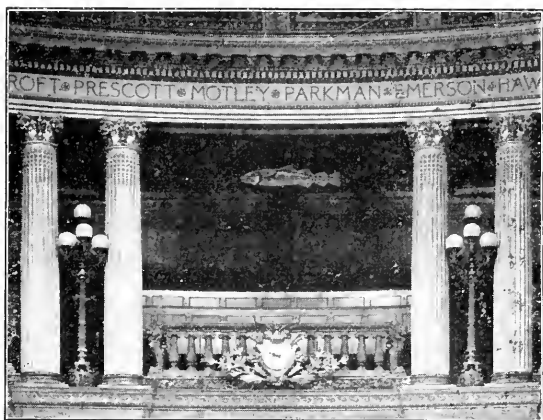
The **Grand Staircase Hall** is an effective piece of marble work. The paintings on the north wall represent "Paul Revere's Ride," "James Otis Making his Famous Argument Against the Writs of Assistance in the Old Town House in Boston, in February, 1761," and "The Boston Tea Party," all by Robert Reid. The staircases here are of Pavonazzo marble. The balcony formed by the third-floor corridor is surmounted by twelve Ionic columns. Its windows at the south are emblematic of Commerce, Education, Fisheries, and Agriculture. At the head of the stairs are the seal of the colony, 1628-1684, and the seal of the state carved in marble. Upon the pillars of the entrance to Memorial Hall are bronze reliefs of Major General Thomas G. Stevenson (by Bela L. Pratt), and Rear Admiral John A. Winslow (by William Couper).

The marble **Memorial Hall** in circular form rises to a dome with bronze cornice environed by the eagles of the Republic, the crest of the Commonwealth appearing above, in cathedral glass, surrounded by the seals of the other twelve original states. The gallery is supported by sixteen pillars of Sienna marble. The four niches with glass fronts contain the **battle flags** carried by the Massachusetts Volunteers in the Civil War, and in each niche is a framed extract from the address of Governor Andrew upon receiving them (all but a few which were returned later) on Forefathers' Day, December 22, 1865. The bronze statue is of Major General William F. Bartlett, by Daniel C. French, placed in 1904. The large paintings on the walls are: north wall, "The Pilgrims on the *Mayflower*"; south wall, "John Eliot Preaching to the Indians," — both by Henry Oliver Walker; west wall, "Concord Bridge, April 19, 1775"; east wall, "The Return of the Colors to the Custody of the Commonwealth, December 22, 1865," — both by Edward Simmons.

Beyond Memorial Hall the main staircase leads to the floor upon which is **Representatives Hall**. This chamber is finished in white

mahogany, with paneled walls. The coved ceiling is embellished with frescoes by Frank Hill Smith. The **historic codfish** is suspended opposite the Speaker's desk, between the central columns (see p. 9). In the lobby the statue of Governor Roger Wolcott (placed 1907) is by Daniel C. French. On the east side are the rooms of the Secretary of the Commonwealth, in which are to be seen precious documents incased in asbestos boxes,—the Colony Charter of 1628, the Province Charter of 1692, the Explanatory Charter of George II, and the original Constitution of the Commonwealth, with an attested copy made in 1894, the original having become in part illegible. In the **archives**, on the fourth floor, belonging to this department are, with much other valuable historical material, the military records of the Narragansett War, of the French and Indian Wars, and the muster and pay rolls of the Revolution, the original depositions and examinations of persons accused of witchcraft, and manuscript papers of the Revolution.

In the **State Library**, at the north end of the building, is to be seen in a glass-covered case the famous *Bradford Manuscript*, the "His-



REPRESENTATIVES HALL—THE HISTORIC CODFISH

tory of Plimoth Plantation" by Governor William Bradford, popularly but erroneously called the *Log of the Mayflower*. This is the volume which after various adventures found lodgment in the Library of the Bishop of London's Palace at Fulham, and was returned to the Commonwealth by the Bishop of London through the efforts of Senator Hoar of Massachusetts and the Hon. Thomas F. Bayard, ambassador at the Court of St. James. It was received in behalf of the Commonwealth by Governor Wolcott, May 26, 1897. The State Library contains 125,000 volumes. Charles F. D. Belden is the librarian.

The Executive Department and the quarters of the Senate are in the Bulfinch Front. The Council Chamber, fashioned in the Corinthian order, has the old ornamentations designed by Bulfinch. In the *Governor's Rooms* are several portraits of note. In the Senate Chamber, occupying niches, are busts of Washington, Franklin, Lafayette, Lincoln, and

distinguished Massachusetts men. The gilded eagle above the President's chair, with the national and State flags, holds in its beak a large scroll inscribed, "God Save the Commonwealth of Massachusetts." In the *Senate Reception Room* are numerous interesting relics. Among them are the first king's arms captured from the British, at Lexington, on the 19th of April, 1775, and the fowling piece used that morning by Captain John Parker, the commander of the minutemen there,—both gifts to the State from his distinguished grandson, Theodore Parker, the preacher and reformer. There are also a Hessian hat, sword, gun, and drum captured at the battle of Bennington, August 16, 1777, which were presented to the State by Brigadier General John Stark. On the walls are portraits of twenty-two governors, including an original portrait of John Winthrop.

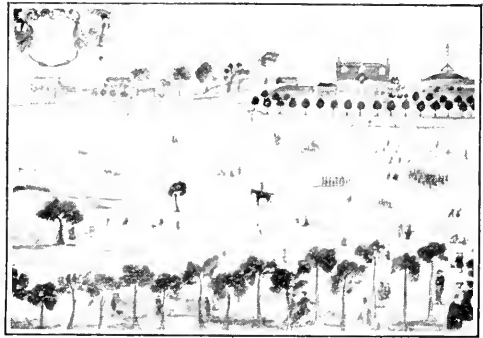
The **State House Park**, on the east side of the long building, is a spreading lawn fringed with young trees, shrubs, and flowers, space for which was obtained by discontinuing two or three fine old streets and removing the well-favored dwellings that faced upon them. Beneath a considerable part of it are great coal bunkers for the large supply of coal required for the State House. The reproduced *Bulfinch Monument* in stone occupies as near as may be the position of the original one. It is an exact copy of that in dimensions, and the eagle at its top follows the original drawing of Bulfinch's bird. The inscription on the bronze tablet in the base gives this concise chapter of history: *In 1634 the General Court caused a Beacon to be placed on the top of this hill. In 1790 a brick and stone monument designed by Charles Bulfinch replaced the Beacon, but was removed in 1811 when the hill was cut down. It is now reproduced in stone by the Bunker Hill Monument Association. 1898.* The old tablets of the Bulfinch monument are set higher in the base.

The statues in the lawns near by are of Major General Nathaniel P. Banks (Governor, Congressman), by H. H. Kitson, placed 1908; and of Major General Charles Devens (United States Marshal, United States Attorney-General, and Justice of the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts), by Olin L. Warner, placed 1898. The equestrian statue on the Beacon Street side of the park, set in the broad walk, is of Major General Joseph Hooker, the figure by Daniel C. French, the horse by Edward C. Potter. This was erected in 1903.

We reënter Beacon Street by the arched way from this walk, opposite the head of Park Street. Down *Park Street* we see, facing the Common, a line of buildings, mostly dwellings reconstructed for business purposes, several of which are interesting landmarks. The upper one at the Beacon Street corner was, in part (that part fronting on Park Street, a portion of the old iron-railed entrance steps remaining), the home of

George Ticknor, the historian ("History of Spanish Literature"). The larger building below is the house of the **Union Club**, established (1863) during the Civil War, primarily as a political club in support of the Union cause. Edward Everett was its first president. It occupies in part the residence of Abbott Lawrence, a foremost Boston merchant in his time. In No. 6 are the quarters of the **Mayflower Club**, of women. Below is Goodspeed's snug book shop. At No. 4 is the publishing house of the Houghton Mifflin Company, occupying the *old Quincy mansion house*, the winter home of the elder Josiah Quincy (whose statue we shall presently see) through the last seven years of his long, eventful, and useful life of nearly ninety-two years.

Now turning our steps down *Beacon Street* eastward, we pass in close neighborhood the Unitarian Building, at the corner of Bowdoin Street; directly opposite, the Congregational House; and next to this the Boston Athenæum.



FROM AN OLD PRINT OF BOSTON COMMON

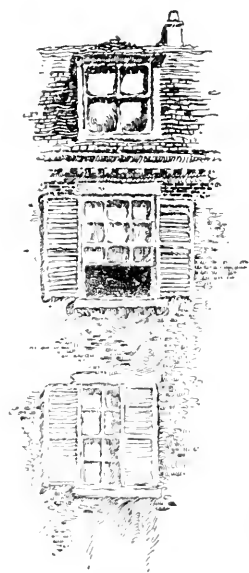
The **Unitarian Building**, a low, Moorish-like structure of brownstone (built 1885-1886), is the headquarters of the American Unitarian Association, and the general denominational house, where are the offices of various organizations, national, state, and local. Channing Hall here, and neighboring rooms, are embellished with portraits and busts of Unitarian leaders. The **Congregational House**, a building of stone and brick, ornamented with sculptured tablets (built 1897-1898), is the headquarters of the Congregational Trinitarian denomination. The emblematic sculptures on the façade represent respectively, from east to west: Law, depicting the Signing of the Compact in the cabin of the *Mayflower*, November 21, 1620; Religion, the observance of Sunday on Clark's Island on the day before the landing at Plymouth; Education, the act of the General Court of Massachusetts passed October 28, 1636, appropriating money for a "schoole or colledge"; and Philanthropy, the preaching of the apostle Eliot to the Indians at Waban's wigwam on old Nonantum Hill, Newton, October, 1646. In this building are established the Congregational Library and the Missionary Library of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, with the remarkable Pratt Collection, in the Bible Room, embracing

Hebrew rolls, various editions of the Scriptures, palm books, biblical and other charts, relics, and antiquities. The head offices of the American Board are here. Pilgrim Hall is in the rear from the main entrance.

The **Boston Athenæum**, presenting a classic front of brown freestone, in marked contrast with its lofty neighbors, dates from 1849. The literary institution for which it was erected dates back to 1807. This had its origin in the *Monthly Anthology*, a magazine first published in 1803, of which the Rev. William Emerson, father of Ralph Waldo Emerson, was the principal editor. The persons who became interested in that "journal of polite literature" — a remarkable set of cultivated young men — formed the "Anthology Club," and collected a library, which was incorporated in 1807 as the Boston Athenæum. Quarters were first found in Congress Street, then in a Pearl Street mansion house presented to the institution (1821), and later this building was built by the corporation. For many years the Athenæum had in connection with its library a valuable art gallery, but the best paintings of its collection have been transferred to the Museum of Fine Arts, Back Bay. It now possesses over 240,000 volumes, many of them rare; a large collection of Braun photographs and art works; files of early newspapers; the Bemis collection of works on international law, including state papers, etc., for the increase of

which there is a substantial fund; one of the very best sets of United States documents in the country; the best collection in existence of books published in the South during the Civil War; and a large part of George Washington's private library, with many works relating to the first President. The Stuart portrait of Washington now at the Art Museum is owned by the Athenæum.

The Athenæum became early a center of the new literary and artistic life which was to make Boston famous in Emerson's time. From it came, more or less directly, the old and scholarly *North American Review*; and most of the literary societies and libraries of to-day in Boston owe their origin entirely or in part to the influence of the Athenæum and its founders. The institution is managed by trustees elected by its 1049 shareholders, known as "proprietors." The income is derived from invested funds and from an annual assessment upon each share in use. Some famous men of New England have been among the proprietors of



the Athenæum, including Daniel Webster, Charles Sumner, Holmes, Parkman, and Prescott. William F. Poole, who originated Poole's Index, was at one time its librarian. Arthur Theodore Lyman is the present president, and Charles Knowles Bolton is the librarian.

The **Hotel Bellevue** attractively faces the Athenæum.

The old-fashioned "Boston swell fronts" at the upper corner of Somerset Street constitute the clubhouse of the **Boston City Club**, a notable Boston institution, organized in 1904 by citizens "interested in the city of Boston and the problems of its growth." The club has an imposing membership (1913) of forty-five hundred, much the largest social and business club in the city and unique in its class.

In *Somerset Street*, next the clubhouse, is the house of the Boston lodge of the Order of **Elks**, formerly the general building of Boston University (see p. 81). Next above, and facing on *Ashburton Place*, is the new **Boston City Clubhouse**, erected by that organization. When completed, in 1914, it will rank with the largest and most thoroughly equipped modern clubhouses. Opposite, on Ashburton Place, is the building of the **New England Historic Genealogical Society** (founded 1844, incorporated 1845), successor of the earlier house of this institution at No. 18 Somerset Street (now occupied by the **School for Social Workers** and the Social Service Library). The society has a valuable library of more than 50,000 volumes and over 100,000 pamphlets, comprising the best known collection of genealogical works, biographies, and histories, American and English. Many visitors, students in genealogy and compilers, make daily use of this extensive collection. The society also possesses numerous rare manuscripts and historical relics. It publishes the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register" (established 1847).

The granite-faced building next above (originally the Mt. Vernon Church) is the **Boston University School of Law**. Next this, the upper end of Ashburton Place is impressively finished by the **Daniel Sharp Ford Hall**, erected as Baptist headquarters. This building was provided for under the provisions of Mr. Ford's will, as a tablet in the vestibule records. Mr. Ford was long owner of the "Youth's Companion."

On *Beacon Street* again, the modern office building occupying the corner of Tremont Place covers the site of a row of pleasant houses which slowly changed from dwellings to business places. The corner one was the sometime home of Nathan Hale, where *Edward Everett Hale* passed his boyhood when he was attending the Latin School. The end one in the row was latterly the publishing house of *Ginn and Company*, from which they removed to the Hancock-house site, 29 Beacon Street.

Crossing crowded Tremont Street we enter more crowded *School Street*, one of the most traveled and one of the shortest thoroughfares in the city. Just below King's Chapel we are at the site of the **first schoolhouse** of the first public school, which is continued in the present *Public Latin School*, now at the South End (Warren Avenue, Dartmouth and Montgomery streets). A bronze tablet set on the first stone post of the fence in front of the City Hall is inscribed with its story: *On this spot stood the First House erected for the use of the Boston Public Latin School. This school has been constantly maintained since it was estab-*

lished by the following vote of the town: At a meeting upon public notice it was generally agreed that our brother Philemon Pormont shall be entreated to become schoolmaster for the teaching and nurturing of children with us. April 13, 1635.

This schoolhouse stood where the chancel and pulpit of King's Chapel are now. It gave the street its name.

It was built in 1645 (previous to which the school was held in the master's house), and remained on this spot for upward of a century. Then in 1748 another building was erected on the opposite side where is now the Parker House. The present is the fifth



BOSTON CITY HALL

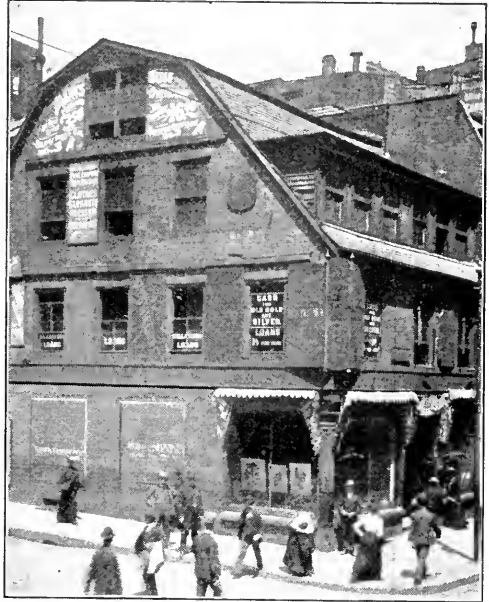
building of the school. In the long roll of Latin School pupils appear the names of Franklin, Hancock, Samuel Adams, and Robert Treat Paine; Cotton Mather, Henry Ward Beecher, James Freeman Clarke, Edward Everett Hale, and Phillips Brooks; Ralph Waldo Emerson, John Lothrop Motley, and Francis Parkman; Presidents Leverett, Langdon, Everett, and Eliot of Harvard College; Charles Francis Adams, Sr., Charles Sumner, and William M. Evarts.

The heavy granite **City Hall** (built 1862-1865), of elaborate design, calls only for a passing glance. It succeeded a Bulfinch building on the same site, — a Court House (predecessor of the present "Old Court House"), refitted for a City Hall. The bronze **statues in the yard** are more interesting. That of *Benjamin Franklin* was the first portrait statue set up in Boston (1856). It is the work of Richard Greenough.

The fund for its erection was raised by popular subscription. The four bronze medallions in the sunken panels of the pedestal represent as many periods in Franklin's career.

The other statue, of *Josiah Quincy*, is by Thomas Ball, and was placed in 1879. It represents the elder Quincy as he appeared in middle life when mayor of Boston. The base is a block of Quincy granite. A marble statue by William W. Story, in Memorial Hall at Cambridge, represents Quincy in later life, or when president of the college.

We may stop a moment at the building next beyond the foot passage by the side of the City Hall (another court dignified with the term of avenue), and observe the *inscribed fire-back* set in its vestibule wall. The inscription relates that on this site from 1785 to 1815 was the dwelling of Dr. John Warren (brother of Joseph Warren, killed at Bunker Hill), who was the first professor of anatomy and surgery in Harvard University. The fire-back came from the old house.



OLD CORNER BOOKSTORE

At the end of School Street the ancient building long known as the "**Old Corner Bookstore**" lingers a weathered old relic of the past in one of the busiest quarters, although the booksellers finally left it in 1903. It dates from 1712. It had been a book stand since 1828. Its interest lies particularly in its literary associations, for in what is regarded now as the golden age of Boston literary activity — about the middle and third quarter of the nineteenth century — it was the chief literary lounge and calling place of the city. This was especially the characteristic of the "Old Corner" during the long years of its occupancy by Ticknor & Fields and their immediate successors.

The "Curtained Corner" of James T. Fields in the back part of the old bookshop has been much discoursed upon. George William Curtis in the "Easy Chair" called it "the exchange of wit, the Rialto of current good things, the hub of the hub. It was a very remarkable group of men, — indeed it was the first

group of really great American authors which familiarly frequented the corner as guests of Fields."

Previous to this building there was here **the Hutchinson Homestead**, where lived that colonial dame, *Anne Hutchinson*, strong of mind and keen of wit, one of John Cotton's old Boston-in-England parishioners, who became the central figure in the violent antinomian controversy which tore the Colony in 1637-1638, and who was finally banished for heresy. In her little home here she instituted the weekly gathering of women to discuss the Sunday sermon after the fashion of the men, and so she is credited with having set up the first woman's club in America.



OLD SOUTH CHURCH

The *Old South Building* opposite, the monumental business structure of stone and steel spreading between Spring Lane and around the **Old South Meetinghouse** to Milk Street, covers near its south-east end the site of Winthrop's second mansion (where he died), which was afterward and until the Revolution the parsonage house of the Old South, and which the British demolished together with the shading row of butternut trees before it, using them for firewood during the Siege. The tall walls of the ornate building close against the plain brick meetinghouse, and reaching above its tower, dwarf the historic structure, but add to its uniqueness. By the faithful restoration of the exterior to the appearance it bore in provincial days, the outward aspect of the venerated building and its historic value have been much enhanced.

The Old South is now a loan museum of Revolutionary and other relics, colonial furniture, and portraits, open to the public for a modest fee, which goes to meet the cost of its maintenance. The interior is also restored as far as possible to the aspect which it bore in the prerevolutionary period, when it was the scene of those great town meetings, too large for the old Faneuil Hall, which "kindled the flame that fired the Revolution," and in commemoration of which the meetinghouse came to be called the "Sanctuary of Freedom." The tablet on the tower, placed in 1867, is inscribed with these historic dates:

Old South
Church gathered 1669
First House built 1670
This House erected 1729
Desecrated by British troops 1775-6

The preservation of the meetinghouse is directly due to the efforts of an organization of twenty-five Boston women, under the title of the "Old South Preservation Committee," formed in the centennial year of 1876, at a critical juncture, when its demolition was imminent through the sale of the property for mercantile purposes. Public interest was aroused, "preservation meetings" were held with lectures, addresses, and poems by Emerson, Henry Lee, Lowell, Holmes, and others; and finally this organization succeeded — Mrs. Mary Hemenway contributing \$100,000 — in purchasing the estate subject to certain restrictions for \$430,000. It is now used for the *Old South Lectures to Young People*, instituted by Mrs. Hemenway to promote among American youth a "more serious and intelligent attention to historical studies, especially studies in American History," of which Edwin D. Mead is the director.

The town meetings of greatest moment held here were those of June 14 and 15, 1768, upon the matter of the impressment of Massachusetts men by the commander of his majesty's ship of war *Romney*; the long afternoon and early evening meeting of March 6, 1770, the day after the Boston Massacre, which brought about the removal of the British regiments from the town; and the anti-tea meetings between November 27 and December 16, 1773, culminating with the "Tea Party" and the emptying of the cargoes of the tea ships into the harbor. The series of orations commemorative of the Boston Massacre was delivered here, Dr. Joseph Warren, three months before he was killed at Bunker Hill, pronouncing the second one, upon which occasion he was introduced through a window in the rear of the pulpit, the entrance doors and the aisles, and even the pulpit steps, being occupied by British soldiers and officers. During the Siege, when the meetinghouse was used as a riding school by Burgoyne's regiment of light dragoons, the floor was cleared for their exercises, and cart loads of earth and gravel were spread over it. The pulpit, the pews, and all the inside structures except the sounding-board and the east galleries were taken out and most of them burned for fuel. One "beautiful carved pew," with silken furnishings, was carried off to a neighboring house and "made a hog sty" of. The east galleries were fitted for spectators, and in one of them was a refreshment bar. The south door was closed and a pole was fixed here over which the cavalry were taught to leap their horses at full speed. In the winter a stove was set up, in which were used for kindling many of the precious books and manuscripts of the Rev. Thomas Prince's New England Library, then deposited in the "steeple-room" of the tower. The manuscript of Bradford's "History of Plimoth" (see p. 43), and that of the third volume of Winthrop's Journal among them, were spared. In

this tower study the Rev. Jeremy Belknap, the historian and the recognized founder of the Massachusetts Historical Society, did much work.

The meetinghouse which preceded this, a "little house of cedar," was the one which Andros obliged the regular church organization to share with the first Episcopal church (see p. 24). That, too, was the place where Judge Samuel Sewall in 1697 published his "confession of contrition" for his share as a witchcraft judge in the "blood-guiltiness" at Salem five years before. It was also the meetinghouse where Benjamin Franklin was baptized on the day of his birth, January 17 (6 O. S.), 1706.

In the neighborhood of the Old South is the newspaper quarter, *Newspaper Row*, extending below the curve of Washington Street, northward. Near it, also on Washington Street and Bromfield Street, are popular bookshops.

From the Old South to the "Tea Party" Site. At the Old South we turn into Milk Street, but before doing so we should identify the site of the **Province House**, the official residence of the royal governors, pictured in Hawthorne's "Legends of the Province House." This mansion stood nearly opposite the meetinghouse, well back from the main street, above a handsome lawn ornamented by two noble oaks at the street front. A bit of its wall yet remains backing upon Province Court, which is reached from Washington Street by a foot passage.

It was a stately house of brick, three stories, with gambrel roof, and a high cupola surmounted by a figure of an Indian with drawn bow and arrow, another specimen of the handiwork of "Deacon" Shem Drowne, maker of the grasshopper on Faneuil Hall. The approach was by a high flight of stone steps leading to a portico, over which appeared the royal arms in deal and gilt. It long outlived the Province period. After the Revolution it served the Commonwealth a while as the Government House, for the sittings of the governor and council, and for state offices. Thereafter it fell to commercial uses, and in its latter days it was a hall of negro minstrelsy. It finally passed, all but the bit of wall, in a fire in 1864. It was built originally for a dwelling by an opulent merchant, Peter Sergeant, in 1667. The Province bought it for a governor's house in 1715. The Indian was preserved and is now in the collection of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

Province Street and Province Court led to the rear grounds of the Province House. After the Revolution Province Street was for some time called the Governor's Alley.

On *Milk Street* we pass the site of **Benjamin Franklin's Birthplace**, covered by the building No. 17, nearly opposite the side of the Old South, which bears on its front the legend "Birthplace of Franklin," with a bust of the philosopher.

A little farther down, on the left, is the **Federal Building**, including the Post Office and the Federal courts, a gloomy pile of granite, chiefly

interesting for its service in checking at this point the sweep of the Great Fire of November 9-10, 1872, the gravest of all great Boston fires. In the wall at the Milk and Devonshire streets corner is a tablet which records that this fire, "beginning at the southeasterly corner of Summer and Kingston streets, extended over an area of sixty acres, destroyed within the business center of the city property to the value of more than sixty million dollars, and was arrested in its northeasterly progress at this point. The mutilated stones of this building also record that event."

Federal Street, next below Devonshire Street, southward, is one of the main avenues to the *South Station*. It has *two historic sites*, at or about the western corners of Franklin Street, covered by business buildings: one, that of the Federal Street Theater, the first regular playhouse in Boston, designed by Bulfinch and erected in 1794; the other, of the Federal Street Church, the Boston pulpit of William Ellery Channing from 1803 till his death in 1842.

We continue two blocks farther down Milk Street to *Pearl Street*, which opens from *Post Office Square*, upon which the Federal building fronts. The massive granite drinking basin, with high, shapely shaft topped by a gilt eagle, which ornaments this square is, as its inscription denotes, a practical memorial to Dr. George T. Angell (1823-1909): erected "by the school children of Boston, by the City of Boston, and by the societies he founded—the Massachusetts Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals and the American Humane Education Society." Near the north side is the site of the first office of the *Liberator*, the dingy little attic room where, in 1831, William Lloyd Garrison began his aggressive antislavery editorial work. The building was swept off in the fire of 1872.

When Garrison was mobbed in 1835, and was given refuge in the Old State House, then the City Hall, the *Liberator* office was on Washington Street in a building backing on Wilson's Lane, now Devonshire Street, where the attack upon him began.

Turning into Pearl Street we follow it to its end at Atlantic Avenue, where is the "Tea Party" site. Along the way we cross *High Street*, and looking down this street eastward we see in the distance the poplar trees of **Fort Hill Square**, which marks the site of Fort Hill, one of the three original hills of Boston, which was leveled in 1867-1872. The hill got its name from the fort which was erected on its summit in 1632, the first fort on the peninsula. It was then at the eastern extremity of the town, directly opposite the harbor. In the second fort here, built in 1687, Andros took refuge at the time of the revolution which overthrew his government.

The "**Tea Party Wharf**" was near the western line of the present *Atlantic Avenue*, close by Pearl Street. The tablet which we see on

the avenue front of the building occupying the northern corner of the two streets marks the site as nearly as possible. The inscription, beneath the model of a tea ship, tells the story of the party concisely:

Here formerly stood
 GRIFFIN'S WHARF
 at which lay moored on Dec. 16, 1773, three
 British ships with cargoes of tea. To defeat
 King George's trivial but tyrannical tax
 of three pence a pound, about ninety
 citizens of Boston, partly disguised
 as Indians, boarded the ships,
 threw the cargoes, three hun-
 dred and forty-two chests
 in all, into the sea,
 and made the world
 ring with the patriotic
 exploit of the
 BOSTON TEA PARTY.

*"No, ne'er was mingled such a draught
 In palace, hall, or arbor,
 As freemen brewed and tyrants quaffed
 That night in Boston Harbor."*

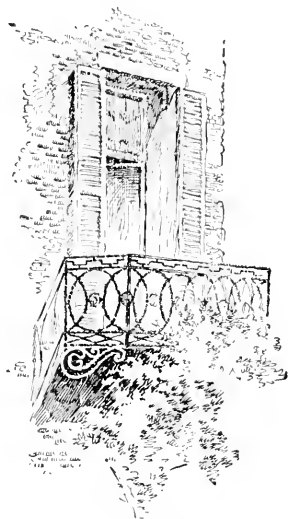
At this point we can take a surface car or, by walking to the next station northward, an elevated train, and ride to the North End for our exploration of that quarter. It is better, however, to take a south-bound car and return by way of Dewey Square (passing the South Station) and Summer Street to Washington Street, making our entry into the North End by the customary route from Scollay Square.

2. THE NORTH END

The North End (see Plate III), though now bereft of many of the landmarks that once gave it an antique flavor and a peculiar charm to seekers of things old and historic, is yet a quarter to which the much-worn term "unique" may justly be applied. There still remain a few landmarks of great interest, and "historic sites" abound in this small and compact district. The first "court end" of the town, where the gentry had their fine mansions beside the many quaint humbler houses of the early Colonial period, it is now the foreign quarter of the city, with foreign signs in dingy shops and a swarming population of Russians, Armenians, Israelites, Norwegians, Poles, Italians saluting our ears with a jargon of tongues.

We approach the North End by way of *Hanover Street*, which runs from *Scollay Square* to the *Chelsea Ferry* on the water front.

At *Union Street*, the cross street next below Washington Street extension, we come to two historic sites of first importance. One is the site of the **Green Dragon Tavern**, the "headquarters of the Revolution." This stood on Union Street, a few steps off from the left side of Hanover Street. The spot is marked by a business building, on the face of which is an old effigy of the tavern sign,—a sheet-copper, green-painted representation of a creature of forked tongue and curled tail, couched upon an iron crane projecting over the entrance door of No. 84. The tavern existed from 1680 or thereabouts, through colonial, provincial, and Republican days, till the eighteen twenties, when the lane which bore its name was widened to form the present street. The Union tunnel station is now here.



It was at the Green Dragon that the prerevolutionary leaders held their secret councils and formed their plans of campaign. Here the Tea Party originated. It was the rendezvous of the night patrol of Boston Mechanics, instituted to keep watch upon the British and Tory movements. It was the chief meeting place of the "North End Corcus," one of the three clubs composed of patriot leaders and followers, which added the word "caucus" to our political nomenclature. It was also the first Free Masons' hall, the pioneer St. Andrews Lodge having been organized here in 1752, and in 1769 the first Grand Lodge of the Province, with Dr. Joseph Warren as Grand Master and Paul Revere a subordinate officer.

The other site is that of **Josiah Franklin's dwelling and chandlery shop**, at "the sign of the Blue Ball," the boyhood home of Benjamin Franklin, where he worked for his father at candle-making and tended the shop. Near by was the "salt marsh" by the Mill Pond, on the edge of which he fished for minnows. The "Blue Ball" stood near the southeast corner of the junction of Union and Hanover streets. It held its place till the middle of the nineteenth century, when it was demolished in the widening of Hanover Street at this point. Its site is included in the street way.

A stone's throw up Union Street (eastward) *Marshall's Lane* (now officially called street) opens from the left side,—one of the alleys or "short cuts" of old Boston, through which we must pass. It will bring

us back to Hanover Street close to the cross street next below Union Street.

As we enter Marshall's Lane from Union Street we cannot fail to notice the low-browed brick building of eighteenth-century fashion which occupies the upper corner of the lane and street. This is interesting as the place where *Benjamin Thompson of Woburn*, who became Sir Benjamin Thompson and then *Count Rumford*, was a clerk or apprentice in his youth in Hopestill Capen's shop, selling imported stuffs to the fashionable folk of the provincial town. At the outbreak of the Revolution the *Massachusetts Spy*, afterward of Worcester, was printed on the upper floor of this building.

Soon our lane makes a junction with another, — *Creek Lane*, which originally led to the Mill Creek, where is now Blackstone Street, as Marshall's Lane first led to the Mill Bridge across the creek. Here we see set against the base of a building a rough piece of stone with a spherical one on top of it marked "**Boston Stone, 1737.**" This is only the relic of a paint mill which a painter brought out from England about 1700 and used in his shop close by. Perhaps he was Tom Child by name, to whom Sewall alludes in his diary: "Nov. 10, 1706. This morning Tom Child the Painter died." The monument was set up here some time after the painter's day, in imitation of the London Stone, to serve as a direction for shops in the neighborhood. A similar guide post, called the Union Stone, stood for some years at the entrance of the lane by Hopestill Capen's shop. In the front of the building at the outlet of the lane, on Hanover Street, is a carved reproduction of the London Painters' Guild, which is said to have been the sign of the painter who used the "Boston Stone."

Opposite this monument we see, in the worn old structure on the corner of Creek Lane, the office of **Ebenezer Hancock** (brother of John Hancock), deputy paymaster general of the Continental army, where were deposited the funds in French crowns brought out by d'Estaing from America's ally, the king of France, which went to pay the arrears of the officers of the Continental line. The block beyond, facing Creek Lane, is a remnant of "**Hancock Row**," built for stores by John Hancock after the peace.

Again on Hanover Street, we cross to the other side and enter *Salem Street*, which starts off obliquely from Hanover Street and then runs parallel with it. Now we are fairly within the North End. It is a curious street, with strange denizens. In early Colony days it was fair Green Lane, upon which it was the dream of prospering Bostonians to live. At the corner of Stillman Street is the site of the first Baptist meeting-house, erected in 1679, on the border of the open Mill Pond then on this

side. This was the meetinghouse which was closed against the proscribed sect and its doors nailed up in 1680 by order of the court; when the undaunted society held their services in the meetinghouse yard. Its descendant is the present First Baptist Church on Commonwealth Avenue, Back Bay. *Prince Street*, intersecting Salem Street midway, preserves more of the old-time aspect than other streets of the quarter. This street (first in part Black Horse Lane) was the direct way from the North End to the Charlestown ferry (where is now the Charlestown Bridge), and after the battle of Bunker Hill numbers of the wounded British were brought here to houses which were turned into temporary hospitals. The most important of these emergency hospitals was a fine new house near the lower end of Prince Street at the corner of Lafayette Street. This remained until the end of the nineteenth century, being occupied for some years by a grandson of one of the Boston Tea Party. Another on Prince Street, nearer Salem Street, is the so-called Stoddard house, a narrow brick dwelling, still standing (No. 130). It is said that *Major Pitcairn* was brought to this house and died here from his wounds. On the westerly corner of Prince and Margaret streets is the house where long lived *John Tileston*, the school master, the rigid but beloved master for two thirds of a century of the oldest North End school, which became the Eliot School.

In and about North Square. Taking Prince Street at the right we cross Hanover Street and enter North Square. This squalid triangular inclosure was the central point of the North End in its "elegant" days, when it was adorned with trees and dignified by neighboring mansions. It is now the heart of the Italian colony. At its outlet upon *North Street* is the one landmark here of historic value. This is the little low house of wood, hedged in by ambitious modern structures, marked as **the home of Paul Revere**. It was the versatile patriot's dwelling from about 1770 through the Revolution and until 1800, when, having prospered in his foundry, he bought a finer house on Charter Street near by and there spent the remainder of his days. This North Square house was old when Revere moved into it from his earlier home on North Street (then Fish Street). It was built soon after the great fire of 1676 in place of Increase Mather's house, the parsonage of the North Church, which went down with the meetinghouse in that disaster.

It was in the upper windows of this North Square house that on the evening of the Boston Massacre Revere displayed those awful illustrated pictures which, we read, struck the assembly of spectators "with solemn silence," while "their countenances were covered with a melancholy gloom." And well might they have shuddered. In the middle window appeared a realistic view of the

"massacre." In the north window was shown the "Genius of Liberty," a sitting figure holding aloft a liberty cap and trampling under foot a soldier hugging a serpent, the emblem of military tyranny. In the south window was an obelisk displaying the names of the five victims, in front of which was a bust of the boy Snider, killed a few days before the "massacre" in a struggle before a Tory shop which had been "marked" as one not to be patronized; and behind the bust a shadowy, gory figure, with these lines beneath:

Snider's pale ghost fresh bleeding stands
And Vengeance for his death demands.

Just below this house, at about the corner of North and Richmond streets, stood the **Red Lion Inn** of early Colony days, kept by Nicholas Upsall, befriender of the proscribed Quakers, — the "Upsall gray with his length of days" of the "King's Missive," — who suffered banishment and imprisonment for his friendly acts. On Richmond Street was the **birthplace of Charlotte Cushman** (born 1816), whose name is perpetuated in the Cushman School near by.

At the head of the square, on the north side, is the site of the **Old North Church**, which the British pulled down and used for firewood during the Siege. It stood between Garden Court and Moon streets. It was the second meetinghouse of the Second Church in Boston (instituted in 1649), built upon the ruins of the first one, burned in the fire of 1676. It became popularly known as the *Church of the Mathers*, from Increase, Cotton, son of Increase, and Samuel, son of Cotton Mather, successively its ministers. In the prerevolutionary period *John Lathrop*, a staunch patriot, was its minister, and it was the church which Revere attended.

After the Revolution the lot upon which it had stood was set apart for the dwelling of Mr. Lathrop (who continued the minister till his death in 1816), and the society acquired the "New Brick Church" in the near neighborhood on Hanover Street, the successor of which was the *Cockerel Church*, so called from a copper weathercock which crowned its steeple — still another piece of "Deacon" Shem Drowne's clever work — and is now still doing service on the steeple of the Shepard Memorial Church in Cambridge. Mr. Lathrop's house on the old church lot was large and comfortable in appearance, with a row of poplars in the front yard, and on the Moon Street corner a weeping willow. These were all blown down in the destructive September gale of 1815.

The latest descendant of the Old North was an ivy-clad church on Copley Square, standing till 1912, but now a business structure. *Ralph Waldo Emerson* was minister of the Second Church from 1829 to 1832.

In Garden Court Street stood the stately **mansion of Governor Thomas Hutchinson** (his birthplace), which was sacked and partly destroyed with much of its contents by the anti-Stamp-Act mob on the night of

August 26, 1765. It was a house of generous proportions, built of brick, painted "stone color," and set in ample grounds, the garden extending on one side to Fleet Street and back to Hanover Street. The interior was rich in finish and adornments. It is well pictured, although with fanciful touches, in Lydia Maria Child's early historical romance, "The Rebels, A Tale of the Revolution," published in 1852. It was here that Hutchinson wrote his "History of Massachusetts."

The first volume was published in 1764. When the house was pillaged the second volume lay in the rich library in manuscript almost ready for the press. It was thrown out with other precious books and papers, and "left lying in the street for several hours in a soaking rain." But most fortunately all but a few sheets were carefully collected and saved by the Rev. Andrew Eliot, minister of the "New North" Church, living near by on Hanover Street, and the author was enabled to transcribe the whole and publish it two years later.

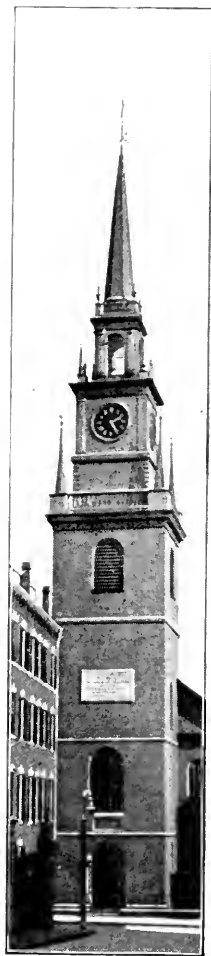
Hutchinson and his family made their hurried escape from the house just before the mob reached it, finding refuge in neighboring dwellings. Hutchinson was first harbored in Samuel Mather's house on Moon Street, but was obliged to seek another refuge to avoid the threatening mob.

Also occupying Garden Court Street with the Hutchinson house, and of similar elegance, was the **Clark-Frankland mansion**, so called from William Clark, a rich merchant who built it, and *Sir Harry Frankland*, who afterward lived in it. J. Fenimore Cooper pictured this house in "Lionel Lincoln," in his description of the residence of "Mrs. Lechmere," which he placed on Tremont Street; and Edwin L. Bynner portrayed it in his novel of "Agnes Surriage." Both of these mansions lingered in picturesque decay till the thirties of the nineteenth century, when the Bell Alley entrance to the square was widened into Prince Street.

During the Siege North Square was a **military rendezvous** with barracks for the soldiers, their officers occupying the comfortable dwellings about it. The building on the east side by Moon Street, now an Italian church, was originally "*Father Taylor's Bethel*," a sailors' church, built in the early part of the nineteenth century, long conducted by the Rev. Edward T. Taylor, one of nature's orators and a born minister to seafaring men.

Christ Church and Copp's Hill. Now we return to Salem Street, crossing Hanover Street and passing through North Bennet or Tileston Street, either of which will bring us close to Christ Church and Copp's Hill, the predominating historic features of the North End to-day. As we cross *Hanover Street* we should give a glance at a little low house crowded back from the street line (a second story and roof above a

projecting store) on the west side, just below North Bennet Street. This is a remnant of the **Mather-Eliot house** built in 1677 by Increase Mather after the fire in North Square (see p. 57), and occupied by him till his death in 1723; and afterward long the home of Andrew Eliot and his son, John Eliot, ministers successively of the New North Church. On *North Bennet Street* was the **first grammar school** in the north part of the town, established in 1713, and on *Tileston Street* (named for the old schoolmaster), the **first writing school**, begun in 1718. This street was at that time Love Lane, so called not from sentiment but from a family by the name of Love who owned property about it. The fine municipal buildings now occupying North Bennet Street are the **North End Branch Library** and the public **Bath House and Gymnasium**.



CHRIST CHURCH,
SALEM STREET

Christ Church is the oldest church edifice now standing in Boston, older by six years than the Old South, and by thirty years than King's Chapel. It was the second Episcopal church established in Boston. The corner stone was laid in April, 1723, when the Rev. Samuel Myles, then rector of King's Chapel, officiated, accompanied, says the record, "by the gentlemen of his congregation." The ceremony closed with the prayer, "May the gates of Hell never prevail against it." It was certainly built well to withstand the assaults of time. The stone side walls are two and a half feet thick, and the construction throughout is substantial. The brick tower is of four floors. The first spire was described as the "most elegant in the town." That was blown down in a gale in October, 1805, but the present one, erected three years later, is said to be a faithful copy of it, preserving its proportions and symmetry. This tower has additional interest in that it was made from a model by *Bulfinch*. The tower chimes of eight bells, still the most melodious of any in the city, were first hung in 1744. Each bell has an interesting inscription.

The tablet on the tower front bears this familiar legend: *The signal lanterns of Paul Revere displayed in the steeple of this church April 18, 1775, warned the country of the march of the British troops to Lexington and Concord.*

This tablet was set in 1878, the statement it conveys being substantiated by several local historical authorities. Other recognized authorities, chief among them Richard Frothingham, the historian of the Siege of Boston, place these signal lanterns on the tower of the true Old North Church — the meetinghouse in North Square which the British destroyed. That Gage witnessed the battle of Bunker Hill from this tower is an undisputed statement.

The interior of the church retains much of the old-time aspect. Among the mural ornaments is Houdon's bust of Washington, the first monumental effigy of Washington set up in the country. It was placed here only ten years after Washington's death. The figures of the cherubim in front of the organ and the brass chandeliers, destined originally for a Canadian convent, were given to the church in 1758 by the master of an English privateer, who captured them from a French ship on the high seas. An ancient "Vinegar Bible" and the old prayer books are still in use. The silver communion service includes several pieces bearing the royal arms, which were gifts from George II in 1733, at the instance of the royal Governor Belcher. The clock below the rail has been in place since 1746.

Beneath the tower are old tombs. In one of them Major Pitcairn was temporarily buried. Some years later, when his monument was erected in Westminster Abbey and his English relatives sent for his remains, a box said to contain them was duly forwarded, but the grewsome tale is told that the sexton was not sure of his identification. In 1912 the church was restored to its ancient appearance, and Bishop Lawrence became rector. Open to visitors; fee, twenty-five cents.

A block above, at the corner of Salem and Sheafe streets, is the site of the **home of Robert Newman**. He was the sexton of Christ Church in 1775 who, according to the tradition that its steeple was the place of the Revere signals, hung them out at the instance of John Puling, a warden of the church, and in Revere's confidence. At the time British officers were quartered in this house upon the Newman family. It stood until 1889. Near by, on Sheafe Street, was the **birthplace of the Rev. Samuel F. Smith**, author of "America."

Up Hull Street, opening directly opposite Christ Church, a few steps bring us to the main gate of **Copp's Hill Burying Ground**, — a mob of youthful guides of both sexes and various nationalities pressing us along the way, rattling off with glib tongue the "features" of the region, and offering to show them, all and several, for a nickel. *Hull Street* perpetuates the name of John Hull, the maker of the pine-tree shillings. It was originally cut through Hull's pasture (in 1701), and the land for it was given by his daughter Hannah and Judge Sewall, her husband,

on the happy condition that it should retain this name "forever." Of the few old houses permitted to remain here, but one need engage our attention. This one is on the south side, distinguished from its neighbors in standing endwise to the street. It is the **Galloupe, or Gallop, house**, so called, dating from 1722, which Gage's staff made their headquarters during the battle of Bunker Hill. The Gallops who occupied it through two generations were lineal descendants of Captain John Gallop, the earliest pilot in Boston Harbor, among the "first comers" of 1630, for whom Gallop's Island in the harbor is named. He also lived in the North End, "near the shore, where his boat could ride safely at anchor."

In the **Copp's Hill** of to-day we see only a small remnant of the original eminence, the northernmost of the three hills of the peninsula upon which Boston was planted. It now consists of an embankment left after cuttings of the hill, protected on its steepest sides by a high stone wall. At the time of the battle of Bunker Hill, when its summit was occupied by the British battery whose shot, under the direction of Burgoyne and Clinton, set Charlestown on fire, it terminated abruptly on the northwest side, opposite Charlestown, in a high cliff.

This battery stood near the southwest corner of the burying ground on land afterward cut down. Perhaps its site was the same as that of the windmill of a century earlier, brought over from Cambridge and set up here in 1653, to "grind the settlers' corn," thereby giving the hill its first name of "Windmill Hill." It got its name of Copp's from William Copp, an industrious cobbler, one of the first settlers, who owned a house and lot on its southeast corner near Prince Street.

The burying ground, which now goes under the general name of Copp's Hill, really comprises four cemeteries of different periods: the North Burial Ground (established in 1660, the same year as the Granary Burying Ground); the Hull Street (1707); the New North (1809); and the Charter Street (1819). The oldest section is the northeasterly part of the inclosure. It is the largest of the historic burying grounds of the city, and is especially cherished as a picturesque breathing place in a squalid quarter, as well as for its associations.

Among the **noted graves or tombs** which we may find here are those of the Revs. Increase Cotton, and Samuel Mather; of Nicholas Upsall, the persecuted friend of the Quakers; Deacon Siem Drowne, the "cunning artificer"; the Rev. Jesse Lee, early preacher of Methodism in Boston, his first church being the Common, where Whitefield had preached fifty years before; the Rev. Francis W. P. Greenwood, rector of King's Chapel 1824-1843; and Edmund Hartt, the builder of the

frigate *Constitution*. The tomb of the Mathers is near the Charter Street gate. A large memorial stone with bullet marks on its face attracts attention. It stands, as the inscription states, above the "stone grave ten feet deep," of "Capt. Daniel Malcom, mercht, who departed this life October 23d 1769 aged 44 years: a true Son of Liberty, a Friend to the Public, an Enemy of Oppression, and One of the foremost in opposing the Revenue Acts in America." This stone was a favorite target with the British soldiers quartered in the neighborhood during the Siege, and the bullet marks were made by them. Another stone, which stands toward the northwest angle of the ground, is also curiously marked. This commemorates "Capt Thomas Lake, aged 61 yeeres, an eminently faithful servant of God & one of a public spirit," who was "perfidiously slain by ye Indians at Kennibeeck, Avgvst ye 14th 1676, & here interred the 13 of March following." A deep slit is across its face, into which the bullets taken from the captain's body were poured after being melted. The lead was long ago all chipped out by vandals. Captain Lake was a commander of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1662 and 1674. Near the middle of the ground is the triple gravestone of George Worthylake, first keeper of Boston Light in the harbor, his wife and their daughter, all drowned while coming up to town in his boat one day in 1718—the mournful event that inspired Franklin's boyhood ballad of "The Lighthouse Tragedy" (see p. 17). A notable monument is to Major Samuel Shaw, a Revolutionary soldier, ancestor of Robert Gould Shaw. There are a number of vaults bearing sculptured slabs and heraldic devices.

Here, as in the other old burying grounds, acts of vandalism have been committed in the past in the removal of several stones from their proper places, while sacrilegious hands have changed the dates on some tablets by transforming a 9 into a 2, as in 1620 for 1690, or 1625 for 1695. Others have taken stones away and utilized them in chimneys or drains, and two or three tombs have been desecrated by the substitution of other names for the rightful ones upon them. The treatment of the tomb of the Hutchinsons with its armorial bearings, where were deposited the remains of Elisha and Thomas Hutchinson, grandfather and father, respectively, of Governor Hutchinson, has been cited¹ as a flagrant case of this sort. In place of Hutchinson has been cut the name of Lewis, while the honored dust of these Hutchinsons is said to have been "scattered before the four winds of heaven." It appears, however, from researches made in 1906 by a loyal descendant of Thomas Lewis, that this tomb was duly sold to him in 1807 by a granddaughter of Thomas Hutchinson, the deed of record bearing the signature of

¹ Bridgman's "Memorials of the Dead in Boston," 1852.

Hannah (Mather) Crocker, a daughter of Rev. Samuel Mather and his wife, Thomas Hutchinson's daughter. It further appears that the Hutchinson bones lay in a corner of the tomb till between 1824 and 1825, when a grandson of Thomas Lewis caused them to be placed in a suitable box. Thomas Lewis was a deacon of the Second Church.

A corner of the inclosure by Snowhill Street was originally used for the burial of slaves. Near the Charter Street gate is the "Napoleon willow," grown from a slip from the tree at Napoleon's grave.

Copp's Hill Terraces, back of the burying ground, on Charter Street, extending down to Commercial Street, with the **North End Park and**

Beach on the water front beyond, finish up rarely this fine open space. The terraces and the park are parts of the beneficent Boston City Parks System.

With a short stroll along Charter Street back to Hanover Street and across to the water front, our survey of the North End finishes. *Charter Street* got its name in 1708 from the Prov-



NORTH STATION, CAUSEWAY STREET

ince Charter of 1692. Before that the street was a lane, and the lane was associated with the Colony Charter, for it is said that that document was hidden during the troublous days of 1681 in the house of John Foster, which stood at the corner of this and Foster Lane (now Street). On the westerly corner of Charter and Salem streets *Sir William Phips*, the first royal governor, built his brick mansion house when he became prosperous, thus fulfilling his dream, when a poor ship carpenter, of some day living on "the Green Lane of North Boston." Where is now Revere Place, off Charter Street near Hanover, was **Paul Revere's last home**. On Foster Street was **his foundry**.

Taking Battery Street from Hanover Street, we pass to Atlantic Avenue and North Battery Wharf, the site of the **North Battery**. Constitution Wharf, the next wharf north, marks the site of Hart's shipbuilding yard where "**Old Ironsides**" was built; also the frigate *Boston*. Lewis's Wharf, southward, opposite the foot of Fleet Street,

marks in part (its north side) the site of **Hancock's Wharf**, upon which were Hancock's warehouses.

On Atlantic Avenue we can take an elevated train at the Battery Street station (or surface cars, if we prefer) and return to our starting point at Scollay Square.

3. THE CHARLESTOWN DISTRICT

The trip to Charlestown naturally follows the exploration of the North End. If we start from the latter quarter, taking an elevated train north (Battery Street station), we change at the North Station station to a Sullivan Square train. If, however, we elect to go from the business quarters, we have a choice of various trolley lines besides the elevated: some in the Subway (from Scollay Square or Park Street stations), others on the surface, several of the latter passing through Adams Square. The Chelsea cars pass by the Navy Yard.

The elevated tracks, and surface tracks under them, pass over the new Charlestown Bridge (completed in 1909; composed of steel and stone; 1900 feet long, including the approaches, and 100 feet wide; draw operated by electricity; cost \$1,400,000; built by the city of Boston). Trolley lines also cross the Warren Bridge.

All the "features" of Charlestown can be included within the compass of a short walk. Chief of them, of course, is **Bunker Hill Monument**. This is only a block from the second station of the elevated line in the district,—Thompson Square (the first station being City Square, at the end of Charlestown Bridge),—and about a ten-minute walk from City Square. The **United States Navy Yard** (established in 1800), occupying "Moulton's Point," the spot where the British troops landed for the battle, is next in popular interest. The main gate is at the junction of Wapping and Water streets, and Water Street opens from City Square. The yard is open daily to visitors, admitted by passes which are to be obtained at the main gate. It is an inclosure of nearly ninety acres, attractively laid out, and with many interesting features. The marine museum and naval library occupy the oldest building in the grounds near the entrance gate. Another near-by point of interest is **Winthrop Square** (about a five-minute walk from City Square), the early Colonial training field, where are memorial tablets bearing the names of the Americans who fell in the battle of Bunker Hill; also a Soldiers' Monument (Civil War) by Martin Milmore, sculptor of the soldiers' monument on Boston Common. On Phipps Street, off Main Street, west side, near Thompson Square station of the elevated line, is the ancient

burying ground in which is the **monument to John Harvard**, the first benefactor of Harvard College, designed by Solomon Willard and erected by graduates of the college in 1828.

City Square and "**Town Hill**," which rises on its west side behind the municipal building (the City Hall when Charlestown was an independent city) are the parts in which the first settlement was made by the colonists in 1629. The "*Great House*" of the governor, in which the Court of Assistants adopted the order giving Boston its name in 1630, stood on the west side of the square. The *dwelling* of the young minister, *John Harvard*, stood near the opening of Main Street, his lot extending back over the slope of "Town Hill." The "*spreading oak*," beneath which the first church, which became the first church of Boston, was organized by Winthrop and his associates, was on the easterly slope of this hill. The first "*palisaded*" fort, set up in 1629 and lasting for more than half a century, was on its summit. The first burying ground, where it is supposed was the *grave of John Harvard*, all traces of which long ago disappeared, was near its foot, toward the northern end of the square.

The present church on the hill, facing Harvard Street, is the lineal descendant of the first meetinghouse of the Charlestown Church, organized in 1632. An earlier church, on the same spot, was from 1789 to 1821 *the pulpit of Rev. Jedidiah Morse*, author of the first geography of the United States, deserving of remembrance more especially as the father of *Samuel F. B. Morse*, the inventor of the electric telegraph and noted in art. When his distinguished son was born, Mr. Morse was living temporarily in the house of a parishioner, Thomas Edes, the parsonage near the church being in building. This house is still standing, worn and dingy now, but preserved as the **birthplace of Morse**. We may see it on Main Street, above the Thompson Square station, marked with a tablet: "Here was born Samuel Finley Morse, 27 April 1791, inventor of the electric telegraph." The room was the front chamber of the second story on the right of the entrance door. This house was the first dwelling erected after the burning of the town in the battle of Bunker Hill.

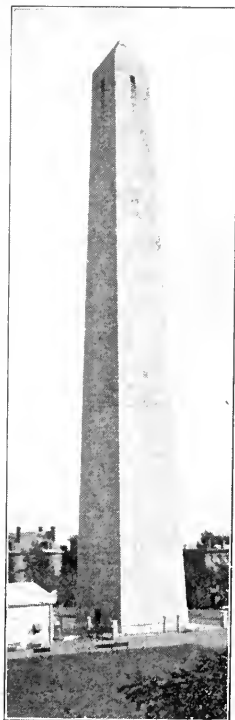
Bunker Hill Monument is on Breed's Hill, where the battle was fought. Monument Avenue, from Main Street, leads to the principal entrance of the monument grounds. In the main path we are confronted with the spirited **statue of Colonel William Prescott** in bronze, representing the American commander repressing his impatient men, as the enemy advances up the hill, with the warning words: "Don't fire till I tell you! Don't fire till you see the whites of their eyes!" This statue is by William W. Story, and was erected by the Bunker Hill Monument

Association in 1881. It is inscribed simply with Prescott's name and the date, "June 17, 1775." It stands on or close to the spot where Prescott stood at the opening of the battle when he gave the signal to fire by waving his sword; but the statue faces in a different direction.

The obelisk occupies the southeast corner of the American redoubt, and its sides are parallel with those of that structure, which was about eight rods square. It is built in courses of granite, the stone coming from a quarry in Quincy, whence it was carried to the shipping point by the first railroad laid in the country. It is thirty feet square at the base and two hundred and twenty feet high. Inside the shaft is a hollow cone, around which winds a spiral flight of stone steps, by which ascent is made to the top. Here is an observatory, seventeen feet high and eleven feet in diameter, with windows on each side. Before attempting the climb the visitor should consider the task. The steps number nearly three hundred, — to be exact, two hundred and ninety-five. There is reward, however, for the exertion when the summit is reached, in the magnificent view which it commands in every direction.

The stone lodge at the base of the obelisk contains an interesting museum of memorials of the battle and a fine marble statue of General Joseph Warren by Henry Dexter (dedicated June 17, 1857). The spot where Warren fell is marked by a low stone in the ground.

The monument was begun in 1825, when the corner stone was formally laid by Lafayette, under the direction of the Massachusetts Grand Lodge of Masons, and Daniel Webster delivered the oration. It remained unfinished for nearly twenty years. Then, in 1840, largely through the efforts of American women, the required funds for its completion were raised. In July, 1842, the last stone was hoisted to its place, one of the workmen riding up on it and waving an American flag. When it was finally laid in cement the event was announced by a national salute. The completed structure was dedicated on the 17th of June, 1843, when Webster was again the orator, and President Tyler with members of his cabinet was present. In the great throng that gathered on this occasion were a few survivors of the battle. The sculptor Greenough devised the monument, and Solomon Willard was the architect who superintended its construction.



BUNKER HILL
MONUMENT

Bunker Hill lies to the northward of Breed's Hill, toward Charlestown Neck, where the Elevated line ends. Its summit, higher than Breed's Hill, is occupied by "Charlestown Heights," overlooking the Mystic River, one of the most attractive of the Boston City Parks System. On Walker Street, on this hill, a short street extending from Main up to Wall Street, is still standing the **house where Thomas Ball, the sculptor, was born.**

4. THE WEST END

The West End (see Plate II) comprises that quarter of the city which lies north of the Common and between Beacon, Tremont, and Court streets, Bowdoin Square, Green Street and so northwest to the Charles River, and Charles Street to Beacon Street at the foot of the Common. It thus includes all of Beacon Hill. It is a fading quarter now, with a number of old Boston institutions, some mellow old streets, others in hopeless decay, and numerous landmarks, especially of literary Boston. In its better parts it retains more distinctly than any other quarter of the city the genuine Boston flavor.

The most interesting part is the Beacon Hill section. We have seen its southern boundary in the fine line of Beacon Street architecture opposite the Common from the State House to Charles Street. Let us enter it, therefore, above Beacon Street, — from the State House Park through the archway to Mt. Vernon Street.

Although "**The Hill**," as this was called in its proud days, *par excellence*, is not the oldest part of the West End, it has been from its upbuilding the choicest, and accordingly its associations are the richest. Up to the Revolution it was largely a region of fields and pastures. Until near the opening of the nineteenth century there were but two houses on the Beacon Street slope west of the Hancock mansion. The greater part of the territory below the Hancock holdings was the **domain of John Singleton Copley**, the painter (after his fortunate marriage), from about 1769 to 1795. The bounds of this "farm," as Copley called it, although it was chiefly pasture land, are indicated generally by the present Mt. Vernon and Pinckney streets on the north, Walnut Street on the east, the Common south, and the Charles River west. It included the homestead lot of the first European settler, William Blaxton, — he who was here before the Winthrop company, — with the "excellent spring" of which he "acquainted" the governor when he invited him hither. It was the acquisition of the Hancock pasture for the new State House, — the Bulfinch Front, — in 1795, that gave the impulse to the development in this quarter. Then a "syndicate" purchased the

Copley estate at a bargain (Copley was at that time living in England), and in the course of a few years these now old streets appeared, built up substantially, in place of the Copley pastures and adjoining properties. A half-century after it was remarked that on "the Copley estate live, or have lived, a large proportion of those most distinguished among us for intellect and learning or for enterprise, wealth and public spirit."

On *Mt. Vernon Street* from the archway we are passing through what were the Hancock gardens. *Hancock Street*, coming up the hillside at our right, is the oldest of the streets here. It originally ran by the side of the peak of Beacon Hill over to the Common. It was given the governor's name in 1788. Near its foot, on the east side, is the **Sumner house** (No. 20) in which Charles Sumner lived from 1830 to 1867. Along the same side, extending from Derne Street nearly up to Mt. Vernon Street, stood from 1849 to 1884 the **Beacon Hill Reservoir**, a massive granite structure with lofty arches piercing its front walls, notable as a superior piece of architecture. Its service as a distributing reservoir closed some time before its removal, clearing the way for the State House Annex.

Joy Street, the first to cross Mt. Vernon, is next to Hancock Street in age. It used to be Belknap Street, the principal way to the negro quarters on the north slope of the hill. Midway in its descent to Cambridge Street a dingy court opens, Smith by name, in which is a **landmark of antislavery days**. This is the brick meetinghouse erected for the first African church (built in 1806), now a Jewish synagogue, which was used for abolition meetings. It was after a meeting held here on the evening of December 3, 1860, commemorating the execution of John Brown, that Wendell Phillips was assisted to his home, then on Essex Street, by a volunteer guard of forty young men with locked arms, pressed closely by a threatening mob. At the fairer end of this street, near Beacon Street, is the **Diocesan House** (1 Joy Street), the headquarters of the Protestant Episcopal Church. Here are the offices of various church organizations, the parlors of the Episcopal Church Association, and the library. Above (Nos. 3 and 4) are the houses of the **Twentieth Century Club**, which concerns itself with many reforms, and of the **Massachusetts Civic League**.

As we proceed along Mt. Vernon Street, which grows in old-fashioned stateliness as it advances over the hill, we come upon a succession of houses with an interesting past. No. 49, on the north side, was long the **home of Lemuel Shaw**, chief justice of the Massachusetts Supreme Judicial Court for thirty years (1830-1860). Its near neighbor (No. 53), now the house of the **General Theological Library**, was once the dwelling of a merchant of distinction. The library which has succeeded it is an unsectarian institution established since 1860, for the purpose of

"promoting religious and theological learning," having a collection of 22,000 volumes and some 5,000 pamphlets.

It is a special library of standard and current theological books, that term being used in its broad sense to cover works on sociology, philosophy, comparative religions, and archæological research. Its books are free to all New England clergymen; and beyond "Greater Boston" they are furnished through the local public libraries.

The head of the stately row of houses beyond, set back thirty feet from the street (No. 57), was the town **house of Charles Francis Adams, Sr.**, during the latter years of his life. The next one in this row (No. 59), with its classic doorway, is most interesting as the **last home of Thomas Bailey Aldrich**, and associated with his ripest work. No. 65, transformed into an apartment house, so, unhappily, breaking the symmetry of the row, was formerly the **home of Senator Henry Cabot Lodge**, where some of his most notable historical writing was done. No. 79 was the **home of Horace Gray** during his long service on the Supreme bench of the State as justice and chief justice, before he was made a justice of the United States Supreme Court. The last house of the row (No. 83) was the last Boston **home of William Ellery Channing**, whose study here was the "Mecca of all sorts and conditions of men."

On the opposite side of the street the ornate brownstone houses with lofty entrances, now the **Theological School** of Boston University, were hospitable mansions erected in the fifties of the last century by the brothers John E. and Nathaniel Thayer, eminent merchants of their time and benefactors of Harvard University. No. 76, just below, was the **home of Margaret Deland** for a number of years, during the period marked by her "Philip and His Wife." No. 88, on the lower corner of little Willow Street (which connecting, nearly, with another little street across Chestnut Street provides a "short cut" to the Common), was once the **home of Enoch Train**, the projector of the line of fast clipper ships to Liverpool, fine craft which came into successful competition with the early ocean steamships. He was the father of *Mrs. A. D. T. Whitney* of Milton, the favorite writer of girls' stories. No. 92 was the home and **studio of Anne Whitney** during the years that she was modeling some of her most notable statues — the Samuel Adams (see p. 15) and the Leif Ericson (see p. 79) among them.

Louisburg Square, with its inclosed park of lofty trees and diminutive Italian marble statues of Aristides and Columbus at either end, suggestive of old London residential squares, connects Mt. Vernon with *Pinckney Street*, the latter with an air of shabby gentility yet borne with decorum. **Blaxton's spring** is believed to have been in the middle of

this square. The point is disputed by local historians, the popular location being in Spring Lane, north of the Old South Meetinghouse; but the evidence in support of the Louisburg Square situation is accepted as conclusive by most authorities. The matter, however, is not of moment, for the town was full of springs when Blaxton "solicited" Winthrop hither.

Blaxton's orchard spread back up the hill slope toward this square. His homestead lot of six acres, reserved after his sale of the whole peninsula to the colonists for thirty pounds, occupied the northwesterly slope of the hill, bounded southerly toward the Common and westerly on Charles River, the water's edge then being at the present Charles Street. His cottage, with its rose garden, was on the hill slope toward the Common, between the present Spruce and Charles streets. He moored his boat on the river, presumably at a point which jutted out from the bluff in which the hill ended, on the Charles Street side.

At No. 10 Louisburg Square was the last Boston **home of Louisa M. Alcott**, where her remarkable father, A. Bronson Alcott, died (1888) in his eighty-ninth year; her own death following the day of his funeral. No. 4 was the **home of William D. Howells** in the late eighteen-seventies, when he was a Bostonian editing the *Atlantic*. No. 20 is interesting as the house **where Jennie Lind was married** in 1852.

On the upper corner of the square and Pinckney Street are the main house and the chapel of the Sisterhood of St. Margaret, Protestant Episcopal, where is **St. Margaret's Hospital**, one of the most worthy institutions of the city. At No. 5, this side, lived John Gorham Palfrey, the historian, in the eighteen-sixties.

Pinckney Street extends from Joy Street to the river, with but two streets crossing it. At the upper end was for forty years the **home of Edwin P. Whipple**, the essayist: the plain brick house, No. 11. Lower down, on the opposite side, the house No. 20 was the **home of the Alcott family** in the fifties of the last century, the scene of Louisa M. Alcott's early struggle in authorship mingled with domestic occupations. At No. 54, nearly opposite the opening of Anderson Street, was the early **home of George S. Hillard**, lawyer, critic, essayist, remembered especially through his "Hillard's Readers" of the mid eighteen-fifties. From this house *Hawthorne* in 1842 wrote his little note to the Rev. James Freeman Clarke requesting "the greatest favor which I can receive from any man,"—the performance of the ceremony of his marriage to Sophia Peabody. Hillard lived for a much longer period at No. 62. On the lower slope of the street, below the square, at No. 84, was the **first Boston home of Aldrich** after his marriage, where *Longfellow* got the inspiration for "The Hanging of the Crane." The "Story of a Bad Boy" issued from this house.

On Mt. Vernon Street again we may see just below West Cedar Street the first home of **Margaret Deland** in this quarter, — No. 112, — where her earlier books were written; and nearly opposite, at No. 99, the home of **John C. Ropes**, in his day the authority on Napoleonic literature.

By *West Cedar Street* we cross to *Chestnut Street*, possessing in its entirety, perhaps, more of the old Boston flavor than the other streets of "The Hill." In the short block of West Cedar Street through which we pass, note should be taken on one side of the town house of **Percival Lowell** (No. 11), the astronomer and producer of notable books; on the other, the former home of **Henry C. Merwin** (No. 3), the essayist and literary authority on the American horse and the dog, and, at an earlier period, of the poet **T. W. Parsons**, with his brother-in-law George Lunt; and, at No. 1, the home of the **Harvard Musical Association**, organized in 1837 "to promote the progress and knowledge of the best music," and from its establishment a leading factor in the development of musical culture in Boston.

Up *Chestnut Street* on one side and down on the other we shall pass a series of historic houses. No. 50, on the south side, was the town house of **Francis Parkman**, from 1864 until his death (1893) identified with the most of his historical work in the preparation of his "France and England in North America." No. 43, nearly opposite, was for upwards of forty years the town house of **Richard H. Dana, Sr.**, the poet; here he died (1896) at ninety-one. A little way above, the house presenting a side bay to the street (No. 29) was the sometime home of **Edwin Booth**, the actor. Higher up the street a group of three houses (Nos. 17, 15, and 13) arrest attention as examples of the best type of early nineteenth-century domestic architecture. The first was the long-time home of **Cyrus A. Bartol**, the "poet preacher" and essayist; the second is the ancestral home of **Dr. B. Joy Jeffries**; the third was for some years the home of **Rev. John T. Sargent**, the meeting place of the *Radical Club*, renowned in its day, which came after the *Transcendental Club* of wider fame. Mrs. Julia Ward Howe also lived some years in this house.

On *Walnut Street*, where Chestnut Street ends, — or, more properly, begins, — was the historian **Motley's** boyhood home, in a pleasant house "looking down Chestnut Street," now replaced by a more modern dwelling. At 8 Walnut Street was **Parkman's** earlier house, from which he removed to 50 Chestnut Street.

Returning now to the foot of the hill and taking *Charles Street* northward (once beautified by handsome trees, now all gone save one or two worn remnants), we may pass the Charles Street houses once the homes of **Dr. Holmes**, **James T. Fields**, and **T. B. Aldrich** (Nos. 164, 148, and 131, respectively). On the way we should notice at the foot of Mt. Vernon

Street, corner of Brimmer, the **Church of the Advent** (Protestant Episcopal), in the early English style of architecture, with stone tower and steeple. In the tower is a chime of bells. The church organization dates from 1844. No. 26 Brimmer Street is the home of **M. A. De Wolfe Howe**, editor, biographer, and poet.

The old literary homes of Charles Street are near together toward Cambridge Street.

Holmes's life at No. 164 was between 1859 and 1871, covering the period of his "Professor at the Breakfast Table," "Elsie Venner," and "The Guardian Angel," his war poems and most noteworthy verses of occasion. *Aldrich* moved into No. 131 from the Pinckney Street house the year that Holmes moved from the street to 296 Beacon Street. He remained here for about ten years and then moved to the Mt. Vernon Street house. This Charles Street house is identified with his "Marjorie Daw," "Prudence Palfrey," "The Queen of Sheba," and "The Stillwater Tragedy," and the beginning of his editorship of the *Atlantic Monthly*. *Fields* was the earliest of the three to come to Charles Street, and this remained his home until his death (1881). It was long after maintained as the town home of *Mrs.*



CHARLESBANK

Annie Fields and *Sarah Orne Jewett*. The *Fields* library is one of the richest in authors' manuscripts. It has the complete manuscript of "The Scarlet Letter."

The cross streets, Chestnut, Mt. Vernon, Pinckney, and Revere, lead to the **Riverbank**, the beautiful Esplanade along the Charles River basin, a favorite promenade. The finely designed building on the Chestnut Street corner, facing the Esplanade, is the clubhouse of the **Union Boat Club**, an organization dating back to 1851.

Across *Cambridge Street* is the **Charlesbank**, the pleasant park with trees and shrubs and shaded seats, along the river front between the Cambridge and Craigie bridges. It is especially designed for the poorer classes living in the neighborhood.

The successive institutions on the opposite side of the street are the **County Jail**, generally called the Charles Street Jail, the Massachusetts

Charitable **Eye and Ear Infirmary** (incorporated 1827), and the **Massachusetts General Hospital** (incorporated 1811). The latter fronts on Blossom Street, and embraces a group of noble buildings. The oldest, or central building, with porticoes of Ionic columns and shapely dome, was designed by *Bulfinch*. In the old operating room the first successful operation upon a patient under the influence of ether was performed in October, 1846, by *Dr. W. T. G. Morton*. This event is commemorated by the *Ether Monument*, so called, in the Public Garden. At Dr. Morton's grave in Mt. Auburn, Cambridge, is also a monument. On *North Grove Street*, at one side of the hospital, is the **first Harvard Medical School building** (afterward the Harvard Dental School) (see p. 91 E), the scene of the *Parkman murder* in 1849, — the killing of Dr. George Parkman by Professor John W. Webster. Both were men of good social and professional standing, and the trial was one of the most celebrated in Boston. Webster was executed the following year.

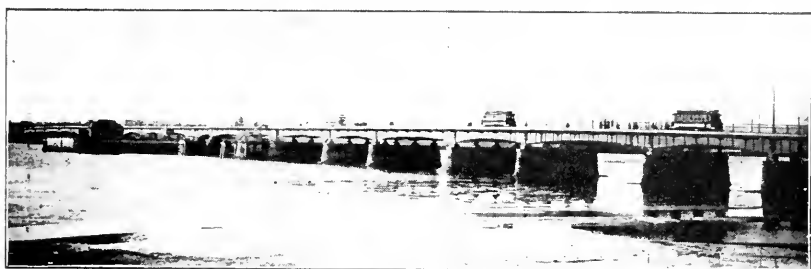
The only other object of interest in this older part of the West End is the **West Church**, at the corner of Cambridge and Lynde streets, now the *West End Branch of the Public Library*. It dates from 1806. Its predecessor was used for barracks during the Siege, and the steeple was taken down because it had been used in making signals to the Continental camp at Cambridge. The present house was long the pulpit of *Charles Lowell* (father of James Russell Lowell) and *Cyrus A. Bartol*.

The ornamental **Cambridge Bridge**, of steel and masonry, finished in 1907, architect Edmund M. Wheelwright, replaces the historic West Boston Bridge.

5. THE BACK BAY

The Public Garden below the Common, between Beacon, Charles, Boylston, and Arlington streets, is the gateway to the Back Bay District (see Plates I and II), the modern "court end" of Boston. Commonwealth Avenue is its principal boulevard. Boylston Street to Copley Square, and Huntington Avenue beyond, are its southern bounds; Beacon Street and Charles River its northern bounds. Copley Square is its central point. Massachusetts Avenue is its great western cross thoroughfare. To this avenue the streets of the quarter — with the exception of Huntington Avenue, which begins at Copley Square — run parallel to or at right angles with Beacon Street on the Charles River side. The cross streets, beginning with Arlington Street, are named in alphabetical order, a trisyllable alternating with a disyllable word. Broad thoroughfares and imposing architecture characterize this quarter. The streets north of Boylston Street between Arlington Street and Massachusetts Avenue are free from car tracks. Commonwealth Avenue, with its tree-lined

parkway, broken here and there by statues, is two hundred feet wide, or two hundred and twenty feet from house to house, between Arlington Street and Massachusetts Avenue. It extends beyond the original limits of the quarter, through the Brighton district to the western boundary of the city at the Newton line. Huntington Avenue, with a middle green occupied by street-car tracks, is one hundred feet in width, or one hundred and twenty feet from house to house. It extends to the Brookline line. Massachusetts Avenue comes into the quarter from the Dorchester District, where it begins at Edward Everett Square (so named from the birthplace of Edward Everett, which stood at this point) and, crossing Harvard Bridge, continues through Cambridge, Arlington, and Lexington.

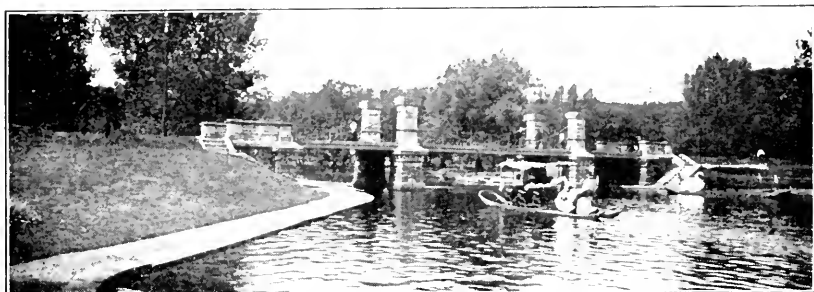


HARVARD BRIDGE

All the territory of this district is "made land" in place of the bay whose name it takes, a beautiful sheet of water that made up from Charles River, and at flood time spread out from the present Charles Street by the Common to the "Neck" (the narrow stem of the original peninsula) and Roxbury, and toward the hills of Brookline. The Public Garden was the "Round Marsh," or "the marsh at the bottom of the Common."

The filling of the bay was planned in 1852 by a state commission, the Commonwealth having the right to the flats below the line of riparian ownership. At that time the bay was a great basin made by dams thrown across it for the utilization of its water power by mills on its borders. These dams were also used as causeways for communication between Boston and Roxbury and the western suburbs. They were the "Mill Dam," now included in lower Beacon Street; the "Cross Dam," extending from the Roxbury side to the Mill Dam; and the causeway, corresponding in part with the present Brookline Avenue (earlier the Punch Bowl Road), which extends from the junction of Beacon Street and Commonwealth Avenue southwest to the Brookline line. The filling was practically begun in 1857 and finished in 1886. It was done by the Commonwealth and the Boston Water Power Company. The Commonwealth owned 108.44 acres of the territory. On its sales of the land remaining after large gifts to institutions, and reservations for the city of Boston, and for streets and passageways, it made a net profit of upward of four million dollars. The avails of the sale were applied to educational purposes and to the endowment of several of the sinking funds of the state.

The **Public Garden** is the gem of the city parks, essentially a flower garden, with rich verdure, a dainty foil to the plainer Common. The



BRIDGE, PUBLIC GARDEN

artificial pond in the middle of the inclosure is so irregularly shaped as to appear extensive, although its actual area is only three and three quarters acres. The iron bridge which carries the main path over the pond has been endowed by the local wits with the title of the "Bridge of Size," from its ponderous piers. The **statues and monuments** here are:



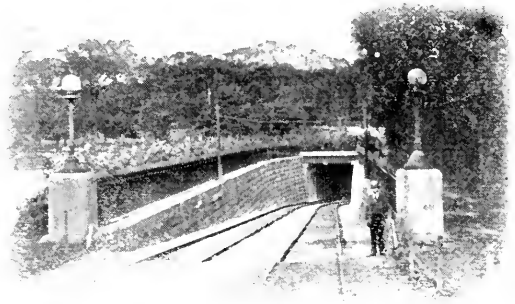
CHANNING STATUE

On the Charles Street side: *Statue of Edward Everett Hale*, of bronze, by Bela L. Pratt. Erected in 1913. The cost met by a popular subscription.

On the Beacon Street side: the *Ether Monument*, of granite and red marble, by J. Q. A. Ward, commemorating the discovery of anæsthetics. Erected in 1868. A gift to the city by Thomas Lee. The ideal figures surmounting the shaft illustrate the story of the Good Samaritan; the marble bas-reliefs represent (1) a surgical operation in a civic hospital, the patient being under the influence of ether, (2) the angel of mercy descending to relieve suffering humanity, (3)

interior of a field hospital, showing a wounded soldier in the hands of the surgeon, (4) an allegory of the triumph of science.

On the Boylston Street side: *Statue of Charles Sumner*, of bronze, by Thomas Ball. Erected in 1878. This was provided for by popular subscription. *Statue of Colonel Thomas Cass* (commander of the Ninth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers, in the Civil War; killed at Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862), of bronze, by Richard E. Brooks. Erected in 1889. A gift to the city by the Society of the Ninth Regiment.



ENTRANCE TO SUBWAY, PUBLIC GARDEN

On the Arlington Street side: *Statue of William Ellery Channing* (facing the Arlington Street Church on the opposite side of the street, the successor of the Federal Street Church, which was the pulpit of Channing), of bronze, by Herbert Adams. The carved canopy, of granite and marble, designed by Vincent C. Griffith, architect. Erected in 1903. A gift to the city by John Foster.

WASHINGTON STATUE,
PUBLIC GARDEN

On the marble columns of the canopy and on the marble stone at the back of the monument are inscriptions. The *equestrian statue of Washington* (in the main path, facing the Arlington Street gate), of bronze, by Thomas Ball. Erected in 1869. Provided for by popular subscription. The marble *Venus* in the fountain near by was the first work of art placed in the Garden.

The **Arlington Street Church** (Unitarian), which dignifies the corner of Arlington and Boylston streets, was the first church built in this quarter (1860-1861). Its exterior design is broadly after old London Wren churches. The steeple was the first in Boston to be constructed entirely of stone. In its tower is a chime of sixteen bells. The church organization dates from 1727, and this

meetinghouse was the successor of the third Federal Street Church building which stood on Federal Street from 1809 to 1859 (see p. 53), and the one which was identified with Channing and his long-time associate and successor, Ezra Gannett. Dr. Gannett continued as minister of the Arlington Street Church till his death.

On Newbury Street (the next street north opening from Arlington Street), at No. 2, is the house of the **St. Botolph Club**, the representative literary and professional club of the city, taking its name from St. Botolph in old Boston, England (organized in 1880; Francis Parkman, the historian, the first president). It possesses a silver-gilt "loving cup" which formerly belonged to the corporation of the English Boston. In its art gallery, exhibitions of new work by artists are given during the winter season. The picturesque church nearly opposite the St. Botolph is **Emmanuel Church** (Protestant Episcopal). It is built of the local Roxbury conglomerate stone. The church organization dates from 1860, and this edifice was erected two years later. No. 35 is the present home of **Margaret Deland**.

Commonwealth Avenue opens from the middle of Arlington Street, its parkway being directly opposite the main path of the Public Garden, which terminates at the Arlington Street gate. A lovely vista opens through the long park of beautiful trees. The succession of statues down the long walk are:

Alexander Hamilton, of granite, by Dr. William Rimmer. Erected in 1865. A gift to the city by Thomas Lee, the same who gave the Ether Monument in the Public Garden. This was the first statue in the country to be cut from granite. The inscription characterizes Hamilton as "orator, writer, soldier, jurist, financier. Although his particular province was the treasury, his genius pervaded the whole administration of Washington."

General John Glover of Marblehead, "a soldier of the Revolution," of bronze, by Martin Milmore. Erected in 1875. A gift to the city by Benjamin T. Read. The inscription details the conspicuous features of Glover's military service with his marine regiment of Marblehead men, notably his leadership in transporting the army across the river from Brooklyn to New York and across the Delaware in 1776.

William Lloyd Garrison, a sitting figure, of bronze, by Olin L. Warner. Erected in 1886. The fund for this statue was raised by popular subscription. Beneath the chair in which the figure is seated lies a representation of a volume of the *Liberator*. The inscriptions are quotations of the motto of the *Liberator*: "Our Country is the World—Our Countrymen are Mankind"; and the declaration in

Garrison's salutatory in his paper: "I am in earnest — I will not equivocate — I will not excuse — I will not retreat a single inch — and I will be heard."

Leif Ericson, the Norse discoverer, of the year 1000; an ideal figure, of bronze, by Anne Whitney. Erected in 1886. The pedestal displays reliefs, one representing a Norse scene, — a banquet hall, with Leif returned from his voyages relating his discoveries; the other the fabled Norse landing on American shores.

Notable clubs are housed on this favored avenue. At its head, south side, at No. 2, is the **Engineers' Club**. At No. 40, nearing Berkeley Street, is the **College Club**, of graduates from women's colleges.

On *Berkeley Street*, north of the avenue, at the corner of Marlborough Street, is the beautiful stone edifice of the **First Church of Boston** (Unitarian), fifth in succession from the rude little fabric of 1632 on the present State Street (see p. 5). It was erected in 1868, succeeding the Chauncy Place (now Street) Church, in the business quarter, which stood for sixty years. William Emerson, father of Ralph Waldo Emerson, was the minister of the church (1791-1811) when that meetinghouse was built in 1808. Note the **Winthrop Statue** at the side of this church (see p. 18).

On Berkeley Street, south, at the corner of Newbury Street, is the Gothic **Central Church** (Congregational Trinitarian), built in 1867. Like the First Church this is constructed of the Roxbury rubble, with sandstone trimmings. Its fine spire, two hundred and thirty-six feet high, is the tallest in the city. It succeeds the first meetinghouse of the society, which stood on Winter Street, in the heart of the "down-town" shopping quarter, from 1841 to 1865.

The only church on upper *Commonwealth Avenue* is the structure with its Florentine tower, at the western corner of Clarendon Street. This is the **First Baptist Church**, descendant of the pioneer Baptist meetinghouse at the North End which the then proscribed sect built in 1679, and which not long after was nailed up by the court officers (see p. 57). This edifice was originally erected (in 1873) by the Brattle Square Church organization (Unitarian), to succeed the historic meetinghouse



LEIF ERICSON STATUE

in Brattle Square (see p. 17). It was purchased by the Baptists after the dissolution of the Unitarian society and the sale of the church property by auction. The massive square stone tower, rising one hundred and seventy-six feet, with frieze of colossal bas-reliefs, gives this structure an especial distinction in the Back Bay architecture. The sculptured figures on the four sides of the frieze represent the four Christian eras, — baptism, communion, marriage, and death; the statues at the angles typify the angels of the judgment blowing golden trumpets. These figures were cut by Italian sculptors from designs by Bartholdi after the stones had been set in place.

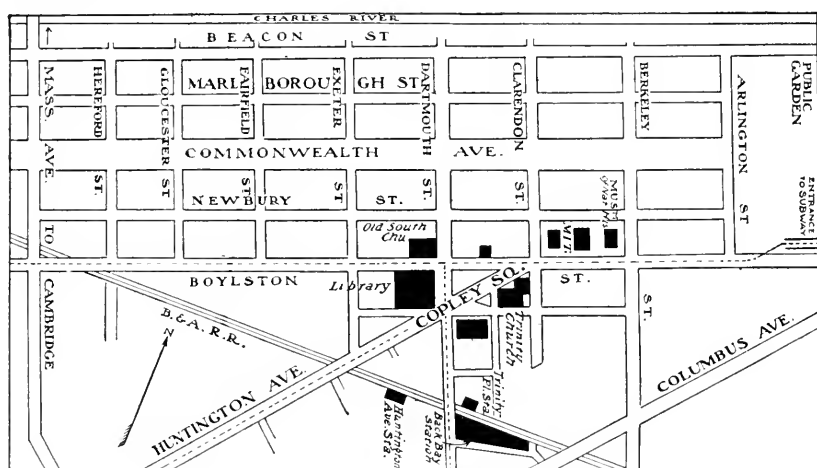
The south corners of the avenue and Dartmouth Street are agreeably marked by the clubhouse of the **Chilton Club**, of women, and the marble hotel, **Vendome**. Farther down, on the north side, below Exeter Street, stands the **Algonquin Clubhouse**, a light stone building of striking façade, sumptuously designed and arranged for the club's uses. The Algonquin (organized in 1885) is the representative business club of the city. Near by, on Beacon Street, nearly opposite Exeter Street, is the **University Clubhouse**. It is especially favored by position with an outlook at the rear over Riverbank and the river. This club (organized in 1892), composed of college graduates resident in Boston and vicinity, is one of the largest of its class in the country.

Below Exeter Street, also on the favored water side of *Beacon Street*, is the Holmes house (No. 296), the **last town house of Dr. Holmes**, identified with the mellow productions of his latter years and old age, — as "The Poet at the Breakfast Table," "Over the Teacups," the grave and gay poems, "The Iron Gate," and "The Broomstick Train" on the advent of the trolley car. Above Exeter Street, at No. 241, was the latter-day home of **Julia Ward Howe**.

On the avenue again, south side, just across Massachusetts Avenue, is the finely designed and equipped "House of the **Harvard Club of Boston**, built in 1913," as the legend over its handsome entrance door informs.

Copley Square and its Surroundings. Copley Square is at the junction of Boylston Street, Huntington Avenue, Trinity Place, St. James Avenue, and Dartmouth Street. The cross streets, Berkeley and Clarendon, are near its eastern boundary; the thoroughfare of Dartmouth Street makes its western bound. About the square and in its immediate neighborhood are grouped some of the most important institutions of the city, with noble buildings, beautiful churches, and attractive hotels. Bounding the square are the *Public Library*, which occupies the entire west side; the *Copley-Plaza*, the *Hotel Westminster*, and *Trinity Church* on the south side; business structures of varied architecture on the north side; and the *Old South Church* which marks the

northwest corner. On Boylston Street east of the square, beginning at Berkeley Street, are: on the north side, the *Natural History Museum* and the main buildings of the *Massachusetts Institute of Technology*; on the south side, the *Hotel Brunswick*. On Boylston Street west of the square is Jacob Sleeper Hall (dedicated March, 1908), the chief *Boston University* building (see pp. 47, 70), next the Public Library and extending to Exeter Street; on the lower corner of Exeter Street, the *Hotel Lenox*. Nearly opposite, on Exeter Street, is the *Athletic Clubhouse*, one of the largest of its class in the country. On Dartmouth Street, north, next beyond the New Old South Church, is the *Boston Art Clubhouse*, with entrance on Newbury Street. Opposite the clubhouse, on



COPLEY SQUARE AND VICINITY

Dartmouth Street, is the *Hotel Victoria*. On Huntington Avenue, just outside the square, are the *Hotel Nottingham*, the *Hotel Oxford*, and the *Copley Square Hotel*. A short walk below, on Huntington Avenue, is the great building of the *Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association*, with its fine halls. From Copley Square Trinity Place leads directly to the *Trinity Place station* of the New York Central Railroad for outbound trains, and Dartmouth Street leads to the *Back Bay station* of the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad. From Huntington Avenue, at the corner of Irvington Street, a block below the square, is the passage to the *Huntington Avenue station* of the New York Central for inward-bound trains.

The **Public Library** building is one of the notable architectural monuments of its day. It is built of granite of a peculiar pinkish white color,

the façade classic in design. Its dimensions are two hundred and twenty-five feet long by two hundred and twenty-seven deep, and its height from the sidewalk to the top of the cornice is seventy feet. It is quadrangular in shape, surrounding a court, and covers with its broad entrance platform, exclusive of the court, an acre and a half of ground. The elegance of its proportions and the purity of its style are remarked as the chief architectural merits of the work. The statuary groups, set in stone blocks, representing respectively "Science" and "Art," by Bela L. Pratt, effectively adorn the entrance platform. Over the round arch which tops the main entrance appears a medallion of the seal of the



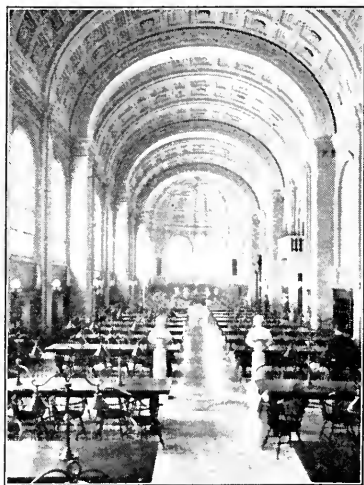
PUBLIC LIBRARY

library by Augustus St. Gaudens. The vestibule, the entrance hall with high vaulted ceiling, and the noble marble staircase rising beyond are impressive features of the first floor. In the vestibule is the bronze *statue of Sir Harry Vane*, by Frederick MacMonnies. The artistically embellished bronze doors, admitting to the entrance

hall, were designed by Daniel C. French. In the ceiling of this hall are wrought names of men identified with Boston, eminent in letters, art, science, law, and public work. The *great marble lions* on either side of the first landing of the staircase are by Louis St. Gaudens. They were memorial gifts of the Second and Twentieth Regiments, Massachusetts Volunteers, in the Civil War. The *decorations* on the walls of the stairway and the corridor above are by Puvis de Chavannes. They represent, in separate panels, Philosophy, Astronomy, History, Chemistry, Physics, Pastoral Poetry, Dramatic Poetry, Epic Poetry, and finally, in one symbolic composition, "The Muses welcoming the Genius of Enlightenment." The decorations of the Delivery Room, which opens from this corridor, are by Edwin A. Abbey, and illustrate the legend of the Holy Grail. The walls of the corridor of the upper floor, familiarly known as the "Sargent Hall," have in part the decorations by John S. Sargent which in their completed form will represent the triumph of religion. Only the panels of the east and west walls have yet been finished. The subject of the first of these is the confused struggle in the Jewish nation between monotheism and polytheism.

That of the second is the dogma of the Redemption. The ceiling of the second Children's Room, on the principal floor, carries a painting by John Elliott representing the "Triumph of Time"; twelve female figures symbolize the hours, and one male figure, Time. The Christian centuries are typified by twenty horses arranged in rows of four each. This decoration was given to the Library by citizens of Boston. The decorations of the lobby leading to the Children's Room from the main corridor are by Joseph Lindon Smith, and were given by Arthur A. Carey, a citizen of Boston. The lobby at the opposite end of the corridor leading to the Delivery Room was decorated by Elmer E. Garnsey. Besides its mural decorations the Library is rich in memorial busts and other art objects.

The principal reading room, known as *Bates Hall* (in honor of Joshua Bates, who gave the Library at its beginning, in 1852, a fund of fifty thousand dollars, besides an equivalent amount in books), is in its dimensions and architectural features the most important apartment in the building. It is two hundred and eighteen feet long, forty-two and one half feet wide, and fifty feet high to the crown of the arches. The barrel-arched ceiling is deeply paneled and ornamented with rosettes. In this hall are collections of reference books and works in general literature, accessible to the public on open shelves. Readers are



BATES HALL, PUBLIC LIBRARY

also served at the tables by runners, who bring from the stacks such volumes as are requested for hall use. The *Children's Rooms* on this floor are entirely devoted to the needs of young readers. Special attendants aid the children in the selection of books, and instruct them in the use of the library. Nine thousand volumes are placed on open shelves here, mainly the better class of "juveniles," boys' and girls' fiction, and books of travel and adventure written for the young. Large tables are provided at which the children may read by themselves. The *Children's Reference Room* is a study room, and is equipped with books intended to be used by young students. Children come here to write compositions, to look up topics connected with their school work, and to prepare their daily lessons. A collection of the text-books used in the Boston public schools is an important feature of this room, and the

books contained in it are alike helpful to those who have left school and to teachers from other places. General and special reference books are also shelved here, duplicating in some cases those kept in Bates Hall for older readers; and there is a section of books on pedagogy and kindergarten methods for teachers. A novel feature is the "story hour."

In connection with the work for children, the schools included among the agencies of the Library (one hundred and thirty-one public and parochial schools) must be mentioned. These are supplied with books either for topical reference or miscellaneous reading, which are usually delivered by the Library wagons and may be changed frequently. Each set of books is made up for the occasion, and the teachers' selection is followed as far as possible. The total number of volumes sent to the schools from the Central Library and Branches in 1912-1913 was thirty-one thousand nine hundred and seventy-eight. Each large Branch Library, also, regularly supplies certain neighboring schools. Applications for Library cards are taken by Library employees in all the schools once a year.

On the floor below are the *Patent Room*, with the best collection of publications relating to patents to be found in the country, except that at Washington; the *Periodical Room*, with a complete file of current periodicals and magazines; and the *Newspaper Room*, in which over three hundred newspapers from all parts of the world are regularly received and placed on the reading files. The *Department of Documents and Statistics* is in the rear part of the building, approached through the arcade, across the courtyard from the main-entrance corridor. It contains a large and constantly increasing collection of statistical works, official publications, and books relating to economic subjects; also many rare and valuable historical manuscripts and broadsides.

On the third floor are the *Special Libraries*, comprising the *Fine Arts Department*, the *Allen A. Brown Library of Music*, and the *Barton, Barlow, Prince, Lewis, Bowditch, and Ticknor collections*. The collections shelved on this floor are mainly intended for reference, and ample accommodation is provided for the use of students and for research work. The *Brown Library* contains more than eight thousand volumes relating to music; the *Barton Collection* (fourteen thousand volumes) is especially rich in Shakespeariana, unequaled in the world, outside of two or three great English libraries; and the *Ticknor Library* includes nearly seven thousand volumes of Spanish literature. These and the other collections designated by the names of the donors were presented to the Library. All of them contain many rare and exceedingly valuable books. The *Fine Arts Department* contains, besides a carefully selected collection of books relating to architecture, painting, and the allied arts, more than fifteen thousand photographs from all over the world, besides

six thousand process pictures for the use of schools. Exhibitions are held regularly in a room especially devoted to this purpose, and collections of prints are sent to the schools and to the Branch Libraries and deposit stations.

On the north side of the building, opening from Boylston Street, a large *Lecture Hall* is provided, in which lectures on educational or literary subjects are given during the winter season.

The Boston Public Library system consists of the Central Library (this Copley Square building); thirteen Branch Libraries, in different parts of the city, each having permanent collections of books; and fifteen delivery stations (of which all are reading rooms, formerly part service stations and shop stations). Regular deposits of books are placed in one hundred and sixty-two schools and institutions, and sixty-one engine houses. In all, therefore, there are two hundred and fifty-one agencies for supplying books to the public. Regular daily wagon-delivery service is maintained between the Central Library and the outlying agencies. The administration of the Library is controlled by a board of five trustees appointed by the mayor, a librarian and assistant librarian, and, including chiefs of departments, a staff of two hundred and ninety employees for the regular service, and ninety-four for the Sunday and evening service. The Central Library is open daily from 9 A.M. to 10 P.M. (on Sunday from 12 M.) in the winter, closing one hour earlier in the summer; and the hours at the branches approximate this schedule, with some variation during the period from June to September.

The Library comprises a collection of upward of one million volumes. About thirty thousand are annually added. It is a circulating library free to every resident of Boston, and the use of the books within the Library is open to all, whether resident of the city or not. It is not only the second largest circulating and reference library in the United States, but it undertakes a greater variety of service than is rendered by the noted libraries of the world. By means of an interlibrary loan system it is serving scholarship throughout the country, its recorded applications for books showing a wide range of towns and cities and educational institutions. The annual circulation for home use approximates one million seven hundred and fifty thousand volumes, including the circulation from the branches. Besides this there is an extensive use of books in the Library itself of which no statistical record is kept.

The Library maintains its own printing department and bindery. It issues a Weekly Bulletin of new accessions, and from time to time special bibliographies and other publications of importance. The annual appropriation made by the city for the maintenance of the institution is about \$368,000. It also enjoys the income from about \$467,000 of invested trust funds. Horace G. Wadlin is the present librarian. The architects of the Central Library were McKim, Mead & White. Its total cost, including the land, was \$2,500,000. It was opened to the public in 1895.

An elaborate station of the *Boylston Street Subway*, opening on Boylston Street, is built in the space directly adjoining the Public Library and the Old South Church.

Trinity Church (Protestant Episcopal) is one of the richest examples of ecclesiastical architecture in the city. It was the crowning work of the architect, H. H. Richardson, and is called his masterpiece. Its style

as defined by him is the French Romanesque, as freely rendered in the pyramidal-towered churches of Auvergne, the central tower predominating. It is constructed of yellowish granite, with brown freestone trimmings. The elaborate decorative work of the interior is by John La Farge.



"ART," PUBLIC LIBRARY

The chapel, with open outside stairway, is connected with the church by the open cloister, and here are placed stones from the old St. Botolph Church in Boston,

England, presented by the authorities of that church. Trinity Church was consecrated in 1877. Its predecessor was destroyed in the fire of 1872. That stood on Summer Street at the corner of Hawley Street, a Gothic structure with massive stone walls and tower. *Phillips Brooks* was rector of Trinity from 1869 to 1891, when he was made Bishop of Massachusetts. The *Phillips Brooks* house



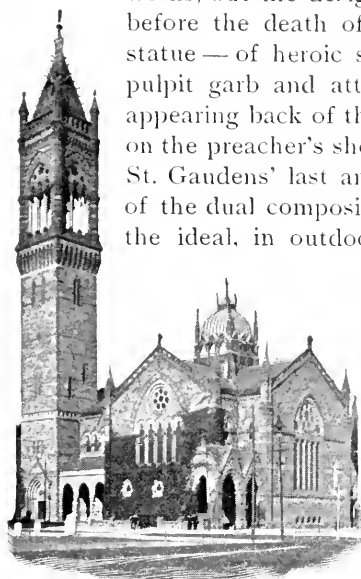
TRINITY CHURCH

near by, on the northeast corner of Clarendon and Newbury streets, is the rectory of the church. Trinity, founded in 1728, is the third Episcopal church established in Boston.

The **Phillips Brooks Memorial**, in the green on the Huntington Avenue side of this church, was erected by popular subscription of citizens as a tribute to the beloved preacher, and passed to the care and custody of the corporation of Trinity by deed from the committee representing the subscribers. The statue is by Augustus St. Gaudens, and the canopy by Charles F. McKim of McKim, Mead, & White. Both are posthumous

works, but the designs of both were practically completed before the death of the sculptor and the architect. The statue — of heroic size, representing the preacher in his pulpit garb and attitude, and the hooded head of Jesus appearing back of the figure, with the Saviour's right hand on the preacher's shoulder, typifying the inspirer — exhibits St. Gaudens' last and boldest development of his scheme of the dual composition, the blending of the realistic with the ideal, in outdoor statuary; and as such invites and

receives unusual attention. The memorial was formally unveiled on January 22, 1910, at the conclusion of dedicatory exercises within the church, attended by a distinguished audience, when Henry L. Higginson, chairman of the committee of citizens, gave the presentation address, and the gift was accepted for the corporation by the Rev. Alexander Mann, present rector of Trinity.



NEW OLD SOUTH CHURCH

The **New Old South Church**, so called to distinguish it from its still existing predecessor, the Old South Meetinghouse (Congregational Trinitarian), is also, like Trinity, noteworthy for richness of design and ornamentation in both the exterior and interior of the structure. It is in the North Italian Gothic style, and constructed mainly of the local Roxbury stone. The great tower terminating in a pyramidal spire, composed of combinations of colored stones, rises two hundred and forty-eight feet. The main entrance through the front of the tower is richly decorated and recessed. Delicate carvings of vines and fruits in a belt of gray sandstone ornament the façade. In the beautiful arcade between the tower and the south transept, across which are the words, "Behold I have set thee an open door," are inscribed tablets. One bears this inscription: "1669. Old South Church. Preserved and blessed of God for more than two hundred years while worshiping on its original site, corner of Washington and Milk streets, whence it was removed to this

building in 1875, amid constant proofs of his guidance and loving favor. *Qui transtulit sustinet.*" Cummings & Sears were the architects.

The **Art Clubhouse**, of a Romanesque style, which finishes the line of striking architecture along the Dartmouth Street side, was erected five years after the church (1880-1881). William R. Emerson was the architect. The Dartmouth Street entrance, under the arch of terra-cotta work, is the public entrance to the large art gallery, in which exhibitions are given in the winter and spring seasons. This club is the representative art club of the city, and dates from 1854. Many paintings by Boston artists adorn its walls. Across the square, on Clarendon Street, south, is the other art institution of this quarter, — the long, low, ivy-faced building which houses **Copley and Allston Halls** and the **Grundmann Studios**.



NATURAL HISTORY MUSEUM AND TECHNOLOGY BUILDINGS

Exhibitions also are features of the seasons here. In Copley Hall are given the annual Artists' Festivals by the Copley Society of Boston.

The two main buildings of the **Massachusetts Institute of Technology** (founded by Professor William B. Rogers as a school of applied science, and chartered in 1861) occupy, together with the Natural History Museum, the entire square bounded by Boylston, Berkeley, Newbury, and Clarendon streets. They are the *Rogers Building*, dignified in design, with high portal approached by a noble flight of broad stone steps, and the severely plain *Walker Building*. In the former are the administrative offices of the institution and the departments of mining, mathematics, drawing, history, economics, and English; in the latter, the departments of physics and chemistry. Other buildings, the *Henry L. Pierce* and *Engineering buildings*, in which are the departments of civil and mechanical engineering, architecture, naval architecture, biology, and geology, are in Trinity Place; the *Workshops* are in Garrison Street, off Huntington Avenue; and the *Gymnasium* is on Exeter

Street. The several buildings comprise, in addition to drawing, recitation, and lecture rooms, eight laboratories or groups of laboratories.

In the Rogers Building is *Huntington Hall*, in which the *Society of Arts*, organized with the institute for the encouragement of practical applications of the sciences, has its meetings. Here, also, are given the free lecture courses of the *Lowell Institute* (founded in 1839 by the will of John Lowell, Jr.). The *Lowell School of Practical Design*, established by the trustees of the Lowell Institute (1872) for the promotion of industrial art in the United States, is maintained by the Institute of Technology in its workshops. In the rear of the main buildings, on Newbury Street, is the *Technology Clubhouse*.

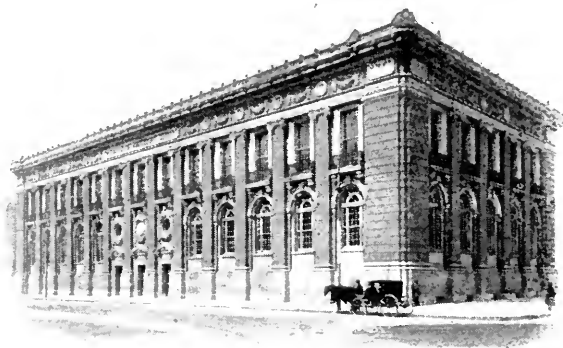
The **Natural History Museum**, sedate and elegant in style and finish, fronts on Berkeley Street. It is the building of the Boston Society of Natural History, founded in 1831. It was erected in 1864. Over the entrance door is carved the society's seal, which bears the head of Cuvier. On the keystones of the windows are carved heads of animals, and a sculptured eagle surmounts the pediment. The collections in the halls and galleries of this museum are interesting and valuable, and are admirably arranged. Upon entering, in the first hall are seen the introductory synoptical collection and sundry important geological specimens. From the ceiling of the main hall is suspended the large skeleton of a whale. In the library, which contains from thirty to forty thousand volumes, much consulted by students, are fine mineralogical, geological, and botanical collections. On the second floor is a hall filled with stuffed animals, geological, physiological, and fossil cases, and skeletons of elephants and extinct fauna. Conspicuous is the skeleton of a gorilla. In the galleries here are New England tree and shrub and other botanical specimens; also conchological collections. On the third and fourth floors are general ornithological and ethnological collections, with the magnificent Lafresnaye Collection of birds, nests, and eggs. Lecture halls and rooms are in the building, in which instruction is given to classes of students. The museum is open free on Wednesdays and Saturdays, and on Sunday afternoons. Other days, entrance fee, twenty-five cents.

Below Copley Square, in the neighborhood of *Huntington Avenue*, are other institutions of note. On Exeter Street, two blocks north, is the **Massachusetts Normal Art School** (established by the State in 1873), and on opposite corners the **South Congregational Church**, long the pulpit of Edward Everett Hale, and the **Boston Spiritual Temple**. On Irvington Street, south of the avenue, is the **South Armory**, headquarters of the First Brigade, the First Coast Artillery Corps, the First Squadron of Cavalry, and Battery A, Light Artillery, of the State Militia. On St. Botolph Street, reached from the avenue by Garrison Street, is the

Massachusetts College of Pharmacy (chartered 1852).

Now on *Huntington Avenue* we pass, just beyond the square, three hotels of note, — the **Oxford**, the **Nottingham**, and the **Copley Square**; and a little beyond Exeter Street, the long-spreading **Mechanics Building**, headquarters of the venerable Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association (instituted 1795, incorporated 1806), in the great halls of which industrial exhibitions are given. Here the association maintains an Evening Trade School, in which youths who work during the day in some one of the building trades are taught the theory and practice of their trades. In the neighborhood, on side streets — Falmouth, Norway, and St. Paul — reached from the avenue through a beautiful park and garden, is the striking stone **Christian Science Temple**, rising to the lofty height of two hundred and twenty feet, topped by a magnificent dome, and with an auditorium of five thousand sittings. It has a melodious chime of bells, which are rung with pleasing frequency. This is The First Church of Christ, Scientist, — The Mother Church so called, generously endowed by Mrs. Eddy, the founder of this denomination.

About the Junction of Huntington and Massachusetts Avenues. In this section are grouped more notable buildings, giving it a special distinction. On the north side of Huntington Avenue, near the junction, the **St. James Theater** replaces Chickering Hall. At the east corner of the two avenues is **Horticultural Hall**, the fine building of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society (organized 1829), in which great exhibitions of flowers and fruits are held in their seasons. The opposite corner is marked



HORTICULTURAL HALL

by **Symphony Hall**, successor of the old Music Hall as a "temple of music," where the concerts of the Boston Symphony Orchestra and the oratorios of the Handel and Haydn Society are given; also the early summer "Pop" concerts.

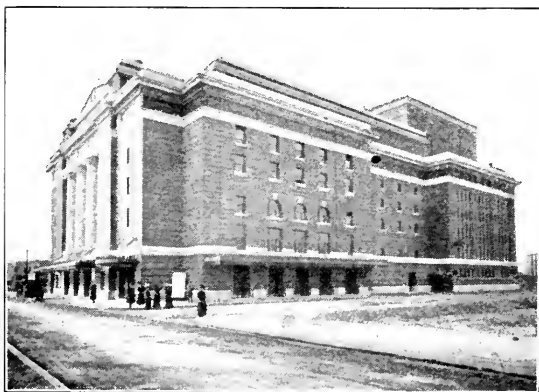
Nearly opposite, on Huntington Avenue, at the corner of Gainsborough Street, is the building of the **New England Conservatory of Music**

(established in 1867), the greatest institution of its kind in the country, embracing sixteen separate schools. In its entrance hall stands the **statue of Beethoven** by Crawford, originally in the old Music Hall.

Through *Westland Avenue*, north of the junction of Huntington and Massachusetts avenues, the *Back Bay Fens* may be reached. Here, at Hemenway Street, is the *Western entrance*, with the **Memorial Fountain** in commemoration of Ellen C. Johnson,

superintendent of the State Reformatory School for Women at Sherborn, who left by her will a fund for the erection of a drinking font for animals.

Huntington Avenue and about the Fens. Continuing along Huntington Avenue, we pass other buildings of note in succession, and soon come upon a noble assemblage of institutions, — museums, colleges, schools,



BOSTON OPERA HOUSE

hospitals, — housed in monumental structures about the upper Fens. Next beyond the Conservatory of Music rises the great building of the **Boston Young Men's Christian Association**, the principal feature of which is its façade — the broad, arched main entrance. On the right side of the avenue is the **Boston Opera House**, with simple, dignified façade, — a Boston institution for the presentation of operas by its own organization throughout the regular season. On the left side, No. 410, is the building of the **Tufts College Medical and Dental Departments** (the seat of Tufts College is College Hill, Medford). On the right side, again, we have the impressive **Boston Museum of Fine Arts**, with Cyrus E. Dallin's symbolic statue, "The Appeal to the Great Spirit," facing the entrance court.



SYMPHONY HALL

The **Museum of Fine Arts** (incorporated 1870, first opened 1876), with façade in classical style, marked by extreme simplicity and dignity, is the second structure of the institution, erected in 1907-1909, and formally opened in November, 1909. In its general scheme the building embodies the results of three years' studies of the principal museums of Europe and of modern museology, made by advisory committees



MUSEUM OF FINE ARTS

composed of artists and architects, in connection with the director and the museum staff; and the principles governing the arrangement of the rooms and exhibits, though not wholly new, are applied with a consistency and thoroughness that are distinctly new. The classification is by what is termed the dual system, providing a compact exhibition in rooms on the main floor and reserved collections for study on the floor below. Each department comprises a series of rooms with independent approaches, and the arrange-

ment of the exhibits of each department is historical and chronological.

The main floor is occupied by the galleries of five departments,—Pictures, Egyptian Art, Classical Art, Western Art, Chinese and Japanese Art,—and the Library. Waymarks of different colors, and each with a section map, direct the visitor to the circuits in all these departments, which begin in the corridors from the rotunda, to the right and left, at the top of the main stairway. The *department of Paintings* occupies the whole north side of the main floor (the circuit beginning at the right of the rotunda through the corridor of paintings and drawings), and one room, devoted to paintings on panels, on the ground floor. On the walls of the corridor are water colors by Burne-Jones, Troyon, Barye, Millet, and Joseph Lindon Smith; drawings by Millet, Rodin, and others. At the left of the corridor opens a small gallery, which, together with the east gallery adjoining, is at present vacant. The East Gallery will be hung with Impressionists and

other pictures in high key. The gallery adjoining the corridor, and the long gallery adjacent will contain the large paintings by Le Rolle, Regnault, Lhermitte, and others, as well as modern American paintings. Crossing the rotunda, the circuit enters the Early American Room. Here are canvases by Copley, Stuart, West, and Trumbull, including the familiar heads of "Washington and his Wife," originally in the Boston Athenæum, and the portraits of Samuel Adams, Hancock, and General Knox, originally in Faneuil Hall. In the next room are Roman interiors by Pannini, two paintings by Boucher, — "Going to Market" and "The Return from Market"; Turner's "Slave Ship"; and examples of the work of Chardin, Greuze, Duplessis, Philippe de Champaigne, Wilson, Sir Thomas Lawrence, Constable, Romney, Opie, Leslie, Crome, Bonnington, Sir Joshua Reynolds, and Sir Henry Raeburn. Next is the Flemish and Dutch Seventeenth Century Room, showing Van Dyck's "Charles I and Henrietta Maria with their Children, afterwards Charles II and James II," and the "Portrait of Anna Maria de Schodt"; Rembrandt's "Danaë," "Portrait of an Old Man," and "Portraits of Dr. and Mrs. Nicholas Tulp"; "Portrait of a Lady," by Franz Hals, and examples of the work of Santvoort, d'Hondecoeter, Van Goyen, Peter de Hoogh, Molenaer, Huysum, Teniers, Willem Kalf, Maas, Van Vliet, Ruysdael, Koninck, Thys, Rubens ("Marriage of St. Catharine"), Metsu, Cuyp, Van der Velde, and Murant. The West Gallery, devoted to Spanish and Italian sixteenth century paintings, contains Borrasso's "Coronation of the Virgin," given by Dr. Denman W. Ross in memory of the late Samuel Dennis Warren; Goya's "Portrait of a Man" (a recent gift); "The Philosopher," by Ribera; Velázquez's "Philip IV of Spain" and "Don Balthazar Carlos"; "Fray Feliz," by El Greco; "Infanta Maria Theresa," by Carreño; "Portrait of the Artist's Son," by Goya; "The Crown of Thorns," by Ribera; "A Sibyl" and "Justice" by Veronese; "The Scourging of Christ," by Bassano; "Apotheosis of a Poet," by Tiepolo; and examples of the work of Sustermans, Tinelli, Solario, and Moroni. In the Panel Room, on the ground floor, we have Crivelli's "Pietà"; an altarpiece by Bartolomè Vivarini; "St. Luke drawing the Portrait of the Madonna," by Rogier van der Weyden; a triptych by Sano di Pietro; and examples of the work of Gozzarelli, Peruzzi, Bellini, Wohlgemuth, Timoteo della Vite, School of Botticelli, and the Venetian School.

The department of Egyptian Art, one of the largest of the Museum, occupies a series of rooms in the eastern wing, reached by a corridor from the rotunda. The Hall of the Mastabas is first entered. Here are objects of great interest from the Prehistoric and Old Empire Period,

and sculpture of the Middle and Early New Empire. The Mastaba Chambers are from the group of tombs at Sakkara and are fine specimens of the wall decorations of Dynasty V. From this hall opens a room containing the Way Collection (given by C. Granville Way in 1872), comprising many small objects of great interest, among them a series of scarabs classified according to subjects or dynasty. Next is the New Empire Room, containing objects dating in general from the Middle and New Empires. Thence the circuit passes into a small room containing in a case a garment of cut leather dating from the reign of Thothmes IV, 1436-1427 B.C. Next, the Ptolemaic Room, displaying a varied collection, with examples of Coptic textiles. The *department of Classical Art* adjoins that of Egyptian Art. At the north end of the corridor leading to it is a colossal statue of Cybele. Its circuit begins with the Archaic Room. This contains small bronzes, vases of stone and pottery, terra-cotta figures of the sixth and early fifth centuries representing scenes from daily life. Next, the Fifth Century Room. This is so arranged as to lead up to one of the Museum's most prized objects, — the three-sided marble relief at the end. Here are terra-cotta vases, gems and jewelry, superb bronze vessels, one of them an early Greek basin with fine figures constituting its handles. In connecting small rooms are the finer marbles: the head of Aphrodite (of the Francis Bartlett collection, the largest gift of works of art ever received by the Museum); the youthful Hermes; the late Greek torso of a maid; and, exhibited under glass, a beautiful head of a girl, found in Chios and conjectured to have been possibly by Praxiteles. Next, the Fourth Century Room, the chief exhibit of which is a series of small terra-cotta figures. Finally, the Late Greek Room, with more terra-cotta figurines and bronzes. In the balcony of the court stand marbles of the Græco-Roman period.

The department of Western Art occupies a series of galleries beginning with the Western Art Corridor at the left of the staircase and continuing through the Nearer Orient Room, the Tapestry Gallery, the Sixteenth, Seventeenth, and Eighteenth Century rooms, the Eighteenth Century Vestibule, and the Library Corridor, and including the Bremgarten and Lawrence rooms on the ground floor. The collection embraces specimens of all the arts developed in Europe and the Nearer Orient, or under European influence since classical times. Objects of aboriginal American and African workmanship are also included. The *department of Chinese and Japanese Art* is in the west wing, reached by the Japanese Corridor. The museum collection of this class is the largest and finest in the world, and only a small proportion can be exhibited here at one time, the bulk being stored on the floor below. In the

Japanese display are rich specimens of metal work, ivory and wood carving, costumes, and lacquer, the latter being especially noteworthy. The elaborate *Morse Collection of Japanese Pottery*, which gives a more complete representation of the fictile art of Japan than all other existing collections combined, occupies a gallery by itself at the left of the main entrance of the building.

The Library, dignified, in virtue of its endowment by a generous friend, by the title of the "*William Morris Hunt Memorial Library*," is a beautiful hall, its upper walls hung with tapestries and adorned with pictures, notably the large "Boar Hunt" by Snyders. Next to the Reading Room is the *Photograph Collection*, including some thirty thousand photographs representing the sculpture, painting, and architecture of Europe, the Nearer Orient, and Japan. The *Print Department* occupies a suite of rooms on the ground floor, with a Study Room adjoining. Selections from the Museum's great collection of *Casts* are shown in the two large courts and adjacent rooms. In the basement of the west wing is a public restaurant. The *Museum School* is housed in a separate building of a single story, built around two courtyards. Here all the classes and departments are together under one management. The entrance corridor is hung with envois from students who have held the Paige Travelling Scholarship which entitles the holder to two years' study of art in Europe.

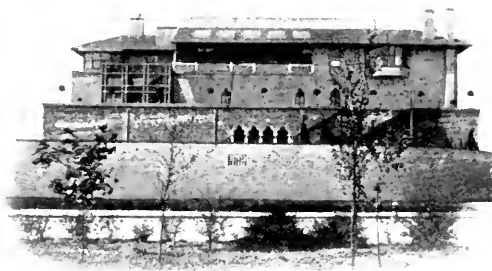
The Museum School gives instruction in drawing and painting, in modeling and design, with supplementary courses in artistic anatomy and perspective.

The first suggestion of a public establishment in Boston to be devoted wholly to the fine arts was the result of a wish to make more accessible to the public several collections of works of art already existing in the Athenæum, at Harvard College, and at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology.

The Museum has been wholly dependent upon private liberality for its creation and maintenance. It is managed by a board of thirty trustees, of whom three are appointed by Harvard College, three by the Boston Athenæum, and three by the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. There are five ex-officio members, of whom three, including the mayor, represent the city of Boston. The remainder of the board are those first named in the act of incorporation and those chosen by the board to fill vacancies in its number. The president of the corporation is Gardiner M. Lane; director of the Museum, Arthur Fairbanks. The Museum is open every day in the year excepting the Fourth of July, Thanksgiving Day, and Christmas: on week days, 9 A.M. to 5 P.M. (November 1 to March 1, 4 P.M.); Sundays, 12 M. to 5 P.M. Admission is free on every Saturday and Sunday and on public holidays. On other days the entrance fee is twenty-five cents.

The architect of the present building was Guy Lowell. An addition facing the Fenway was erected in 1913.

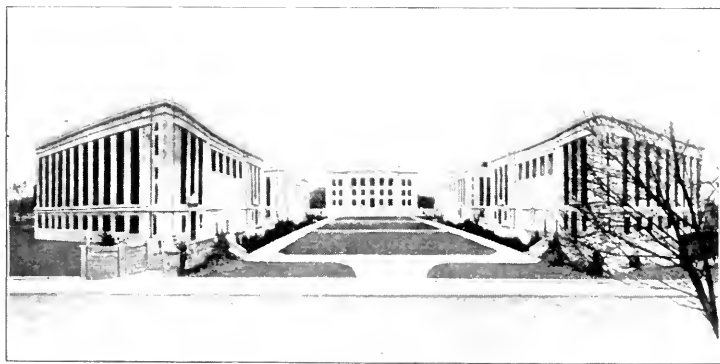
Just beyond the Art Museum, on the opposite side of the avenue, at the corner of Ruggles Street, is the **Wentworth Institute**, a school of "the mechanical arts," with day and evening courses, incorporated in 1904, and



THE GARDNER MUSEUM OF ART

Simmons College (chartered 1899), established by the will of John Simmons, a Boston merchant, to furnish instruction in "such branches of art, science, and industry" as will "best enable women to earn an independent livelihood."

Back of Fenway Court, facing or near the Fenway road at its junction with Huntington Avenue, is the fine cluster of Boston school buildings



HARVARD MEDICAL SCHOOL

of the higher grade, — the **Girls' Latin**, the **Boston Normal**, and the **High School of Commerce**.

Next beyond Simmons College the broad, tree-framed crossroad — *the Avenue Louis Pasteur* — leads, to the left, to the noble group of

provided for in the will of Arioch Wentworth, a Boston merchant. Ruggles Street northward leads into the Fens, and directly to Fenway Court, which contains the rich collection of works of art belonging to the **Isabella Stuart Gardner Museum** corporation. Next beyond this Venetian structure are the buildings of **Sim-**

five marble structures constituting the **Harvard University School of Medicine**, on *Longwood Avenue*, and the "white city" of hospitals in this quarter, of which the Medical School is the center. The approach by the Avenue Pasteur has the group in full view, — the central, white-pillared Administration Building, facing an open court, and the laboratory buildings on either side. The Administration Building is reached from the Longwood Avenue entrances by broad terraced stone walks. In this building, occupying the three upper floors, is the *Warren Anatomical Museum*, founded in 1847, the original collection of which was given by Dr. John Collins Warren, professor of anatomy and surgery in the School from 1815 to 1847, succeeding his father, who was the first to hold that position upon its establishment. The four buildings designed for laboratory purposes are all constructed on one general plan, — two parallel wings united by an amphitheater. Above each amphitheater is a departmental library. The group occupy eleven acres. Their construction and equipment were provided for by generous contributions from J. Pierpont Morgan, John D. Rockefeller, David Sears, Mrs. Collis P. Huntington, and other benefactors of Harvard. It is the statement of the Harvard University Catalogue that "these buildings provide an equipment for teaching and research in various branches of medical science which as a whole is probably unequalled."

The **Harvard University Dental School and Hospital**, with stately marble entrance porch, adjacent to the Medical School, is now used for hospital purposes only; a subway connects it with the Medical School, where the lectures are given. The buildings on the north side of the Medical School, the central one with lofty pillared entrance porch, and domed, comprise the **Children's and Infants' hospitals**. Back of and opposite the rear entrance of the Medical School, spreading along the line of Vandyke Street from the juncture of Huntington Avenue and Francis Street, is the great **Peter Bent Brigham Hospital**, opened in 1913, provided for and richly endowed by the will of Peter B. Brigham, a long-time restaurateur and hotel proprietor in Boston. At the east corner of Vandyke Street and Huntington Avenue, and on the Medical School grounds, is the **Collis P. Huntington Memorial Hospital for Cancer**, erected by the Cancer Commission of Harvard University, and opened in 1912. South of Huntington Avenue, on Parker Hill, is the **Robert Bent Brigham Hospital**.

Near neighbors to these important institutions, northward, are the **Channing Home for Consumptive Women** on Pilgrim Road, corner of Francis Street, and the **New England Deaconess Hospital** on Pilgrim Road.

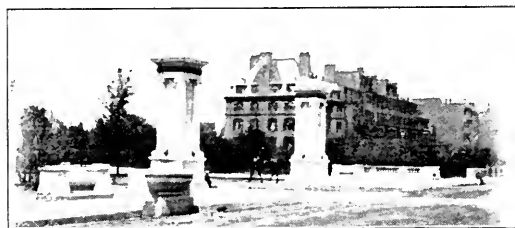
We may return by way of Brookline Avenue, taking an Ipswich Street car, and pass on this side of the Fens. The church suggestive of colonial architecture, on Peterborough and Jersey streets, is the **Church of**

the **Disciples** (Unitarian), successor of the meetinghouse at the South End of the city, for nearly fifty years the pulpit of James Freeman Clarke, who founded this church in 1841 as a free church, all expenses to be met by voluntary subscriptions.

By the Fenway route we have a rural walk, with pleasing vistas, winding through the most charming sections of the park. Soon we pass the beautiful Fenway front of the Art Museum. A short distance beyond, at the junction of Park Street and the Fenway, the **Forsythe Dental Infirmary for Children** presents its classic façade. Passing the broad roadway that a little farther on makes off to the left, and keeping to the Fenway, or taking the inner pathway which ultimately joins it, we are shortly in the grove of poplars near by the junction of the Fenway and Boylston Street. Here is the little monument to **John Boyle**

O'Reilly, the Irish poet, editor, and athlete, erected in 1897; **Daniel C. French**, sculptor.

On the *Fenway* near Boylston Street is the handsome house of the **Boston Medical Library** (founded in 1874), ornamenting the street. The



WESTLAND AVENUE ENTRANCE TO THE FENS

principal reading room is *Holmes Hall*, named for Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes and adorned with mementos of him. His own valuable medical library is preserved in the general collection of this library, the fourth in size of the medical libraries of the country. There is here the Storer collection of medical medals, remarkable in its variety and extent.

At the corner of the Fenway and Boylston Street, facing the latter, is the house of the **Massachusetts Historical Society** (founded in 1791), the oldest historical society in the country, and probably in the world. This distinguished building was designed by Wheelwright & Haven, and was erected by the society in 1897-1899. It contains the society's rare library of forty-three thousand volumes, enriched with historical documents and manuscripts. Over the entrance to the Dowse Library are the *crossed swords* which used to rest above the library of William H. Prescott, and to which Thackeray alludes in the opening of "The Virginians." The cabinet *museum of curios* contains numerous interesting objects, among them the wooden Indian which topped the old Province House and the cannon ball which struck the Brattle Square Church during the Siege. The model of the historic meetinghouse is in the upper hall. The museum is open on Wednesday afternoons only, from

2 to 5. The chief function of this society is to publish, and it has issued infinitely more publications than any other historical society in this country, — more than all the other societies combined. — the number approaching two hundred. Charles Francis Adams is the present president of the society, and Dr. Samuel A. Green has long been the librarian. The *American Academy of Arts and Sciences* (founded in 1780) is also located in this building.

From the grove of poplars we take a circling course westward and northwestward, to the end of the Fenway at Charlesgate and Commonwealth Avenue. From the bridge over Ipswich Street and the railroad we see, to the left, the **Park Riding School** building on Ipswich Street, and next beyond this, **Fenway Park**, the great baseball arena (American League), occupying ample grounds, with a seating capacity of some thirty-five thousand. We can approach this arena for a nearer view, or a visit, by the flight of steps at the side of the bridge leading down to Ipswich Street. The main entrance is on Jersey Street.

Effectively placed at the turn of the Fenway by Charlesgate, and facing Commonwealth Avenue, is the memorial to **Patrick A. Collins**, another worthy Irish-American; orator and statesman, in national, state, and city service, ending his public career as a mayor of Boston. This is the work of Henry H. Kitson and his wife, Alice Ruggles Kitson, and was placed in 1908.



JOHN BOYLE O'REILLY
MONUMENT

Charlesgate is the passage through which *Muddy River*, coming over from Brookline through the Fens, empties into the Charles River; and the streets on either side are *Charlesgate East* and *Charlesgate West*.

A block west of Charlesgate West, at the junction of Commonwealth Avenue and Beacon Street, is seen the frame of the entrance to the **Boylston Street Subway**, which passes under Commonwealth Avenue and Massachusetts Avenue, by the north side of the steam railroad tracks, to and through Boylston, east.

On Charlesgate East and Commonwealth Avenue is the sumptuous **Hotel Somerset**; and adjoining this, on the Commonwealth Avenue front, the equally sumptuous **Hotel Puritan**. In the same line, near the Massachusetts Avenue corner, is the handsome house of the Harvard Club of Boston, before mentioned (see p. 80).

Massachusetts Avenue (see p. 75) is the great artery through this quarter of the Back Bay, north and south. It extends by the *Harvard*

Bridge across the Charles River into Cambridge. The church at the corner of the avenue and Beacon Street is the **Mount Vernon Church** (Congregational Trinitarian), successor of the church on Ashburton Place Beacon Hill, now the Boston University Law School building (see p. 47). The church organization dates from 1842. At either side of the Harvard Bridge are approaches to the Riverbank and Esplanade (see p. 73). The Riverway is ultimately to be carried westward to Cottage Farms, near the Brookline Street Bridge to Cambridge.

The quarter west of Massachusetts Avenue, the newer residential part, with broad thoroughfares and cross streets and fine dwellings, is colloquially termed the "New Back Bay." *Bay State Road*, making off from Charlesgate West to the riverside, is especially noticeable for its interesting display of varied types of domestic architecture.

Commonwealth Avenue of this quarter, beyond the intersection of Brookline Avenue, presents a number of architecturally notable quasi-public structures. Most conspicuous is the white-walled and white-domed **Temple Israel**, the stateliest Hebrew church in Boston.

Toward the westerly end of this "New Back Bay," on Audubon Circle, with westerly frontage on Audubon Road, is the strikingly designed **Second Church** (Congregational Unitarian), erecting in 1913, in the English Georgian style, with parish house adjoining; Cram, Goodhue, and Ferguson, architects. This is the seventh edifice of the Second Church, and the sixth in line from the historic Old North Church in North Square, used for fuel during the Siege of Boston (see p. 58). In this meetinghouse will be restored the memorials of former ministers, — Cotton Mather's pulpit chair, the portrait of John Lathrop, the bust of Ralph Waldo Emerson (by Sidney H. Morse), and the tablet to Chandler Robbins, — which embellished the interior of its immediate predecessor that stood on Copley Square where now is the Wesleyan Building.

6. THE SOUTH END

The South End is now a faded quarter. Like the Back Bay it is composed largely of "made land." It was developed from the narrow neck connecting the old town with Roxbury, and was planned and built up on a generous scale to become the permanent fashionable part of the city. Such favor it was enjoying when the lavish development of the Back Bay began, and fashion was not long in turning from it and moving westward. With all its air of having seen better days, however, this quarter still has attractions. Its streets are broad, some are shaded with fine trees; numerous small parks are scattered through it; many of the houses are yet substantial dwellings, with a look of roominess within;

and various important institutions are established within its borders. The latter most interest the visitor.

Among the most noteworthy of these institutions are the **Public Latin and English High Schools**, on Warren Avenue, Dartmouth and Montgomery streets; the **Girls' High School**, West Newton Street; the **Boston College** (Roman Catholic, founded in 1860), Harrison Avenue (No. 761), near East Newton Street; the great **Boston City Hospital**, with its twenty-six buildings (a group of nineteen constituting the City Hospital proper, and a group of seven, in the South Department, for infectious diseases), occupying lands bounded by Harrison Avenue, East Concord Street, Albany Street, and Massachusetts Avenue; and the group of buildings of the **Massachusetts Homeopathic Hospital**, with the **School of Medicine** (connected with Boston University), on East Concord Street and Harrison Avenue.

Of the churches of the quarter the stone **Cathedral of the Holy Cross** (Roman Catholic), on Washington Street, at the corner of Malden Street, is the greatest. It is the largest Catholic church in New England, and in some respects the finest. It is in the early English Gothic style. The interior is richly designed and embellished. The arch of the front vestibule is constructed of bricks from the ruins of the Ursuline Convent on Mount Benedict (now leveled) in Somerville, which was burned by a mob on the night of August 11, 1834. In the front yard of the edifice is the bronze **statue of Columbus**, by Alois Buyens (a replica of the San Domingo monument), erected in 1892. In the rear, on the corner of Union Park Street and Harrison Avenue, are the chief offices of the archdiocese. The archbishop's house is on Bay State Road, Back Bay District. Another South End Catholic church of note is the **Church of the Immaculate Conception**, on Harrison Avenue and East Concord Street (by the side of Boston College). The interior of this church is also rich in ornamentation.



A TYPICAL CHILDREN'S PLAYGROUND

Of the older Protestant churches several have become "institutional churches," with numerous and varied helpful activities. Such are the

Union Church on Columbus Avenue and West Newton Street; the **Shawmut Church**, on Tremont Street; and the **Warren Avenue Baptist Church**, on Warren Avenue and West Canton Street. The **Denison House** (College Settlement) is at 93 Tyler Street, and the **South End House** at 20 Union Park Street. Churches still retaining the old parish methods are the **Second Universalist Church** and the **First Presbyterian Church**, both on Columbus Avenue; the **Clarendon Street Baptist Church**, on Clarendon and Montgomery streets; and the **Tremont Street Methodist Church**, on Tremont and Concord streets. On Berkeley Street, No. 41, is the admirable **Franklin Union**, with its industrial school, established from the fund created by Benjamin Franklin's bequest to Boston. The decorative mural panels in the entrance hall, illustrating scenes in Franklin's life, by Charles E. Mills, deserve attention.

The **East Armory** (East Newton Street), Ninth Regiment of Infantry, and the **Cadet Armory** (Columbus Avenue), First Corps of Cadets, are in this quarter. Near the Roxbury line (Walpole Street off Columbus Avenue) are the **Walpole-Street Baseball grounds** (National League).

Washington and Tremont streets and Shawmut and Columbus avenues are the great thoroughfares south. Columbus Avenue opens at Park Square. Here is the **Emancipation Group**, commemorating the freeing of the slaves by President Lincoln (Thomas Ball, sculptor), erected in 1879—the gift of Moses Kimball, long the owner of the old Boston Museum.

7. THE OUTLYING DISTRICTS

East Boston on its islands is a place of steamship docks and of great manufactories. In the days of wooden ships it was a center of ship-yards, whence fine craft were launched. Here were built splendid clipper



CASTLE ISLAND, MARINE PARK

ships for the California service in the gold-digging days. Now its attractions for the visitor are slight, although several of its hill streets are pleasant, and wide harbor views open from various points. Belmont Square, on **Camp Hill**, marks the site of the fort erected in the Revolutionary period, and perhaps also the site of the fortified house of **Samuel Maverick**, the earliest white settler, in 1630. **Wood Island Park**, of the Metropolitan Parks System, lies on the harbor or south side of the main island.

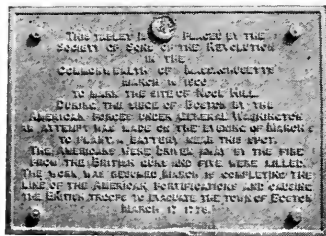
South Boston has also become a great industrial center and a place of shipping docks. Its points of popular interest to-day consist of the remnant of **Dorchester Heights**, — Telegraph Hill, — upon which is the monument "perpetuating the erection of American fortifications that forced the British to evacuate Boston, March 17, 1776"; and the beautiful waterfront esplanade, the **Marine Park**, of the Boston Public Parks System, with its handsomely housed Aquarium. These are all at the east end of the district locally known as "The Point." In the Marine Park is the admirable statue of **Farra-gut**, in bronze, by H. H. Kitson. This was erected in 1893. City Point is a favorite yachting station, and several yacht



HEAD HOUSE, MARINE PARK

clubhouses are situated here. Off the Point is the United States Life-Saving Station. In the lower part of the district the Lawrence school-house on West Third Street marks the site of **Nook Hill**, the historic interest of which is disclosed in the inscription on a tablet here. On Northern Avenue are the railroad docks and the great **Commonwealth Pier**.

The **Roxbury District** also has interesting landmarks of the Revolution. These are the **Roxbury forts**, near Highland Street, in the neighborhood of Eliot Square, with its century-old meetinghouse of the "First Religious Society in Roxbury" (dating from 1632), on the site of the first rude structure in which John Eliot preached for more than forty years. Roxbury Upper Fort is marked by the lofty ornate white water pipe, on the hill of Highland Park, between Beach Glen and Fort avenues. The lines of the fort are indicated, and it is fittingly



TABLET AT "NOOK HILL"

marked by a tablet. The site of the Lower Fort, a short distance northward, is pointed out in the yard of a dwelling on Highland Street. These forts, built by General Harry Knox, under the direction of General Thomas, crowned the Roxbury lines of investment during the Siege of Boston. *Highland Street*, which leads from Eliot Square, is most

interesting as the last home of **Edward Everett Hale**, in a broad, roomy, old-time house (No. 39). On this street also was "Rockledge," the home of **William Lloyd Garrison** through his later years. On *Warren Street*, not far from the Dudley Street station, is the site of the birthplace of **General Joseph Warren**, now covered by a stone house built in 1846 by Dr. John Collins Warren "as a permanent memorial of the spot." In the neighboring square is the **statue of Warren**, by Paul W. Bartlett, placed in 1904. Near by, on Kearsarge Avenue, was the home of **Rear Admiral John A. Winslow** of the *Kearsarge* which destroyed the *Alabama* in the Civil War. Here also is the **Roxbury Latin School**, only ten years the junior of the Boston Latin School, having been est-



PATH IN THE WILDERNESS, FRANKLIN PARK

ablished in 1645. Of this school Warren was a master when he was but nineteen years old. Near the old Boston line, at the corner of Washington and Eustis streets, is the ancient burying ground in which are the tombs of John Eliot and of the Dudleys,—Governor Thomas Dudley (died 1653), Governor Joseph Dudley (1720), Chief Justice Dudley (1752), and Colonel William Dudley (1743).

In the western part of this district is **Franklin Park**, the largest single park in the Boston City Parks System.

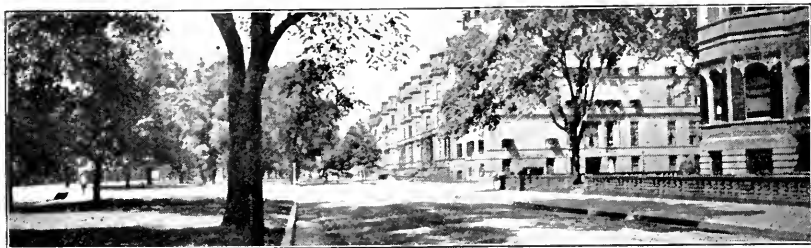
The **West Roxbury District** contains memorials of Theodore Parker, and embraces "Brook Farm," the place of the experiment in socialism by the Brook Farm Community of literary folk in 1841-1847, and the scene of Hawthorne's "Blithedale Romance." The old First Parish meetinghouse with its Wren tower, on Centre Street, locally known as the **Theodore Parker Church**, from Parker's nine years ministry here, remained, though long unused and dismantled, a cherished landmark till 1913. In front of its successor, a little farther up Centre Street, is a fine bronze **statue of Parker**. Farther along this main street, at the corner of Cottage Avenue, **Parker's residence** yet stands, — now occupied as the parish house of a neighboring Catholic church. **Brook Farm** is but little changed in its outward aspect. It lies about a mile distant from Spring Street

station on the railroad (by way of Baker Street). The **Stony Brook Reservation** of the Metropolitan Parks System is in this district. **Forest Hills Cemetery**, one of the most beautiful of modern burying grounds, is in another part of the district, close by the terminus of the Elevated Line at Forest Hills and the Forest Hills station of the steam railroad. Here are the graves or tombs of General Joseph Warren, Rear Admirals Winslow and Thacher, William Lloyd Garrison, John Gilbert, the actor, Martin Milmore, the sculptor, and many others of distinction. At Milmore's grave is the monument representing the Angel of Death staying the hand of the sculptor, an exceptionally fine piece of sculpture by Daniel C. French. **Jamaica Plain**, in which are the **Arnold Arboretum** and **Olmsted Park** of the Boston City Parks System, is a part of this district.

The **Dorchester District** is now essentially a place of homes. It embraces a series of hills, several of them commanding pleasant water views. **Meetinghouse Hill**, in the southern part, is crowned with a fine example of the New England meetinghouse of the early nineteenth century, in direct descent from the first meetinghouse of 1631. At Upham's Corner, on Dudley Street and Columbia Road, is the **ancient burying ground**, one of the most interesting in the country. Among the distinguished tombs here are those of Lieutenant Governor William Stoughton, chief justice of the court before which the witchcraft trials at Salem were held, and Richard Mather, the founder of the Mather family in New England. There are a number of imposing tablets.

The **Brighton District** was once the great cattle mart of New England, and famous also for its extensive market gardens and nurseries. A few of the latter remain, but the district is mainly a residential section. On Charles River side it has a speedway, and a children's playground and outdoor gymnasium.

The **Hyde Park District** is the most rural of the outlying ones. A part of the Stony Brook Reservation, Metropolitan Parks System, lies within its borders.



LOOKING DOWN COMMONWEALTH AVENUE

II. THE METROPOLITAN REGION

The thirty-eight cities and towns comprising with modern Boston the Metropolitan District (see Plate V), all lying in the "Boston Basin" (see p. 3), or touched by a circle with a radius of fifteen miles from the State House, are :

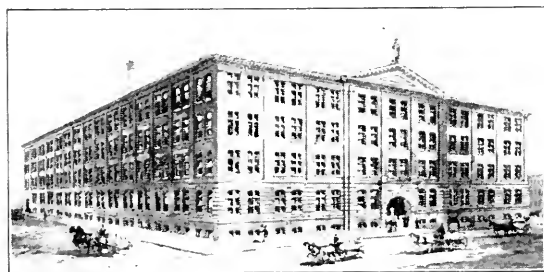
CITIES — Cambridge, Chelsea, Everett, Lynn, Malden, Medford, Melrose, Newton, Quincy, Somerville, Waltham, and Woburn.

TOWNS — Arlington, Belmont, Braintree, Brookline, Canton, Dedham, Hingham, Hull, Lexington, Milton, Nahant, Needham, Reading, Revere, Saugus, Stoneham, Swampscott, Wakefield, Watertown, Wellesley, Weston, Westwood, Weymouth, Winchester, and Winthrop.

All of these places, with the exception of Hull and Nahant, are within the suburban districts of the railroads terminating in Boston, and are embraced in the electric-railway system.

CAMBRIDGE AND HARVARD

Harvard Square is our destination. The quickest way to reach it is, of course, by the Cambridge Subway from Park Street (see p. 36). The trip is thus accomplished in less than fifteen minutes. But in the Subway there are only two stations between Park Street and Harvard Square.



ATHENÆUM PRESS

FIRST STREET, NEAR CAMBRIDGE BRIDGE

To see Cambridge, therefore, below Harvard Square in detail, the outward trip should be made by surface car. We have choice of various routes. Lines passing through Charles Street or by way of Bowdoin Square cross the Cambridge Bridge, over which the Subway trains pass. Others are from the Boston Subway (Park Street station, south bound) via Harvard Bridge; via the Brookline Street Bridge farther up the river; and (Park station, north bound) via the Viaduct at the Charles River Dam — the old Craigie Bridge.

The surface cars going over the Cambridge Bridge pass through lower Cambridgeport. The river crossed, a busy quarter is entered, a region

of factories and workshops, among which is notable the great **Athenæum Press** of Ginn and Company, near the river. The Viaduct route is through East Cambridge. In East Cambridge are passed the Middlesex County Court House and other buildings.

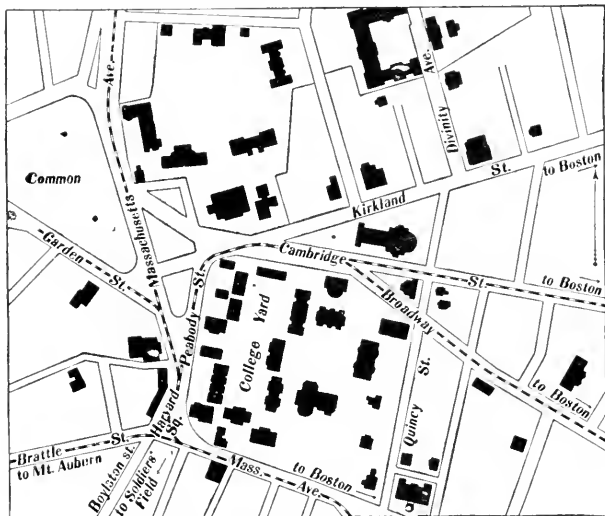
By the Brookline Street Bridge route (cars marked Broadway, Brookline Street, via Cottage Farms) one has an agreeable ride on the Boston side, skirting the "New Back Bay," while on the Cambridge side the way is through the heart of upper Cambridgeport, and into old Cambridge by Broadway. In the "port" yet remain a landmark or two of interest. Such is the old house in which **Washington Allston** once lived, on Magazine Street, corner of Auburn Street. Up on Broadway are passed a distinguished group of institutions,—the **Latin School** and the **English High School**, the **Public Library**,



CITY HALL

and the **Rindge Manual Training School**, the latter the gift of **Frederick H. Rindge**.

The Harvard Bridge route passes the **City Hall**, also a gift from Mr. Rindge; nearby is the marked site of **General Israel Putnam's** headquarters during the **Siege of Boston**. However, should we go out by this route (car



GROUNDS OF HARVARD UNIVERSITY

marked "Harvard Square"), let us suppose that, with our minds fixed on the **Harvard University**, we remain in the car until, rounding a corner, we come upon **Beck Hall**. Alighting here, we find ourselves at

once on sacred ground. In front of us, and to the left, is the "**Yard.**" To the right and separated from the yard by *Quincy Street* is the new **Harvard Union**, erected 1901, of which Henry L. Higginson and the late Henry Warren were the chief donors. McKim, Mead and White were the architects. It contains offices for the college papers, billiard rooms, a restaurant, a good library, and a large assembly room. It is a sort of home, or meeting ground, for graduates and undergraduates. Just beyond is the **Colonial Club**, where may be found the quintessence of Cambridge, the literary and academic élite. These buildings are on the right of Quincy Street. Upon the opposite side of the street, the first



HARVARD MAIN GATE

house, on the corner and within the Yard, was formerly the Harvard Observatory. Afterward it was the home of President Felton, and later of the venerated Professor A. P. Peabody. The boundary wall of the yard in front of this building, built in 1901, was given by the class of 1880. The ample house next above is the president's house, replacing the little brick dwell-

ing of President Eliot's day. Next stands **Emerson Hall**, erected in memory of Ralph Waldo Emerson.

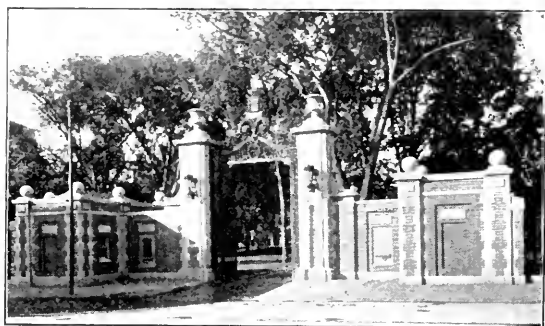
Let us now retrace our steps and, turning the corner by the sometime observatory, we come first to a gate given by Mrs. Wirt Dexter to commemorate her son, Samuel Dexter, a member of the class of 1890, who died in 1894. Next is the gate erected by the class of 1877, and entering here we find ourselves by the **Harry Elkins Widener Memorial Library**, now (1913) building, to take the place of the old University Library, or Gore Hall. It is erected in memory of H. E. Widener, class of 1907, lost in the *Titanic* in 1912. The building will cover four sides of a quadrangle. The original building was the gift of Christopher Gore, a leading lawyer and governor of Massachusetts (see p. 128). The library contains four hundred thousand volumes, and this number is swelled by outlying collections in various departments of the university to six hundred and seven thousand, — to say nothing of pamphlets. Among the valuable private collections that have been contributed to the library are Parkman's books, George Ticknor's collection of Dante literature, and Carlyle's collection of books relating to Cromwell and Frederick

the Great. Emerging from the library and skirting the yard to the right, we come first to **Sever Hall**, a recitation building, simple, substantial, and dignified, the work of the late H. H. Richardson. It was built in 1880 from a fund given by Mrs. Anne E. P. Sever. To the left is the college chapel, called **Appleton Chapel**, a building of light stone erected in 1858, the gift of Samuel Appleton. Beyond it and facing on Cambridge Street is a neat building of stone, almost white, brought from Indiana. This is the **William Hayes Fogg Art Museum**, erected in 1895, and given by Mrs. Elizabeth Fogg. It contains a large collection of casts, statues, engravings, coins, etc., but leaves something to be desired in point of beauty. Turning sharply to the left and continuing to skirt the yard, we find at the bend in the road the **Phillips Brooks House**, designed by A. W. Longfellow. It is the center of the religious life of the university. In this vicinity are two gates, one given by the class of 1876 and one by the class of 1886.

Leaving this house behind us and turning our steps toward the center of the Yard, we come first to **Holworthy**, which was erected in 1812 from money obtained by a lottery. Back of Holworthy, by the way, is a gate given by George von L. Meyer, former Secretary of the Navy. Holworthy, from its slightly elevated site at the head of the yard, occupies a commanding position, and has always been a favorite building. It was the first dormitory that made any pretense to luxury, for it is arranged in suites of three rooms for "chums," — a study in front and two bedrooms in the rear of the building. Class-Day spreads and Commencement punches always found in Holworthy their fittest home. In front of Holworthy the Glee Club sings, and noted men gather in groups. Standing here we obtain the best view of the beautiful Yard, with its great elms, its shadows, its splashes of sunshine on the turf; or, of a Class-Day night, its festoons of Japanese lanterns swaying from tree to tree. Who can number the romances that have been transacted or begun in the deeply recessed window seats, in the somber, academic, almost monastic shades of Holworthy Hall! Time presses, however, and we must glance at the other buildings in the Quadrangle.

Turning to the right or westerly side of the Yard, we come first to **Stoughton**, a dormitory built in 1805. In its rear, or nearly so, is **Holden Chapel**, the gift (1744) of Madam Holden of London, and once the college chapel. It is now used for society meetings. Just south of Holden Chapel is a gate given by the class of 1873, and north of that a gate and sundial erected by the class of 1870. Next comes **Hollis Hall**, also a dormitory, which dates back to 1763 and was the gift of Thomas Hollis of London. Three generations of that family were benefactors of the college. This building was used as barracks by

the American soldiers in the Revolution at the time when the college was temporarily removed to Concord. Next to Hollis is **Harvard Hall**, a building which replaced an earlier Harvard Hall burned in 1764.



HARVARD GATE, CLASS OF 1877

Hollis, is only five or six feet, and there is a tradition that once a student, trying to steal the tongue of the bell, heard the janitor mounting the cupola, and running down the steep roof of Harvard, jumped across the gap and landed safely on the roof of Hollis, whence he escaped.

Next in order comes Massachusetts, but between Massachusetts Hall and Harvard Hall is the principal entrance from the street to the college yard, through the beautiful *Johnston gateway*, designed by Charles F. McKim. This is inscribed with the orders of the General Court relating to the establishment of the college in 1636-1639 and this extract:

After God had carried vs safe to New England
 and wee had builded ovr hovses
 provided necessities for ovr liveli hood
 reard convenient places for Gods worship
 and setled the civill government
 one of the next things we longed for
 and looked after was to advance learning
 and perpetvate it to posterity
 dreading to leave an illiterate ministry
 to the churches when our present ministers
 shall die in the dvst

New Englands First Fruits.

Massachusetts Hall, the oldest of the college buildings, was a gift to the college by the Province in 1720. This hall also was occupied by troops during the Revolution. Afterward it became a dormitory again,

later a lecture room, and it is now used for meetings and public purposes. Beyond Massachusetts, in our tour of the Quadrangle, comes **Matthews Hall**, a dormitory erected in 1872 through the generosity of Nathan Matthews of Boston. This hall is said to stand on the site of the old Indian College, which was built in 1654 and in which several Indian youths struggled with the classics. One of them, Caleb Chee-shahteumuck, took a degree and died. Just beyond Matthews Hall, and facing on the square, is **Dane Hall**. This was formerly the Law School, but is now occupied by the *Bursar's office*, lecture rooms, and a psychological laboratory. We come next to **Grays Hall**, a modern dormitory which faces Holworthy Hall, at the south end of the yard. It was the gift (1863) of Francis C. Gray of Boston, and its site is probably that of the first college building. Back of Grays Hall, and close to the street, is an ancient wooden building, yet of dignified aspect, called **Wadsworth House**. This house was built in 1726, jointly by the Province and by the college, as a residence for the presidents of the institution. It was Washington's headquarters until, as we shall presently see, he removed to the Longfellow house on Brattle Street. The speaker of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, 1900-1903, James J. Myers, who after his graduation at Harvard became a tutor and proctor, took up his residence in Wadsworth House at that time, and, with rare fidelity, has remained there ever since. Returning now to the Quadrangle, the substantial granite building standing a little back and near the street is **Boylston Hall**, built in 1857 from money bequeathed by Ward Nicholas Boylston, whose picture, in flowered-silk dressing gown and cap, lights up Memorial Hall. Boylston Hall is devoted to chemistry. Next in order, and facing Matthews Hall, is **Weld Hall**, a dormitory given to the college in 1872 by William F. Weld. Beyond that is a simple, graceful, and dignified building of white granite, built in 1815 from a design by Bulfinch. It is called **University Hall**, and for many years was the main recitation building. It is now used as an office building. University Hall and Sever Hall might perhaps be described as the two buildings in the yard which are beautiful in themselves, apart from any association. Beyond University, standing at right angles with Holworthy, is **Thayer Hall**, a dormitory given to the college in 1870 by Nathaniel Thayer.

Passing out of the Quadrangle and continuing to *Cambridge Street*, which bounds the yard on the north, we have within view many buildings, mostly of recent construction, belonging to the university. Opposite the **Phillips Brooks House**, on the other side of the street, is the **Hemenway Gymnasium**, given by Augustus Hemenway in 1878. To the right is the **Lawrence Scientific School** building, given by Abbott

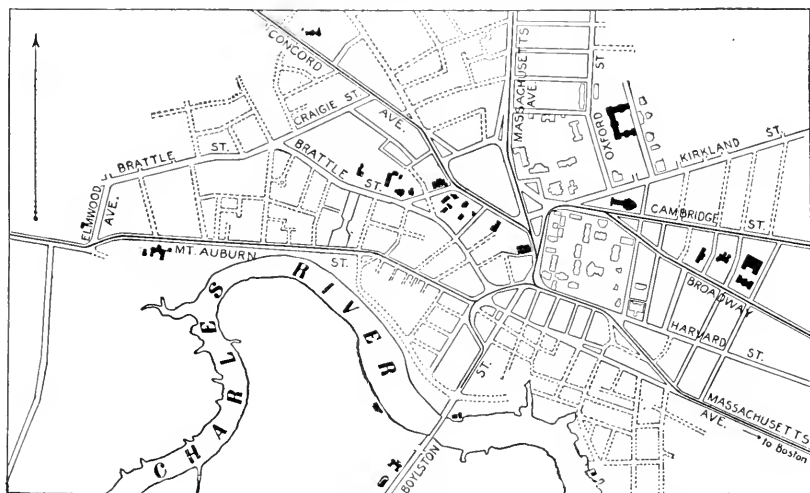
Lawrence in 1847, and reinforced in 1884 by a building in Holmes's Field just beyond, erected by T. Jefferson Coolidge of Boston. In this last building the visitor may behold an electric machine given to the college by Benjamin Franklin, and a telescope used by Professor John Winthrop. Immediately in front of us is a triangular-shaped piece of ground called **the Delta**, formerly the college playground, until Memorial Hall, designed by Ware and Van Brunt, was built there in the seventies. The statue in the Delta is an ideal **statue of John Harvard**, whose bequest of his library to the college in 1636 was really its starting point. It is the work of Daniel C. French, and the gift of Samuel J. Bridge. The exterior of **Memorial Hall** may perhaps strike the visitor as lacking unity and simplicity, but the interior will not disappoint him. Memorial Hall proper, where are inscribed the names of those Harvard graduates who died in the Civil War, is noble and impressive; and the great dining hall, which occupies the whole western end of the building, with room for over a thousand students, which is paneled with oak, beautified by memorial stained-glass windows, and filled with pictures and busts, all of which have an historic and some of which have an artistic interest, is probably unique in this country.

If, before entering Memorial Hall (and Sanders Theatre), we turn to the right on leaving the college yard, we shall come first to **Nelson Robinson Hall**, at the corner of Quincy Street and Broadway, the architectural building, containing many casts and engravings. On the opposite side of *Broadway*, in the "**Little Delta**," is the old gymnasium, built in 1858, now occupied by the **Germanic Museum**.

Of the many other buildings belonging to the university in this neighborhood only a few can be mentioned. **Randall Hall**, at the corner of Divinity Avenue, with a dining room that seats five hundred, is a good piece of architecture, constructed by Wheelwright & Haven. Beyond are the **Semitic Museum**; **Divinity Hall**, an unsectarian theological school; the **University Museum**, comprising the **Museum of Comparative Zoölogy**, the **Botanical Museum**, the **Mineralogical Museum**, the **Geological Museum**, and the **Peabody Museum**, founded in 1866 by George Peabody, the American banker of London. All of these are open to visitors, and all contain something to interest even the unscientific person.

Returning to the vicinity of the yard, mention should be made of the Law School building, near the Hemenway Gymnasium, as this harbors one of the strongest departments of the university. The **Harvard Law School** has not only a national but an international reputation, and it has been described by an English jurist as superior to any other school of the kind in the world. The building was designed by H. H. Richardson, the architect of Sever Hall, to which, however, it is

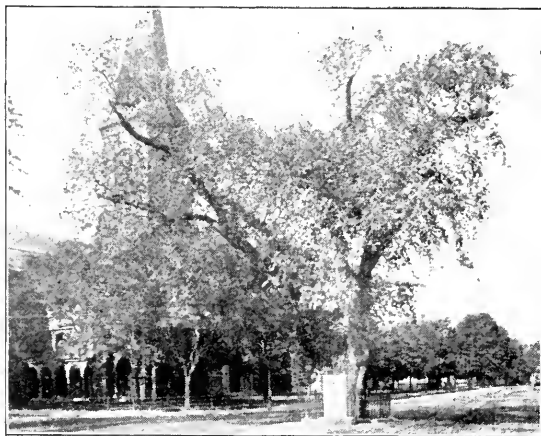
scarcely equal. The library contains forty-four thousand volumes. Near this hall once stood the yellow gambrel-roofed house in which Dr. Oliver



CAMBRIDGE

Wendell Holmes was born. The statue of Charles Sumner, by Anne Whitney, now at the head of the Subway entrance, was originally in the triangular plot near by.

Leaving the university buildings we cross the Cambridge Common to the west of the yard, formerly, by the way, a place of execution, and once the scene of an open-air sermon by Whitefield. Here is a bronze statue of John Bridge, the Puritan, in the garb of his time, an excellent piece of sculpture by Thomas R. Gould and his son, Marshall S.



WASHINGTON ELM

Gould. In the roadway, just west of the Common, stands the time-worn **Washington Elm**, to which is affixed a tablet stating the historic fact that under this tree Washington first took command of the American

army. Opposite the Washington Elm is the group of buildings belonging to Radcliffe College, the girls' college, a recognized and highly successful part of the university. These buildings are on the corner of Garden and Mason streets.

This venture of giving women instruction in the same studies that were pursued at Harvard was begun in a small way in 1879. It was not a part of Harvard, but, as a humorous student remarked, it was a Harvard Annex. The name came into common use. The professors and tutors as a rule were strongly in favor



LONGFELLOW HOUSE

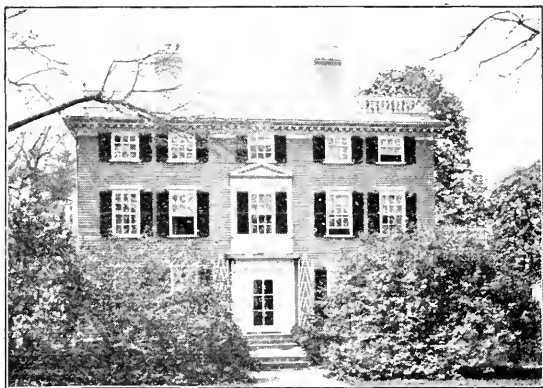
of the scheme, some even offering to teach for nothing rather than have it fail. The Annex was a success. The Fay house on Garden Street was bought. Lady Anne Moulson in 1643 had given £100 as a scholarship to Harvard, the first one. Her maiden name was Radcliffe, and as the Annex grew it was incorporated as Radcliffe College, and now has several fine buildings, a large number of students, and its diplomas bear the seal of the older institution and the signature of its president. In the Fay house, by the way, in 1836, the words of "Fair Harvard" were written by the Rev. Samuel Gilman of Charleston, S.C.

Returning toward the college we pass **Christ Church**, which was built in 1760 by Peter Harrison, who designed King's Chapel in Boston. Washington worshiped here. Adjoining the church is an old burying ground which dates from 1636, the year of the founding of the college. Near the fence will be observed a milestone bearing this inscription: "Boston, 8 miles. 1734." This was one of many mile-stones set up by Governor Dudley; and what is now a legend was

once true, for, before the bridges were constructed over the Charles River between Boston and Cambridge, the highway connecting the two places ran through Boston Neck and what is now Brighton, and was no less than eight miles long.

Some outlying spots should be visited, if only hurriedly, especially the great **Stadium** — seating capacity 22,000 — and **Soldiers Field**, the playground of the university, the gift of Major Henry L. Higginson. These are across the river, spanned by the ornamental **Anderson Bridge**, and near by is the **University boathouse**, gift of the Harvard Club of New York City.

Brattle Street, the "Tory Row" of provincial days, is easily reached from Harvard Square. Here is the **Episcopal Theological School**, and just above this is the **Longfellow house**, one of the finest of colonial mansions. It was built about the year 1759 by Colonel John Vassall, a refugee of the Revolution. Washington took up his headquarters here when he removed from Wadsworth House, and here Madam Washington joined him. Afterward the



LOWELL HOUSE

estate passed into the hands of various owners: was used as a lodging house by Harvard professors when the widow Craigie owned it; was occupied by such distinguished persons as Jared Sparks, Edward Everett, and Worcester, the dictionary maker; and finally became the home of the poet Longfellow. It is now occupied by a daughter, Miss Alice Longfellow, and next to it is the home of another daughter who married a public-spirited citizen, Richard H. Dana, son of the distinguished lawyer who wrote "Two Years Before the Mast," and grandson of the poet of the same name. About ten minutes' walk on Brattle Street beyond the Longfellow house brings us to the corner of *Elmwood Avenue*, which leads past the familiar **Lowell house**, where James Russell Lowell was born, and which was his lifelong home. The seclusion of the house, which Lowell so much enjoyed, is now impaired by the parkway which skirts the Lowell grove. **Mt. Auburn Street** itself has been modernized by a succession of public hospitals and the like. Back of these hospitals, on the river, the curious visitor may behold the site where **Leif**

Ericson built his house in the year 1001, or thereabout, — according to the identification of Professor Eben N. Horsford, whose other memorials of supposed Norsemen we shall encounter later. Close at hand is **Mount Auburn**, celebrated for its natural beauty, as well as for the **distinguished dead who lie buried here**. In the vestibule of the brownstone chapel at the left of the entrance to the cemetery are the much-admired **statues** of John Winthrop (by Greenough), John Adams (by Randall Rogers), James Otis (by Thomas Crawford), and Joseph Story (by his son). Turning to the left we seek Fountain Avenue and the graves of the Rev. Charles Lowell, of his son, James Russell Lowell, and of the latter's three nephews, all of whom were killed in the Civil War. "Some choice New England stock in that little plot of ground." On the ridge back of this lot is the monument of Longfellow, and near by (on Lime Avenue) the grave of Holmes. If, instead of turning to the left from the entrance, we ascend the hill to the right, passing the statue of Bowditch, the mathematician, we shall come to the old Gothic chapel now used as a crematory. Facing this stands the famous Sphinx, the work of Martin Milmore. Among other monuments in various parts of the cemetery are those of William Ellery Channing (Green-Briar Path), Hosea Ballou (Central Avenue), Charles Sumner (Arethusa Path), Edward Everett (Magnolia Avenue), Charlotte Cushman (Palm Avenue), Edwin Booth (Anemone Path), Louis Agassiz (Bellwort Path), Anson Burlingame (Spruce Avenue), Samuel G. Howe (near Spruce Avenue), and Phillips Brooks (Mimosa Path). In the Fuller lot (Pyrola Path) is a monument to Margaret Fuller Ossoli.

From the cemetery a Huron Avenue car will take us to the **Astronomical Observatory**, and by walking through the observatory grounds we can reach the **Harvard Botanic Garden**, laid out in 1807. This garden, open to the public, is full of interesting features, such as a bed of Shakespearean flowers, another of flowers mentioned by Virgil, and still another of such quaint plants as grew in an old-time New England garden.

The sight-seeing resources of Cambridge are not yet exhausted, but the sight-seer may be; and so from the Botanic Garden we will take a car Bostonward, stopping, however, at the Subway for a finishing tour about *Harvard Square*. At the corner of *Dunster Street* we may observe the site, marked by a tablet, of the **house of Stephen Daye, first printer in British America**, 1638-1648. Here were printed the "Bay Psalm-Book" and Eliot's Indian Bible. Farther down Dunster Street, at the corner of Mt. Auburn Street, is marked the site of the **first meetinghouse in Cambridge**, set up in 1632; and still farther down, at the corner of South Street, that of the **house of Thomas Dudley**, founder of Cambridge, who lived here in 1630.

From the south side of Massachusetts Avenue leads off Bow Street, once the great highway through these parts; and here may still be seen the colonial mansion occupied in prerevolutionary days by Colonel David Phips. In the same street the *regicides Whalley and Goffe* were in hiding (1660) until the king, learning of their presence, ordered their arrest; they fled to New Haven. Just above Bow Street is *Plympton Street*, where, shut in by modern brick dormitories, is a fine wooden colonial mansion, constructed about 1761 by the Rev. East Apthorp, rector of Christ Church. Mr. Apthorp, it was supposed, aspired to be a bishop, and consequently his house was called in derision **the "Bishop's Palace."** Burgoyne was lodged here after his surrender at Saratoga.

Taking an electric car again, or a Subway train, we return to Boston. Two hundred years ago this would have been a ride on horseback, or in a chaise, of eight miles, and over a rough road. Now it is a trip of three or four miles, accomplished luxuriously by the car in less than half an hour, while by the **Subway** it may be made in less than half that time. Cotton Mather would have shuddered at the change, and yet the university is now so large and so completely a little world in itself that even the proximity of Boston can hardly ruffle its composure or divert its scholastic energies.

BROOKLINE

Brookline is the richest suburb of Boston and in many respects the most attractive, with numerous beautiful estates and tasteful "villas" and charming drives. During all the years since its population entitled it to a city charter, its people have steadfastly refused to give up their primitive government by the New England town meeting, just as they have declined all propositions looking to annexation to Boston, although their territory is embraced on three sides by the encroaching municipality. It began, however, as a possession of Boston. As "Muddy River," so first called from the stream which still bears the name and contributes no little to the attractiveness of the Fenway section of the Boston City Parks System, its fertile fields were originally utilized by the chief settlers at Boston as a "grazing-place for their swine and other cattle, while corn" was on the ground in Boston. For a time, through this usage, it was known as "Boston Commons." It was set off as an independent town only in 1705, when the name of Brooklyn was given it, and its inhabitants were "enjoyed to build a meeting-house and obtain an Orthodox minister,"—so closely were civic and ecclesiastical prerogatives blended in the government then.

We may reach Brookline from Boston easily, quickly, and cheaply

by several routes. The Newton Circuit line of the New York Central Railroad (South Station, or Trinity Place Station, a few steps from **Copley Square**) skirts and traverses the town, and has four stations within its borders. Various trolley lines cover it more generally, — via Tremont Street and Roxbury Crossing to Brookline Village; via Boylston and Ipswich streets and Brookline Avenue to the same point; via Beacon Street to the Chestnut Hill reservoir; via Huntington Avenue and Brookline Village to several destinations. For the purpose of rapid exploration the trolley is superior to the steam railway, and the last-named



AGASSIZ BRIDGE IN THE FENS

line is the most convenient. In the Subway, or on Boylston Street or Huntington Avenue, or at Copley Square we may take any outward-bound car bearing the legend "Brookline Village via Huntington Avenue."

Leaving Copley Square we soon begin to pass the remarkable succession of notable buildings and institutions about and beyond Massachusetts Avenue to the Brookline line, described on pages 90-91 F. On the left, opposite the Opera House, overlooking the abandoned grounds of the Baseball Club, southward, we get a fair view of the roofs and towers of the Roxbury district of the city. On our right, beyond the expanse of land reclaimed from the primeval salt marsh, or between the structures and blocks of houses here facing the avenue, we catch glimpses of the **Back Bay Fens** (see p. 91), part of the Boston City Parks System, ultimately to be developed into a region of rare beauty, which follow the general course of the tortuous Muddy River from its mouth at the

Charles to a point near Brookline Avenue, where they narrow into the **Riverway**. The Riverway, passing out from the Fens, follows the line of Muddy River through Brookline into Olmsted Park (this comprises what were at first Leverett Park, Jamaicaaway, and Jamaica Park) in the Jamaica Plain district of Boston. Here connection is made with the Arnold Arboretum, West Roxbury district (the territory of the Bussey Institution, Harvard University), which in turn connects with the extensive Franklin Park lying between the Roxbury, West Roxbury, and Dorchester districts. Thence this lovely chain of parkways and parks from the Back Bay district is continued by Dorchesterway and the Strandway to Marine Park at City Point, South Boston. The most important part of the Riverway, including the main driveway, lies within Boston limits, while some of its most charming features and scenic effects are found in the Brookline section. It is crossed by Brookline and Longwood avenues. Tremont Street separates it from Olmsted Park.

Near the Tremont entrance to the Fens from Huntington Avenue we get a view, on the right, of Fenway Court and Simmons College, and next in our immediate neighborhood, also on the right, appear the cluster of high-grade public school houses, and the fine assemblage of Harvard Medical School and other buildings, all described in earlier pages (see pp. 91 E, 91 F). A little farther on we pass the House of the Good Shepherd, a worthy Catholic institution for the shelter and reclamation of wayward women and girls, — the large brick structure set in ample grounds. Southward, on high land on South Huntington Avenue, is the **Vincent Memorial Hospital**, in memory of Mrs. Vincent of the old Boston Museum.

As we cross the **Riverway** just at the foot of Leverett Pond, into which the river here widens, a pleasing vista opens out to the left. On either side of the tranquil lake are superb driveways, which of a pleasant afternoon are crowded with vehicles. A few rods farther on we are brought to our immediate destination, **Village Square**, where free transfers to other trolley lines may be made. Since our present object is to see something of the historical side of Brookline, as well as the part wherein is most exhibited the progress attained in the art of the landscape architect, we will here transfer to another car. We may remark in passing that on the left of the street (Washington) by which we entered the square stood in the old days the "Punch-Bowl Tavern," built about 1730, — before the Revolution a favorite junketing place for British officers from the Boston garrison, and for nearly a century the stopping place of the stagecoaches for Worcester and other inland towns, and for the great goods wagons, the pioneers of our modern freight trains.

Boylston Street, originally the Worcester turnpike, branches off to the left, and since the **Ipswich Street** line of cars from Boston, mentioned

above, continues out through this street, we will take one of them for the rest of our journey in this direction. For a little way the street is lined with buildings more utilitarian than elegant, but soon we pass on the left the immense and modernly complete **William H. Lincoln Schoolhouse** and enter upon a region of large and imposing estates, rising to either side of the road on the great pudding-stone ledges, the country rock of all this section. In two or three minutes more we come face to face with the granite gatehouse of the old **Brookline Reservoir** (fifty years ago the chief distributing basin of the Boston Waterworks), still in service, though its capacity is diminutive as compared with reservoirs of later date or with the needs of the city.

Here we will leave the car for a stroll over carless streets in Brookline's choicest parts. We take **Warren Street** up the hill to *Walnut Street*, the first turn to the left. On either side are handsome dwellings with generous grounds, and on the far corner of *Walnut Street* stands the fine stone church of the old First (Unitarian) Parish. A little way below, on *Walnut Street*, is the **ancient Town Burying Ground**, lying close to the sidewalk, a serene old-time inclosure encompassed by modern structures, with mounds and vales, rural paths and venerable trees. Near the street, one of the highest of the mounds contains the tombs of the Gardner and Boylston families, both prominent in Brookline town history. Perhaps the most eminent Boylston who lies here was Dr. Zabdiel Boylston, who introduced in America the practice of inoculation, as the tablet's extended inscription relates. He died in 1766, aged 87. The slab over the Gardner tomb contains thirty names, among them that of the single minuteman from Brookline killed at Lexington. A near-by ancient headstone informs that the widow of the Rev. Increase Mather of Boston lies buried here.

Returning to **Warren Street** (named for the famous Boston surgeon, Dr. John C. Warren, who owned the lands through which it winds), we may continue for a mile or more between splendid estates with stately houses set in velvety lawns fringed with trees. At the opening of *Dudley Street* is the fine old "Clark house," built early in the nineteenth century, latterly the **home of Frederick Law Olmsted**, the noted landscape architect, to whose skill a good part of the town owes much of its beauty. The extensive country seat beyond it, covering many acres, is **the Gardner place**, that of the late John L. Gardner; and on the left hand is the beautiful **Sargent place**, the estate of Professor Charles S. Sargent, perhaps the richest in the town as regards landscape.

At *Cottage Street* *Warren Street* turns off abruptly to the right and, after a somewhat erratic course, loses itself in *Heath Street*, which emerges upon *Boylston Street* just above the Reservoir. On the

right-hand farther corner of *Cottage Street* is the unique and celebrated **old Goddard house**, whose huge chimney bears the date 1730. Its quaint architecture, the old-fashioned garden which surrounds it, and the beautiful trees and shrubs which form its setting, make it one of the most worthy memorials of Province days. Next beyond, on the Warren Street side, is the **castlelike country house** of the late Barthold Schlesinger, behind noble trees and dominating a grand expanse of diversified landscape. Joining this extensive estate is the equally noteworthy **Winthrop place**, the former country seat of the late Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, its lands stretching to Clyde Street. A little farther along, on the left, is the **Lee place**, long the summer home of the late Henry Lee, a sterling Bostonian of his day; on the right, the **Augustus Lowell estate**,—these among others; and where Warren Street ends in Heath, the **Theodore Lyman estate**, named by some authorities forty years ago as the finest of modern country seats in this region.

We skirt this beautiful place as we continue through **Heath Street**. Turning down **Boylston Street** to the right, we soon see on the opposite (north) side of the way **Fisher Avenue**, which climbs over the hill of the same name on top of which are two reservoirs, one belonging to the city of Boston, the other to the town of Brookline. On the lower corner of Boylston Street stands the stately **residence of Henry M. Whitney**, its sides mantled in ivy. On a shaded slope, a little below, is the **old Boylston house**, occupying the site of the original homestead of the family, which was once almost seignorial in this town. Its head was Thomas Boylston, 2d, a surgeon who settled here in 1665, and whose son was the eminent Dr. Zabdiel Boylston, whose monument we saw in the old burying ground. One of the daughters was the wife of John Adams and mother of the second President of the United States. Dr. Zabdiel Boylston built the present house. During the Revolution it sheltered some of the patriot troops.

At Cottage Street, on our route through Warren, we might have turned off to the south for a walk to Jamaica Pond and Olmsted Park (Boston City Parks System), above a half mile distant; and at Clyde Street we might have taken a stroll southwest for three quarters of a mile to **Clyde Park**, the property of the *Boston Country Club*, where the most fashionable racing events and golf and tennis matches hereabouts take place. But there is more to see in the northern part of the town.

Accordingly we take a car back to Village Square, and change there to one marked "Reservoir" or "Lake Street." This conveys us along Washington Street, through the business center, past the post office, the steam railroad station, — trains cross underneath the street, — the

substantial granite Town Hall, and the **Public Library** (capacity of this library, 100,000 volumes) on the right. We now enter upon a region of ample, homelike-looking houses, generously encompassed by well-kept grounds.

To our left we see **Aspinwall Hill** rise sharply, its sides here and there showing open patches of pleasant lawn among the tree-embowered estates. An occasional break in the line of front walls inclosing the Washington Street properties accommodates a "path" of steep stairs leading up to Gardner Road, the first of the series of streets partly encircling the hill. Many others there are, in sweeping curves or crescents, entering upon and continuing short bits of straight highway. The landscape architects have happily avoided the mistake of trying to lay out a swelling hilltop in rectangles.

We may alight at **Gardner Path**, hedge- and vine-bordered, which will bring us up to the most picturesque part of **Gardner Circle**. To our left is the **Blake estate**, occupying part of the original Muddy River farm of the Rev. John Cotton, the early colonial minister of the church in Boston. Above, on one of the most sightly parts of the slope, stood, until this century opened, the **old Aspinwall house**, shaded by fine elms. Its site now bears a modern mansion. Dr. William Aspinwall, who built it in 1803, was a notable physician in his day, a minuteman from the town, and a patriot all through the Revolution. His house—a grand one in its period, and to its last day a dignified, ample structure—was once the only dwelling on this side of the hill, and commanded the whole sweep of the Charles River and the then distant town of Boston in its outlook. Ascending to the top of the hill, if we desire, by a sort of switch-back arrangement of curving and gradually rising roads, we pass many attractive residences, mostly modern, our highest point being reached on the S-shaped **Addington Road**, two hundred and forty feet above sea level. From here, so far as the breaks between the rows of apartment houses will permit, we catch glimpses of country hills to the south, and of the village at our feet; to the north, across the Beacon Street Boulevard, rises **Corey Hill**, two hundred and sixty feet high, formerly part of the extensive farm of Deacon Timothy Corey, now covered with modern estates.

We can descend to the boulevard in a few minutes by Addington Path and Winthrop Road, and take any Lake Street or Reservoir car, west-bound, which will convey us shortly to **Beacon Circle**, directly facing which is the high embankment and gatehouse of the **Chestnut Hill Reservoir**, through which flows a great part of the water supply of Boston. Here, to the left, is the **High-Service Pumping Station**, a group of solid buildings of some architectural merit, especially when seen across

the beautiful expanse of waters making up the reservoir. The pumps are among the largest and finest of their class.

From this point our car turns to the right through **Chestnut Hill Avenue**, along the eastern edge of the reservoir, and immediately we reënter Boston. To our right are various roads with English and Scotch names, making up the Aberdeen District, an attractive and healthful addition to the city's "sleeping room," rapidly built up in the midst of what was primeval forest and ragged ledges of pudding stone. To our left, as we turn into **Commonwealth Avenue**, the grounds surrounding the twin lakes of the reservoir have been taken by the Metropolitan Water Board and converted into the **Reservoir Park**, one of the most restful and charming pleasure grounds to be found in the neighborhood of any great city. All around the winding outlines of the basin runs a trim driveway, and beside it a smooth gravel footpath. On all sides of the lake are symmetrical knolls, covered with forest trees and the greenest of turf. The banks to the water's edge are sodded and bordered with flowering shrubs; and the stonework, which in one place carries the road across a natural chasm, and the great natural ledges, are mantled with clinging vines, and in autumn are aflame with the crimson of the *Ampelopsis* and the Virginia creeper. On the southern side, close to the narrow isthmus dividing the upper from the lower lake, stands a classical gatehouse, and behind it **Chestnut Hill** rears its wooded mass, crowned with some attractive dwellings. A pleasant, shaded road winds to the hilltop, which commands a noble prospect.

Our car continues along **Commonwealth Avenue**, which here crosses a high ridge. To the right the view embraces a pretty stone chapel, thrifty truck patches sloping away from our feet, a deep, verdant valley, with Strong's and Chandler's ponds nestling in its greenery. At the foot of the hill below us stands the Catholic **Theological Seminary of St. John**, a cluster of buildings imbedded in noble trees. The estate which it occupies was once an extensive country seat, known as the Stanwood place, comprising many acres of beautiful wooded land; and much of its beauty in woodland has wisely been retained. On our left we pass Evergreen Cemetery, and beyond several handsome estates set well back from the street. At the foot of the hill, **Lake Street**, we reach the boundary line of the city of Newton, and here is a little transfer station, where we change to a car marked "Norumbega Park," which traverses the beautiful extension of the famous Boston avenue, — this part called the **Newton Boulevard**, — leading to various sections of Newton and to the country town of Weston.

THE NEWTONS AND WESTON

Along Newton Boulevard to the Newtons and Weston. From the transfer station at Lake Street (reached by all electric cars from the Boston Subway or Copley Square marked "Lake Street") our car first climbs the long slope of **Waban Hill**, the highest of Newton's many hills, — three hundred and twenty feet, — lined with modern houses whose chief recommendation is the charming outlook which they enjoy. On the summit, to our right, is the reservoir of the city of Newton. From this point the road stretches out in graceful, sweeping curves for about five miles, to the stout stone bridge crossing the *Charles River* to Weston, at nearly the westernmost apex of the town. The road is practically perfect, — a broad, smooth driveway on either side of a turfed and shaded park through which the double tracks of the trolley line run, permitting of high speed. Advantage has been taken of the naturally diversified configuration of the country to make the highway as picturesque as possible, and we smoothly climb lofty ridges, gayly swing down their farther slopes, wind around the shoulders of swelling knolls, and whirl through shady forest depths in as much comfort and with nearly as much speed as the occupants of the many automobiles which find this their most delightful trip out of Boston.

We pass between the villages of Newton, Newtonville, and West Newton on our right; Newton Center, Newton Highlands, and Waban on our left, and through one edge of Auburndale, which here skirts the river. Our terminus is the favorite pleasure ground called **Norumbega Park**, where the trolley company has provided on the shore of the stream a variety of attractions for many tastes, — an open-air theater, zoölogical gardens, an extensive café, and a large boathouse, where canoes and rowboats may be hired. A launch plies the river between the park and Waltham, making hourly trips daily, afternoon and evening.

Canoeing is the all-engrossing sport on this part of the river, and just around the bend to our left is the **Riverside Recreation Ground**. We cannot see it, for a high wooded promontory shuts off our view; but we may take a canoe and paddle up through the stone arch of the *Weston Bridge*, and in a few minutes we shall be in the thick of the fleet at **Riverside**, where on a pleasant afternoon or evening the water is often so densely covered that one might almost cross the stream by stepping from one canoe to another. Frequently during the summer the fleet parades, decorated with lanterns, bunting, and flowers, and various water fêtes are held at odd times. The grounds and boathouses are extensive and well equipped; and near by are the houses of the **Newton Boat Club**, the **Boston Canoe Club**, and the **Boston Athletic Association**,

whose large membership helps to swell the crowds upon the river on these occasions.

As we stand at the *Weston Bridge*, looking west, the noble mass of **Doublet Hill**, with its twin summits respectively three hundred and forty and three hundred and sixty feet high, rises directly before us. On the hither slope appears the great **equalizing reservoir**, having a channel leading to it and great sixty-inch mains down from it to and across the river, which was constructed by the Metropolitan Water Board, the work beginning in 1902. A thirteen-mile aqueduct, much of it tunneled through the rock, brings the water from the Sudbury dam in South-boro, through Framingham, Wayland, and Weston, to this new reservoir. The huge mains constructed during the summer of 1902 along the Newton Boulevard now convey the additional supply to the Chestnut Hill basins.

From its summit **Doublet Hill** presents a fine view of the surrounding country, and its ascent is easy, either by a path through the wood or via **South Avenue** (which forms the western continuation of Commonwealth Avenue through Weston and Wayland) and **Newton Street**, which branches off a little to the right and leads to Weston village and the station of the Boston & Maine Railroad. If we take the latter course we shall pass the residences of many professional and business men, who find **Weston** a quiet and healthful home. Thus far the trolley has not invaded the old town to any considerable extent; but in connection with a line from Waltham, ultimately the ubiquitous electric cars will be whizzing and clanging through the shady streets, so long sacred to private vehicles.

To the left of South Avenue, **East Newton Street** pursues a winding course to the river at **Newton Lower Falls**, a factory village, where one may take a train for Boston if he so desires. On the way one passes "**Kewaydin**," the extensive estate of the late Francis Blake (inventor of the Blake telephone transmitter), a castellated structure standing on a high, stone-walled bank.

But probably the most generally interesting spot to be reached by a short walk from Weston Bridge is the famous **Norumbega Tower**, built by the late Professor Eben N. Horsford to commemorate the site of the Norsemen's fort founded by Leif Ericson about the year 1000, as Professor Horsford held. He elaborately carried out his identification of Watertown with the Vinland of the Northmen, and traced their wharves, canals, docks, and walls along the river to this point, the site of their stronghold, where may still be seen — at least the professor saw them — the remains of the moat and dam which the Northmen constructed. On this walk a short distance up South Avenue we take the first turn

to the right, River Street, and follow that street along the riverside for about half a mile, to the mouth of **Stony Brook**, which divides Weston from Waltham. The tower is a structure of field stone, with an inside staircase giving access to a lookout at the top, and it bears a tablet upon which is inscribed a detailed description of the Norsemen's works according to Professor Horsford's theory.

Here the waters of **Stony Brook** are collected by a dam across the mouth of the narrow gorge, forming one of the reservoirs of the city of Cambridge. Beyond it, the towering bulk of **Prospect Hill**, in Waltham, cuts off further view in this direction. We might reach Prospect Hill by a walk of about three miles, but it would be better to return to Norumbega Park and Boston.

The Northern Newtons. By way of varying our route and seeing something of the northern Newtons, we will take an electric, which turns off the boulevard at **Washington Street** and follows that chief thoroughfare of this section down the steep incline through West Newton, a convenient and—away from the railroad—a pretty residential section. This is also the civic center of Newton, the **City Hall** standing near the New York Central Railroad station. We pass it soon after reaching the foot of the hill, Washington Street swinging around to the right and henceforward following the steam railroad tracks. These were depressed some years ago, at great expense, so as entirely to eliminate grade crossings—of which there were many—throughout the city. This street is the chief business avenue all along through Newtonville to Newton,—anciently Newton Corner,—where our line ends and we may transfer to cars for other villages or for Boston, via Brighton and Commonwealth Avenue.

Taking one of the latter, a ride of less than five minutes through Tremont Street brings us to **Waverley Avenue**, where we alight if we wish to see the **Eliot Monument**, commemorating the first preaching to the Indians by John Eliot, "the apostle." It is rather a stiff climb up Waverley Avenue to Kenrick Street (on the left), and a few minutes' walk along Kenrick Street to a lane on the right, which leads a few steps down to the unique monument,—a handsome balustraded terrace, on the face of which are set tablets bearing the names of Eliot and his associates, and this inscription:

Here at Nonantum, Oct. 28, 1646, in Waban's wigwam
near this spot, John Eliot began to preach the gospel to
the Indians. Here he founded the first Christian
community of Indians within the English colonies.

The view from the top of the terrace is very fine. It embraces much of the ground which we traversed on our way out from Boston,

including the wooded slope of Waban Hill just opposite, Strong's and Chandler's ponds in the valley to our left, and St. John's Catholic Seminary in its grove close beside the Boulevard.

We may, if we wish, cross over Waban Hill via Waverley and Grant avenues, returning to Lake Street transfer station, and choose one of two or three pleasant routes back to the city. The cars via **Coolidge's Corner** and the **Beacon Street boulevard** will show us all the latest triumphs of the builder's art in blocks and apartment houses; those via Commonwealth Avenue will take us swiftly over a magnificent ridge, — the northwestern end of Corey Hill, — from the top of which a sweeping view is had of Boston, Cambridge, and many towns beyond. The road is winding and runs up hill and down dale, like its Newton prolongation; and since it is not fully built up as yet, and there are few intersecting streets, our speed is but little less than that of the automobiles which make this a favorite course. Either car we may take will soon bring us back to Copley Square or the Subway.

Newton was originally part of Cambridge, but in 1691 was set off as Newton by the General Court, its previous designation having been Little Cambridge. Its Indian name of Nonantum is perpetuated in one of the least attractive of its many villages, — a manufacturing hamlet on the north side, separated from Watertown only by the river. The area within the city limits is nearly thirteen thousand acres, and its contour is very diversified, a number of fine hills rising to heights of from two hundred to three hundred and twenty feet. The Charles River forms the meandering boundary line, separating Newton from Watertown, Waltham, Weston, Wellesley, and Needham, successively. The main line and also the Newton Circuit branch of the New York Central Railroad traverse the city and serve the various sections with a dozen stations. A number of electric lines, radiating mostly from the business center, — anciently Newton Corner, now plain Newton, — thread all sections.

NEWTON AND WELLESLEY

The many trolley lines radiating from Boston to all its suburbs make it easy to reach widely separated places of interest in a single afternoon, or at most in a day. In such a trip could be included the southern Newtons, Wellesley, Natick, Needham, Waltham, and Watertown. The territory embraced in these places is very extensive; but if, instead of describing the wide arc of a circle including them, one traverses several chords of that arc, the various points are easily and rapidly covered.

Essaying first the southernmost of these chords, we may take a Boston & Worcester car in Park Square, thence ride out through Brookline and Newton via Boylston Street and its continuations in Wellesley,

almost in a bee line to Natick; or we may take at the Subway a car for the Reservoir, or any marked "Lake Street," and change there for a car passing along the Newton Boulevard to Washington Street, Newton; thence to the left through Auburndale and the "Lower Falls" to the same destination.

If we choose the route last mentioned,—by way of the Newton Boulevard,—our course from the intersection of the Boulevard and Washington Street, in **Newton**, is up quite a steep rise, past the Woodland Park Hotel on the right,—a roomy, wooden building, in wide-spreading, shaded grounds. At the next street opening above we get a glimpse of the large building of the **Lasell Seminary**, a noted school for girls; and a little farther on we cross the track of the Newton Circuit steam line, the Woodland station being close at our right. We pass attractive houses by the way, nearly all surrounded by generous grounds and several shaded by natural forest trees. As we cross Beacon Street we pass the *Newton Hospital*, an excellent example of the cottage type of such institutions, standing in large and well-kept grounds.

Our course continues in the same general direction, southwest, to **Newton Lower Falls**, a small, conventional factory village, where the water power of the Charles River has been utilized to propel woolen mills and one or two paper mills since about 1790. An ancient burying ground here contains the *graves of Revolutionary soldiers*.

At this point we cross the river and enter the town of **Wellesley**. For the rest of our way the trolley track parallels the main line of the New York Central Railroad. That part of Wellesley through which we first pass is locally known as "*The Farms*," though the village and railroad station are some distance to our right. Wellesley is by nature one of the most picturesque towns in eastern Massachusetts, and its natural beauties have been enhanced by the art of the landscape architect.

As we continue along Washington Street, to our left rises *Maugus Hill*, three hundred feet high, on top of which is the town reservoir. About a mile from the town line we pass the neat stone *Wellesley Hills* station of the steam railroad, which just above has made its way through a deep rock cutting in the high ledge. Above the station is the **Wellesley High School** building. Beyond is an attractive stone church (Unitarian). Nearly a mile farther, in a picturesque inclosure of ten acres, shaded by fine trees and bordered on its hither side by a gurgling brook overhung with water willows, stands the **Wellesley Town Hall and Public Library** building, a gift to the town by the late H. Hollis Hunnewell, all complete, in 1881, when the town was set off from Needham and incorporated (its name being taken from Mr. Hunnewell's notable estate,

which in turn was named from Mrs. Hunnewell's maternal grandfather, Samuel Welles, who about 1750 owned the place). The Town Hall is of stone, in the style of a French chateau, with porch facing the square, surmounted by a clock. The library is a distinct part of the building, with a separate entrance.

A short distance beyond we come to *Wellesley Square*, where is the Needham trolley line. Here carriages may be taken for a drive to the **Hunnewell estate**, which is generously open to the public. An hour may profitably be given to visiting it. The grounds embrace five hundred acres, of which sixty acres nearest the house have a frontage on the beautiful *Lake Waban*, named for the Indian chief who was Eliot's first convert. Two long avenues of fine trees extend from the public way to the house, on one side of which is a vast lawn, on the other a French parterre, or architectural garden. Broad flights of stairs lead down therefrom to the parapet wall along the lake front, through successive terraces with evergreens on either side, trimmed into various fanciful forms. Along the lake shore is an Italian garden, with prim array of formal clipped trees. Great hedges of hemlock and arbor vitæ, fine vistas down avenues of purple beeches and white pines, extensive conservatories, and a graceful azalea tent, all add to the charm of the place.

Near by is the **Robert G. Shaw estate**, a picturesque mansion house set among fine trees and surrounded by beautiful lawns. Not far away—just where the *Charles River* in one of its most sinuous bends forms the boundary line between Wellesley and Dover—is the **Cheney place**, country seat of Mrs. B. P. Cheney, widow of a pioneer in the express business of America and in transcontinental railroads, an estate of two hundred acres. The views up and down the river here enhance the natural beauties of the land, which is highly diversified. The estate is laid out in a mingling of lawns, flower gardens, woods, groves, meadows, and fields. The five great elms which surround the house, tradition says, were brought from Nonantum, now Newton, and planted here by one of the friendly Indian tribe whom Eliot taught. The lawn of sixteen acres, inclosed by fine hedges, is one of the noteworthy features.

Still farther south—indeed almost at the southern boundary of the town, where Ridge Hill, two hundred feet high, slopes to the placid waters of Sabrina Pond—is the famous *Ridge Hill farm*, of eight hundred and seventy acres. This attained most of its fame during the lifetime of a former owner, William Emerson Baker, who made a fortune in sewing machines, and who delighted in giving great fêtes here on occasion, providing for the amusement and mystification of his guests various surprises, droll and bewildering, sumptuous feasts, and odd sports.

But Wellesley's chief fame lies in **Wellesley College**, for women, which crowns the rounded hilltops on the north side of *Waban Lake*, toward which its 300 acres of grounds gently slope. On the lake are the college boathouses, whence on "Float Day" go forth the class crews of young women to show off their prowess as oarswomen before the admiring gaze of relatives and friends ashore. The college is at the left of Central Street, through which our car continues on its way to Natick. A short distance beyond the square, as we cross Blossom Street, we catch the first glimpse of the buildings and pass Fiske Cottage at one of the entrances to the grounds. A little beyond, the white dome and low, square building of the **Whitin Observatory**—gift of Mrs. Sarah E. Whitin of Whitinsville—cap a gentle hillock. As we near the North Lodge, opposite, across the valley, on the crest of a fine ridge, stands College Hall, the main building, designed by Hammatt Billings. Its ground plan is a double Latin Cross, and its façades are broken by bays, pavilions, and porches, topped by towers and spires. Within, the great central hall is open to the glass roof, eighty feet above. In this building are the college offices.

Other buildings are Stone Hall, gift of Mrs. Valeria G. Stone of Malden, devoted to botanical work and dormitories, on another knoll overlooking the lake; the Farnsworth Art Building, gift of Isaac D. Farnsworth of Boston, on an eminence opposite College Hall; the Music Hall, the Memorial Chapel, gift of Miss Elizabeth G. and Clement S. Houghton of Boston in memory of their father; the Chemistry Building; a group of dormitories of Elizabethan architecture; Mary Hemenway Hall, with the Gymnasium; the Library, endowed by Professor Eben N. Horsford; the Alice Freeman Palmer Memorial. The main avenue winds through woodland and meadow from College Hall to the East Lodge at the entrance on Washington Street.

Wellesley College was founded by the Hon. Henry F. Durant, formerly a conspicuous member of the Massachusetts bar, who died in Wellesley in 1881, aged fifty-nine. The greater part of his fortune was devoted to its establishment as a non-sectarian institution for the purpose "of giving to young women opportunities for education equivalent to those usually provided in colleges for young men." In this work he had the ardent coöperation of his wife, Mrs. Pauline Adeline (Fowle) Durant, who continues, since his death, her devotion to the work which jointly they planned. The college was chartered in 1871 and formally opened in 1875. The scheme of its founder included these features: a faculty of women and a selected board of trustees composed of both women and men, in whom the property of the college and its official control should be vested.

Our car passes for nearly a mile along the northern side of the college estate, and at the farther end stands another lodge at its western entrance.

NATICK AND NEEDHAM

We continue along Central Street and soon cross the line into the town of **Natick**. At our left rises *Broad's Hill*, three hundred feet high; at our right is the railroad, close alongside. We reach Natick station in fifteen minutes from Wellesley Square. The village is chiefly devoted to shoe manufacturing. Here is the **Morse Institute Library**, founded by the bequest of Mary Ann Morse, who died in 1862. It was dedicated on Christmas day, 1873. Here also is the former **homestead of Henry Wilson**, the "Natick cobbler," as he was known for many years, who rose from the shoemaker's bench to the Senate of the United States and the Vice Presidency. It is a roomy, plain house of wood, painted white, standing back a little way from the street, under majestic elms. In the square near the station is the *Soldiers' Monument* of the Civil War, flanked by brass siege guns.

A branch trolley line runs hence to Needham, and if we desire to see more relics of the Indian apostle Eliot, we may take the car to **South Natick**, only a mile and a half southeast. On the way we pass over *Carver Hill*, two hundred and eighty feet high, whence a splendid view of the upper Charles River country is gained. In the South Natick village center stood the **Eliot Oak**, under which, tradition says, Eliot preached his first sermon to his then newly established plantation of praying Indians, in 1650. Here he did much of his work of translating the Bible into the Indian language; and here, in 1651, his converts built their first schoolhouse and church. Here, also, are to be seen the **Eliot Monument**, set up by the citizens in 1847, and the headstone from the grave of Daniel Takawambait, the first native minister, set into a granite block alongside the near-by sidewalk. The **Eliot Church** (Unitarian) is the fifth on the site of the rude structure reared by the red men. It is a typical New England meetinghouse of the early nineteenth century. It has no connection, except by name and location, with that founded by Eliot.

South Natick is said to have been the original Oldtown of Harriet Beecher Stowe's "Oldtown Folks."

From here to Needham, about five miles, the route lies mostly through a smiling farming country. We cross the Charles twice within a mile, and at **Charles River Village**, which we pass midway, its waters drive some paper mills. **Needham** is a quiet, dignified village of the conventional type, with a fine new high-school building and one or two other public edifices of brick.

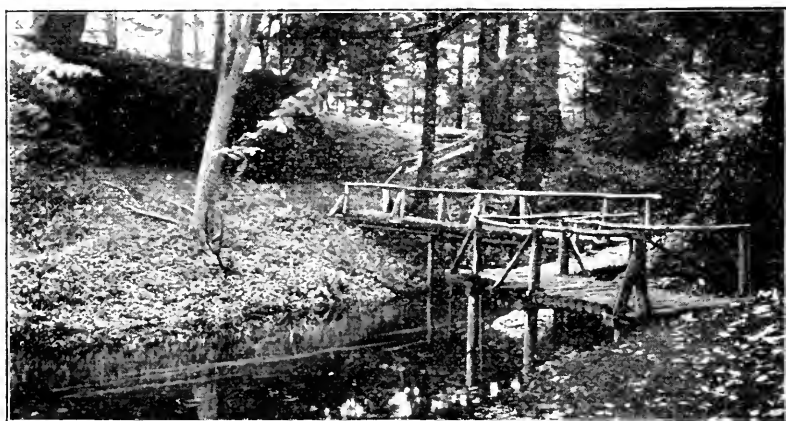
Changing here to a car for Newton, a ride of a mile north brings us to **Highlandville**, the north village of Needham, where a Carnegie public

library stands conspicuously, and where are a couple of shoe factories. Two miles farther, in a generally northeasterly direction, the trolley line again crosses the *Charles River*, which, since we left it at South Natick, has made divagations into Dover and Dedham, skirted West Roxbury, and has assumed a path of comparative rectitude as the boundary line between Needham and Newton.

THE SOUTHERN NEWTONS

The railway enters the factory village of **Newton Upper Falls**, and traverses several rather depressing streets in the zigzags necessary for the car to mount the lofty brownstone cliff through which the river cut its way in ages past, and at the foot of which the village nestles.

It will interest us more if we leave the car just before it crosses the



RUSTIC BRIDGE AND CAVE, HEMLOCK GORGE

bridge and take the path, plainly marked, to the left, into **Hemlock Gorge**, one of the smallest but most picturesque of the Metropolitan Park Reservations. Its area is only about twenty-four acres, but it includes a wild, rocky chasm, through which the swift, narrow river makes its way, dense thickets, and a grand growth of old hemlocks towering over all. This park was established in 1895. At its upper end is the famous **Echo Bridge**, perhaps the most photographed bit of masonry in the neighborhood of Boston. It is a finely proportioned structure, reminding one much of the noted Cabin John Bridge near Washington, though on a smaller scale. It is the means by which the aqueduct from the Sudbury River crosses the Charles on its way to Boston. We may walk across it, enjoying the attractive outlook over the river, the falls, and the gorge,

and descend by the stone stairs to the bank of the stream and try the remarkable echoes which give the bridge its name. From the northern end of the bridge a narrow plank walk between two houses brings us out to Chestnut Street, where we may again take the car, which, sweeping around the right, along the edge of the high cliff, gives a good view of the village at its foot.

The most direct route from Boston to Echo Bridge and Hemlock Gorge is by a Boston & Worcester trolley car, which passes over the Back Bay, through Brookline and Newton, directly to the upper end of the Gorge, where the deep, black water sweeps through the narrow chasm close beside the track. Alighting here, one can explore the reservation in a short time. By this route, also, it is a delightful ride to Wellesley Hills (where the line crosses that of the Natick cars by which we came out), and so on to Framingham and Worcester.

Continuing a mile or so farther, in the same general direction, we cross the tracks of the New York Central Railroad, and also those of the Boston & Worcester electric railway, at the neat and busy village of **Newton Highlands**. All about on the swelling slopes, in attractive modern houses, dwell many of Boston's business men. Swinging around to the left into Walnut Street, our course is over a wooded eminence thickly studded with residences. Descending its farther slope, we pass on our left the Gothic arched entrance of the *Newton Cemetery*, one of the most beautiful, by nature and art, of any around Boston. A little farther down we see, away to our left, the great power house of the street railway system.

At the *Newton Boulevard*, where is a commodious waiting room, one may transfer to cars for Boston or to other parts of Newton. We might take a side trip hence to **Newton Center** via Homer Street, but the route is not particularly attractive; a better way to that pretty village is reached by taking a Boulevard car from Boston, and changing at Centre Street. This route passes the old burying ground of the town, where lie the first settlers, a great granite monument of modern date bearing their names. Of a later period are the graves of heroes of the French and Indian and Revolutionary wars, — Major General William Hull, Brigadier General Michael Jackson and sons, officers in the Revolution, the son and namesake of the apostle Eliot, and others noted in the early annals of the town. The old first parish church formerly fronted this ground, and its first pastor was buried here in 1668. At Newton Center are many beautiful residences, and on Institution Hill stand the buildings of the **Newton Theological Institution**, founded by the Baptists in 1826, as a training school for the ministry. Its grounds are extensive, and the view in all directions is inspiring. Within the past

few years, under the presidency of the Rev. Nathan E. Wood, D.D., much money has been added to the funds of the school, a new library, chapel, and dormitories have been built, and the whole hilltop has been laid out in most attractive landscape style. At the foot of the hill lies *Crystal Lake*, as the former Wiswall's Pond is known. It was named from old Elder Wiswall, in whose homestead it was included. A splendid road around its shores is one of the attractions of "the Center." The stone Baptist church, of Romanesque architecture, is one of the finest in Boston suburbs.

But our car is bound north, to **Newtonville**, and immediately after crossing the Boulevard we pass a forest-covered hill on the left, while to our right is a deep, shady valley, through which brawls a swift brook down rocky ridges. It is a charming section, and some of the prettiest homes of the city are along this way. One famous estate which we soon go by is **Brooklawn**, once the home of General Hull, of Revolutionary fame; since 1854 that of the late ex-Governor William Claflin, who dispensed hospitality to many distinguished guests here. Just beyond, on the left, is the stately **High School**; on the other side, the *Claflin School*; and again on the left, the attractive house and grounds of the *Newton Club*. A little farther on we come to the business center of Newtonville, where we cross the New York Central tracks and Washington Street. Here change may be made for Newton proper and most of the other villages. Soon we turn into Watertown Street and pass through the village of **Nonantum**, where on the left are the Nonantum worsted mills; also a tiny pond, bearing the lofty title of *Silver Lake*.

In a few minutes, turning sharply to the right, we are in Galen Street, in the small corner of **Watertown** lying south of the Charles, leading to the broad new bridge, replacing an old-time one, by which we are to cross into Watertown Square.

As we cross the grand stone bridge we miss the granite tablets which were on either side of the old bridge. These were erected by the late Professor Eben N. Horsford, one of them to mark his **Norsemen sites**, — that on the left inscribed "Outlook upon the stone dam and stone-walled docks and wharves of Norumbega, the seaport of the Northmen in Vineland." The other had this inscription: "The old bridge by the mill crossed Charles River near this spot as early as 1641."

WALTHAM

It is but a few steps to *Watertown Square*, where cars from Boston and Cambridge arrive by several routes, and where we change to a car for **Waltham**. Our course all the way is along old Main Street, to the foot of **Prospect Hill**, at the terminus of the route. Here we alight

and, following the plain directions on guideboards, climb, first by the street crossing the Central Massachusetts Division of the Boston & Maine Railroad, and afterward by a winding path through the natural woodland park which the city of Waltham has made of the upper part of the hill, to its summit. From the outlook, four hundred and eighty-two feet above sea level,—the highest eminence in the Metropolitan district except the Great Blue Hill in Milton,—we may see to the north, on a clear day, as far as Kearsarge (seventy-five miles) and several other mountains of southern New Hampshire; as well as Wachusett, Watatic, and Asnybunskit in central Massachusetts. The view embraces all the towns within a radius of twenty miles or more. In taking this noble hill and laying it out as a reservation, the city has wisely refrained from “fixing it up” or making it a “parky” affair. Its wildness and naturalness are its chief charms.

Returning to Main Street, we will take a car for about a mile east, passing along the pleasant, shaded thoroughfare, to the *Common*, on which stands the Soldiers’ Monument, and near which is the station of the Fitchburg Division, Boston & Maine Railroad. A branch of the trolley company’s lines to Newton, by the Moody Street bridge, crosses the *Charles River* just south of the Common. On our way down from Prospect Hill, three or four blocks before reaching the Common, we pass on the left a **great elm** on the corner of Upper Main Street and Grant Avenue, which bears a tablet stating that General Burgoyne’s army halted under its branches when on the march from Saratoga to Cambridge in 1777.

That was when Burgoyne and his men, taken prisoners at Saratoga, were being escorted by their Continental captors to imprisonment on Prospect Hill, Somerville, then a part of Charlestown. One division of the prisoners came this way, through Lexington; the other, via Weston and Newton.

The great works of the American Waltham Watch Company, on the south side of the river, for Waltham includes in its limits quite a slice of trans-Charles territory, attract many visitors. These are the most extensive watch-making factories in the world, and the buildings are not only immense but are ornamental in design and surrounded by handsome grounds adorned with flower beds and shrubbery.

Waltham is famous also as having been the birthplace and lifelong home of Nathaniel Prentiss Banks, “the bobbin boy” as he was called in the days of his early political successes, who became, successively and rapidly, inspector in the Boston Custom House, member of the legislature, member of constitutional convention, congressman and speaker of the House (after a contest lasting two months and requiring one hundred and thirty-two ballots to decide it), all

before he was forty; later, governor of the state, major general in the Civil War, congressman again, and United States Marshal. See his statue in the State House Park (p. 44).

On lower Main Street, near the Watertown line, we pass on the left the famous old **Governor Gore house**, built by Christopher Gore, friend of Washington, governor and senator of Massachusetts, and donor of the first Harvard College Library, named for him Gore Hall. It is a slightly dwelling, well placed on a gentle slope overlooking the street and shaded by majestic elms. It is of brick, and in its early days was perhaps the finest of suburban residences. It was long preserved in its original character by the family of the late Theophilus W. Walker, who for many years resided here.

WATERTOWN

We cross the boundary of **Watertown** and soon are at the village green, to the left, where the Soldiers' Monument stands, and there is a roomy playground for the children. Just beyond, the **Public Library** (a brick building with pillars in front), is perhaps the most noteworthy piece of modern architecture in the town center. On the river front, occupying a commanding position on rising ground, more impressive buildings are to be seen in the dignified group comprising the **Perkins Institution for the Blind**, the beneficent establishment founded in 1826, developed by Dr. Samuel G. Howe from 1829, and removed to this place in 1912 from its original seat in South Boston.

At the square in Watertown, the choice of three routes back to Boston is open to us: via North Beacon Street, along the river into Brighton and Allston; via Arsenal Street and Western Avenue into Cambridge; and via Mount Auburn Street to Cambridge Subway.

The second is the proper way if one wishes to visit the **United States Arsenal**, a collection of large buildings of brick, with slate roofs, inclosed in one hundred acres of grounds, lying between Arsenal Street and the river. Here is a complete equipment of machinery, heavy and fine, for the manufacture of artillery, projectiles, and gun carriages. Permission to enter and view the works is easily obtained from the commandant's office. Close at hand also are the yards of the **Watertown Cattle Market**, beside the railroad station known as Union Market.

But the route toward Boston which contains most of historic interest, as well as attractiveness of surroundings, is that by Mount Auburn Street, which diverges from the square to the left of the other two. Since we may change cars here, it will pay us to walk a few rods to Marshall Street, turning up to the left to read the tablet marking the site of the **Marshall Fowle House**, in which General Joseph Warren

spent the night before the battle of Bunker Hill. James Warren, his successor as president of the Provincial Congress, afterward occupied this Fowle house, and here his wife entertained Mrs. Washington in 1775, when on her way from Mount Vernon to Cambridge in her own coach and four, with negro postilions in liveries of scarlet and white, a guard of honor, and a military escort. There was some pomp and gorgeousness even in those simple and primitive republican days.

Next beyond Marshall Street (left) is Common Street, one of the most interesting points in our journey, for here is the old burying ground and churchyard of the fourth **meetinghouse of the First Parish**. The building itself was demolished in 1836, and its successor was placed nearer the business center of the town. In this old church, built in 1755, were held the Boston town meetings during the Siege, and here—as a massive stone tablet against the fence informs—sat the *Provincial Congress* from April 22 to July 19, 1775; here the “Great and General Court,” or Assembly, was originated and held its sessions from July 29, 1775, to November 9, 1776, and from June 2 to 23, 1778. In March, 1776, this church was selected as the one in which to hold the observance of the Boston Massacre, when the oration was delivered by the Rev. Peter Thacher of Malden, on “The Dangerous Tendencies of Standing Armies in Times of Peace.”

Nearly all the way to the Cambridge line we pass pleasant estates on either side; but our next point of historic interest is at the corner of Grove Street, on the right, where the **old burying ground**, dating from 1642 and originally adjoining the first meetinghouse of the settlement, lies directly on the highway, separated from it only by a low wall. In the grass-grown and vine-covered grounds are ancient gravestones of quaint design, the earliest date being 1674.

Here stands a granite obelisk, presented to the town on the one hundredth anniversary of the contests at Lexington and Concord by the descendants of John Coolidge, the one Watertown man killed in the running fight with the British flank guard near Arlington Heights.

Continuing toward Cambridge we come to Belmont Street on the left, from which, if we choose, we may walk through Coolidge Street to another of the **Norse memorials** marked by Professor Horsford as the amphitheater or assembly place of those earliest discoverers. It is a spacious, natural, semicircular depression in the earth, its sloping sides broken into six terraces or benches, thickly grass-grown.

Returning to Mount Auburn Street we are soon by the Mount Auburn station, and here we may take a train for Boston over the Fitchburg Division of the Boston & Maine Railroad, or a trolley car for the Cambridge Subway and the return to Boston.

MILTON AND THE BLUE HILLS

The quickest way to reach **Milton** is by a train on the Milton branch of the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad, leaving the South Station at twenty-three minutes past each hour and reaching Milton station in about twelve minutes. The pleasantest way is by trolley car (Ashmont and Milton) from the Subway via Mount Pleasant; or by elevated train to Dudley Street station, thence by surface car to Grove Hall transfer station, and changing there to a Milton car via Washington Street, Dorchester, and Codman Hill. Taking this last-mentioned route we have a particularly fine view of the harbor and islands from the point near Melville Avenue, where the street passes over one shoulder of Mount Bowdoin. We also pass several of the pleasantest estates in Dorchester, and the old **Second Parish Church** (on the left at Norfolk and Centre streets), dating from 1807, a typical New England meeting-house of that period. Farther on, as our route continues over Codman Hill, past the old Codman mansion house, now a dairy farmhouse, we roll along under noble old trees and have a taste of real country air from the hillside, studded with buttercups in their season.

At the village known as **Milton Lower Mills**, though the larger part of it is on the Boston side of the Neponset River, the Boston Elevated system ends and other lines start out,—for Dedham via Hyde Park, and for Brockton via Randolph, connecting at both points with lines to other places. Whether we have come out by steam or electricity, we shall want to walk about a little here. The chief industry of the village is the manufacture of chocolate, and the great stone-trimmed brick buildings of the Walter Baker Company cover a large space on both sides of the river and utilize its considerable water power. From the bridge one gets a view on the left of the slight falls; and in a rock rising above the water is set a bolt bearing a tablet with an inscription recording that the tide of April 16, 1851, reached the top of the bolt. This was the famous high tide of the storm which destroyed the Minot's Ledge lighthouse, and was six feet eight and one-half inches above the average high water, here about ten feet.

Only a little way beyond the bridge, on the Milton side,—a short flight of steps up from the Milton steam railroad station brings us directly to it,—stands the "**Suffolk Resolves**" house, shaded by three venerable English elms, which has been called the "birthplace of American liberty." It is a two-story yellow, double house, of which one half is now devoted to a watchmaker's shop. Beside the pillared portico a marble tablet bears an inscription in antique Roman characters, relating the history of the Suffolk Resolves, which, adopted in this mansion by

delegates from the Suffolk County towns September 9, 1774, "led the way to American Independence."

At the time of the convention the house was the mansion of Daniel Vose, the great man of the section, owner of several of the industries of the town—his chocolate mills, founded in 1765, were the first in the colonies—and a zealous patriot. The convention was composed of delegates from the nineteen towns then comprised in Suffolk County, which also included all now embraced in Norfolk County. They had held their first session in the old Woodward Tavern at Dedham a day or two before. Paul Revere was the messenger who carried the Resolves to Philadelphia.

Continuing up the gentle slope of *Adams Street* we pass several old-time houses on either side of the road. One on the right, just where Canton and Randolph avenues branch off, was in early days the Rising Sun Tavern. *Canton Avenue* is the direct route by the Great Blue Hill to Canton, while *Randolph Avenue* cuts through the **Blue Hills Reservation** farther south, and continues on to Randolph and Brockton. A line of trolley cars (of the Old Colony system) diverging to the right lower down the slope, at Central Avenue, skirts the base of the hill, passes through Milton Center, and comes out in Randolph Avenue before reaching the Reservation, affording an easy means of arriving at this great pleasure ground,—the largest of the Metropolitan system.

But there are reasons for prolonging our walk a little farther up *Milton Hill*, on Adams Street. All along the way are fine old estates which have been handed down from generation to generation of families noted in local—and some in national—annals. On the left side a pleasantly situated villa was the home of Mrs. A. D. T. Whitney, though her early home, in which her first works were written, was in Milton village. A few steps beyond, on the right, stands a house of modern exterior, well back from the street, in whose fabric is incorporated the historic **house of Governor Hutchinson**, his country seat. To this house he withdrew at the time of the closing anti-tea meetings in the Old South Meetinghouse in Boston; and it was from this house that he started on his final voyage to England in June, 1774, never, as it fell out, to return. Its situation is indeed a most pleasant one, as he described it to George III, and the view which it commands across the meadow at the foot of the hill is yet an exceptionally fine prospect. It is gratifying to observe that the great field in front, on the lower side of the street, has been taken for a public reservation, as *Governor Hutchinson's Field*, so that the lovely prospect is safe from the obstruction of buildings.

Hutchinson's vast estate was confiscated in the Revolution and was subsequently sold. Since 1829 it has been in the Russell family.

At the top of the hill the old Dr. Holbrook mansion, built in 1801, is noted for having been the scene of a brilliant entertainment to Lafayette during his last visit to America, in 1824. Beyond are the **extensive estates** so long associated with the Forbes family, — John M., the master spirit of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad for many years; J. Malcolm, equally noted in connection with the American Bell Telephone Company; Captain Robert B. and J. Murray Forbes; also the fine country seat of the late Oliver W. Peabody of the Boston banking house of Kidder, Peabody & Co.; and farther on the summer place of his partner, the late Henry P. Kidder.

At the old "Algerine Corner" — now commonplace *Union Square* — a road on the right diverges to the town center. At *Otis Street*, a little beyond, was, in provincial times, the **estate of the royal governor, Jonathan Belcher**, bought by him about 1728, and his country seat during his service of about eleven years. It was he who placed along the road to Boston the *Belcher milestones*, one of which is to be seen in the wall of the Peabody place, bearing the legend "8 miles to B Town House. The Lower way. 1734."

Adams Street continues through the square past **East Milton**, a half mile farther on, a bustling village, its trade having a granite foundation, — quite naturally, for it adjoins West Quincy, where are the quarries which give to Quincy the title of "the granite city." We might prolong our walk to East Milton and there take a car to Quincy, only three and a half miles distant. It would be better, however, to look over the northern part of Milton and go to Quincy by another route. From Union Square, *Centre Street* runs "cross town" to *Randolph Avenue*, which we left at the beginning of our walk. By way of Centre Street a walk of some three quarters of a mile would bring us to the old **Town Cemetery**, where rest the forefathers of many present citizens, the oldest gravestone bearing date of 1687. The Ministerial Tomb is near the entrance, and has a quaint inscription setting forth that it is "to be, abide and remain forever" as such. The names of the first minister, Peter Thacher, who died in 1727, his wife Susanna, and several succeeding ministers and their families are inscribed on the upright slab. Near the middle of this burying ground is a monument which attracts the most attention. This is the granite bowlder over the **grave of Wendell Phillips** and his wife. Phillips died February 2, 1884, and his body was first placed in the Phillips family tomb in the Old Granary Burying Ground, Boston, but after the death of Mrs. Phillips, two years later, it was removed hither. The inscription on the bowlder was written by him and it attests the simplicity and the chivalry of the man:

Ann and Wendell Phillips.

Died April 24, 1886 — February 2, 1884.

Aged 73.

Aged 73.

Passing through the burying ground we emerge near *Randolph Avenue*, where stands the famous old **Milton Academy**, founded in 1805-1806, and a good type of the New England academy of that epoch modernized. A

little farther on, at

White Street, we reach

Milton Center, or Milton

Churches, as this sec-

tion is more generally

known, the group of

buildings set in the

pleasant square and

shaded by lofty elms.

The *twin churches*, as

the local title goes, are

the Unitarian (succe-

ssor of the original First

Parish Church) and the

East Church (Evangelical

Congregational),

founded in 1834, when

the great schism in

New England theology

took place. Between

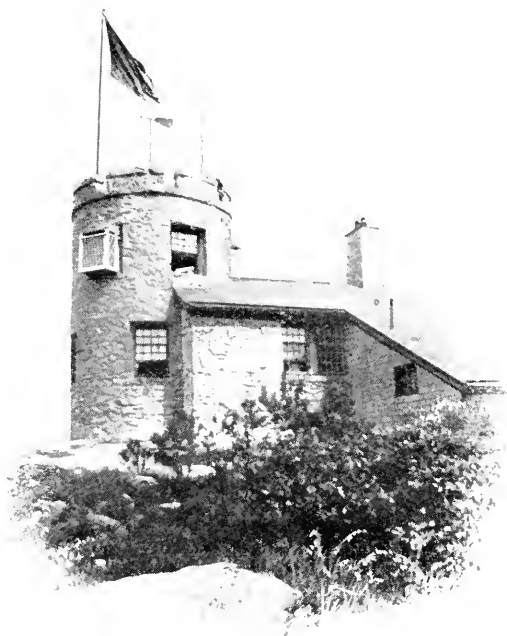
them stands the *Town*

House and at one side

the high school. A fine

Public Library of brick

with granite trimmings is near completion close by.



OBSERVATORY, GREAT BLUE HILL

Here we may take the car which has come around through *Central Avenue* and now makes in a southeasterly direction for *Randolph Avenue*, which it follows for nearly a mile before the edge of the **Blue Hills Reservation** is reached. Through the Reservation it runs for nearly two miles. Crossing the range between Chickatawbut Hill on the left and Hancock Hill on the right, one has a fine view over much of the chain of eminences, Great Blue Hill, away beyond Hancock, with the weather observatory and kite-flying station on its summit, being in plain sight for a considerable distance.

From near the "twin churches" Thacher Street runs northwesterly for about a mile (past the site of the house built in 1689 by the Rev. Peter Thacher, first minister of the town) to the *Blue Hills Parkway* of the Metropolitan system, which leads into the western (or Great Blue) section of the Reservation. The trolley line, which runs through the parkway for a short distance, then, diverging, follows Blue Hill and Canton avenues south to Canton and Stoughton, furnishes a speedy means of reaching the Great Blue Hill. The car leaves one at a point where an easy foot path—cut through the woods from the old bridle path to the summit—emerges upon Canton Avenue.

It is a pretty walk along the broad and shaded parkway to the river, which here is spanned by a new stone bridge, built by the Metropolitan Park Board. Crossing it we are in **Mattapan**, the most southwesterly village of the Dorchester District, Boston, whence we have a choice of ways for the return journey,—street cars via Blue Hill Avenue and Franklin Park, trains over the Milton branch from a station close by the river, or over the Midland Division, station half a mile north, at the crossing of Blue Hill Avenue. The Milton branch route takes us for two or three miles alongside, and twice across, the **picturesque Neponset**, whose shores are now protected by the Metropolitan Board, and amid whose wooded nooks one catches a glimpse of a rustic footbridge and the sheen of a little waterfall.

QUINCY

Quincy is quite easy of access either by train or trolley. By train from the South Station (Plymouth Division, New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad) the distance is eight miles and the fare fifteen cents. By electric car from Washington and Franklin streets to Neponset Bridge, or by the Ashmont and Milton line to Field's Corner, there transferring to the Neponset car,—and from Neponset Bridge to Quincy,—the distance is about the same, and the fare is ten cents. By either way the route is similar,—out through South Boston and the bay side of the Dorchester District to the village of Neponset at the mouth of the river (after crossing which we are in the bounds of the city of Quincy), but a short distance from the station and village of Atlantic, after which follow Norfolk Downs, Wollaston, and Quincy Center,—all within three miles. The tracks of the steam and electric roads run parallel and close to each other most of the way.

Arrived at Quincy, all the places of historic interest are within a short radius. Right at the square, where the trolley line connects with other lines for the Weymouths, Brockton, and elsewhere, and within a gunshot

of the railroad station, stands the "**Granite Temple**," as the present First Parish Church, built in 1828, is called, from a phrase in the will of John Adams, who, in leaving to the town certain granite quarries, enjoined upon his townsmen to build "a temple" to receive his remains. His injunction was well obeyed. The structure, with its front Doric pillars supporting a pediment and square tower with colonnaded belfry crowned by a dome, is a good specimen of the architecture of the first half of the nineteenth century. Its interior is dignified. The mural monuments here commemorate the two Presidents of the Adams family and their wives, and the tablets are to the memory of John Wheelwright, the first minister, banished for "heresy" with Coddington, Anne Hutchinson, and others, and to other later pastors.

In the basement beneath the church are the **tombs of the two Presidents** and their wives in granite sarcophagi. Application to the sexton and the payment of a modest fee prescribed by the church enables the visitor to descend into the electrically lighted vault and, through a doorway protected by a grille, to gaze upon the tombs. On either side of the doorway are inscriptions on marble tablets.

The body of the ancient black hearse in which the remains of the Presidents were conveyed is also preserved in this basement in a glass case.

Across the way from the church is the granite **City Hall**, and close by is the **old burying ground** where are the graves of the early ministers of the parish, among them John Hancock, father of the famous "signer" and governor; the tombs of Dr. Leonard Hoar, third president of Harvard College, and his wife and mother; of Henry Adams, immigrant ancestor of the Adams family; of John Quincy Adams, in which his body was placed before removal to the church opposite; of the first of the Quincys — Edmond; and of Josiah Quincy, Jr., who at thirty-one years of age died, in 1775, on the ship which was bringing him back from his mission to England in behalf of the patriots.

Near by, on *Washington Street*, is the fine **Crane Public Library**, and not far away, on *Hancock Street*, the **Adams Academy**, founded by a gift to the town in 1822 by President John Adams, and opened in 1872 — a



HOME OF DOROTHY QUINCY

classical school of high order. On *Adams Street*, which diverges to the west and continues through to West Quincy and Milton, stands the famous **Adams mansion**, originally the country seat of Leonard Vassall, a West Indian planter and a royalist like all of his name. Sequestered in the Revolution, it became the home of President John Adams from 1787 till his death. In it were celebrated his golden wedding and the weddings of his son, President John Quincy Adams, and of his grandson, Charles Francis Adams, Sr., once minister to Great Britain. It is now occupied by the great-grandson, Brooks Adams, and much of the interior finish and furniture is retained.

On *Hancock Street*, facing *Bridge Street*, is the old **Quincy mansion house**, containing some part of the original dwelling of Edmond Quincy, built about 1634, and dating itself from 1705. Here was born Dorothy Quincy, the original of Dr. Holmes's poem, "Dorothy Q.," whose granddaughter was the poet's mother. Another Dorothy Quincy, descendant of the first, was the wife of John Hancock.



BIRTHPLACE OF JOHN ADAMS

From the *square*, in a southeastern direction, we walk or take a Brockton car past the old burial ground of Christ Church, Braintree (the present city of Quincy was part of Braintree from 1640 to 1792), in whose grass-grown mounds repose many of the early settlers.

At the corner of *Independence Street* and *Franklin Avenue* the car passes two time-stained houses standing close together, restored and maintained as sacred memorials, to which the attention of more visitors is turned than to any other buildings in Quincy. The older and smaller house is the **birthplace of John Adams**. The other and larger house, with the old well sweep in the back yard, is the **birthplace of John Quincy Adams**. It was presented by the present Charles Francis Adams to the Quincy Historical Society, which has restored it to its original condition and made it a museum of historic relics.

Much of the early history of the Massachusetts Bay Colony is related to this old town, notably Mount Wollaston, the high ground at the next station on the way into Boston. It was the "Merrymount" of Thomas Morton, whose revels with his crew of graceless roysterers and his maypole, set up in 1627, caused his banishment by the stern Puritan elders. The zealous antiquarian might spend days in tracing out the historic sites and in viewing the historic mansions of Quincy.

DEDHAM

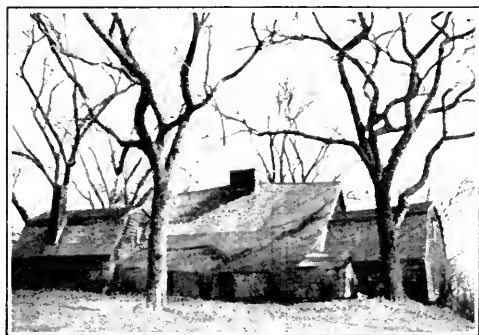
Dedham is one of the oldest of the suburban towns, and was at first one of the most extensive. Its territory, allotted by the General Court in 1635 to twenty-two proprietors, who had moved hither from Watertown and Roxbury a few months before, embraced nearly all of the present Norfolk County. In August they had signed a "town covenant" binding them to "walk in a peaceful conversation" and to establish "a loving and comfortable society." The name they proposed for their settlement was Contentment. The General Court, however, overruled their choice and gave the new parish the title of Dedham from the English town whence several of the settlers had come. It is a quiet, dignified old town, with majestic trees shading its streets, many old mansions, and picturesque river views. The *Charles River*, with its "Great Bend," encircles the northern end of the town, and the *Neponset River* is on its eastern border. The two streams are connected by "Mother Brook," the oldest canal in the country, dug by the enterprising colonists in 1639-1640. Several lofty hills break the surface of the town, and there are beautiful drives and trolley rides in several directions—notably to Westwood (formerly West Dedham), three miles from the center. The main street is *High Street*, running nearly east and west through the village and then turning off sharply to the southwest on its way to Westwood and Medway. Along this street are scattered most of the historic monuments.

We reach Dedham by train over the Providence Division, New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad (though we could go in an electric car from Forest Hills), and alight at the stone station, with its imposing clock tower, at the center of the village. One block away is the granite **Memorial Hall**, serving the double purpose of a town house and a monument to the soldiers of the town who served in the Civil War. On the corner of Church Street, next above, is the low-arched brick building of the **Dedham Historical Society**, with an interesting collection of antiquities and documents. On the right-hand side of High Street, a little farther on, is the old **Dr. Nathaniel Ames house**, the home of the famous almanac maker from 1772 to his death, fifty years later. Just beyond stood till 1897 the **Fisher Ames house**, the home of Nathaniel's distinguished brother. This is now removed to River Place, and with enlargements and improvements has become the home of Frederick J. Stimson, author and lawyer.

On the next street at the right, *Ames Street*, is the site of the old **Woodward Tavern**, dating from 1658, where met the Suffolk Convention in 1774, which at its adjourned meeting in the Vose mansion at Milton

adopted the Suffolk Resolves. Just above Ames Street on High Street is the mansion house built in 1795 by Judge Samuel Haven, in front of which are several stately English elms brought from England in 1762, still vigorous and full of foliage. Opposite is the granite **Court House**, surmounted by a dome, for Dedham is the shire town of Norfolk County. Next beyond the Court House is the ancient Village Green, in the corner of which stands the locally famous "**Pitt's Head**," or Pillar of Liberty, a square granite pedestal about two feet high, which formerly was surmounted by a tall wooden column and a bust of William Pitt. It was erected July 22, 1767. A bronze tablet on its eastern face, placed in 1886, on the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the town, gives its history.

At the upper end of the Green stands the Unitarian Church, built in 1763, the third in succession from the original parish meetinghouse



OLD FAIRBANKS HOUSE

built in 1638. Just across High Street is the First Congregational Church, also ancient and, like the other, in the conventional Wren style. Along both sides of the street for some distance are houses mostly dating from the late eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries, very comfortable looking, with their ample lawns shaded by great elms.

Two objects of special historic interest are easily reached by a short walk from the center. Along *Eastern Avenue*, which runs south from the railroad station and curves around through rows of water willows to East Street, is the way to the **Fairbanks house**, one of the oldest houses in the country. It was built about 1650 by Jonathan Fairbanks, to whom the lands surrounding it were allotted in 1637. In 1896 it was purchased by Mrs. J. Amory Codman and daughter of Boston, to save it from destruction. Previous to that time it had always been owned by a Fairbanks. In 1903 the "Fairbanks Family in America" being incorporated, acquired the property to be kept permanently in the family as an historic home.

The other historic relic, only a short distance from the Fairbanks house, is the "Avery oak." It is a great tree, older than the town, with a circumference, five feet from the ground, of sixteen feet. Its owner at the time is said to have refused seventy dollars for it from the

builders of the *Constitution*, who desired it for timber for "Old Ironsides." It is still sturdy and thrifty. It has been secured for preservation by the Dedham Historical Society.

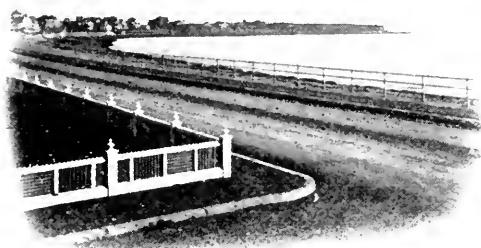
WINTHROP AND REVERE

Winthrop alone among the northern suburbs of Boston is without a trolley line, and that it has none is due to the excellent service afforded by the Winthrop circuit of the Boston, Revere Beach & Lynn Railroad. The ferry house and station of this railroad are at Rowe's Wharf, directly opposite the elevated railway station of the same name. The ferryboats leave every fifteen minutes daily, connecting with trains at Jeffries Point, on the East Boston side of the harbor; and the fare to any of the nine stations in Winthrop is but five cents. The line makes a loop around the town, reaching every section of it, and the trains alternate in direction.

Winthrop is an ancient settlement but a comparatively modern town. For nearly a century after the first settlement its territory belonged to Boston, but in 1739 it became a part of Chelsea. In 1846 it was joined to Revere (the Rumney Marsh of early days) to form the new town of North Chelsea. It became an independent town six years later, taking the name of Winthrop in commemoration of Deane Winthrop, sixth son of Governor John Winthrop, who lived here for many years in a house still preserved, and here died about 1703 or 1704, aged 81. The first name of the hamlet was Pullen Poynt, but the year 1753 saw the establishment of a codfishery station at the extreme eastern end, and the "syndicate" which promoted that enterprise rechristened the place Point Shirley, from the governor of the Province. The fishery "trust" proved a failure, but Point Shirley was found to be so pleasant that a number of Boston families built country houses here, the Hancocks among the rest. A roomy brick house still standing at this point of the town, which retains the name of **Point Shirley**, is by some assumed to have been John Hancock's house, but this is doubtful. In later days the present Point Shirley became noted through "Taft's," a hostelry famous for its fish and game dinners, now only a memory. Until about 1876 Winthrop remained a slumbrous farming town within five miles of the city across the harbor but known only to the few. Then it was rediscovered, and the building of the narrow-gauge railroad made it easy of access. With the advent of this railroad a beach settlement was laid out, streets with nautical names were cut through, and lots were sold off. A colony of summer cottages sprang up in a season or two, and "Ocean Spray" and "Cottage Hill" became

familiar names. In course of time substantial houses to a large extent replaced the shells first erected; a beautiful, broad boulevard, with walks on each side, was built by the Metropolitan Parks Commission along the ocean front where had been a town way known as "The Crest" (destroyed by a gale in November, 1898); and the old farms of the inland part of the town became thickly covered with residences.

The fine half-moon sweep of the **Winthrop Beach**, something more than a half mile in length, is crowned at either end by a high bluff: that to the seaward, the **Great Head** of old, now trivially named "**Cottage Hill**"; and that at the northern end, **Grover's Cliff**, now occupied by **Fort Heath**, a strong work, mounting several twelve-inch rifled guns, which was rushed to completion during the Spanish war. Inland a little way is **Fort Banks**, with its sixteen breech-loading mortars and an extensive group of buildings, sufficient for a large army post.



WINTHROP BOULEVARD

On the eastern side of Crystal Bay, which almost isolates the beach section from the "old town," is the **Winthrop Yacht Clubhouse**. The railroad loop crosses this bay by a long bridge with a draw at the channel. One may spend an afternoon pleasantly by taking a train to **Winthrop Center** and walking over to the harbor side of the town. Along Pleasant and Sargent streets and Court Park Road is probably the most agreeable course, making the circuit of Court Park (so named in honor of Judges George B. Loring and John Lowell, who formerly owned the whole area now laid out in house lots), where are the **Winthrop Golf Club's links**, and continuing through Pleasant Street along the harbor front to the station just beyond Main Street, taking here a train to Winthrop Beach. From this point Cottage Hill may be climbed for the view of the town, the bay, and the harbor.

A walk along **Winthrop Beach** naturally follows, with the surf pounding on the right, and off beyond it the outer island, Nahant, to the north, and the open sea in view, with a glimpse occasionally of a steamer coming in. Near the upper end of the beach we should turn off and pass through Neptune Avenue and Shirley Street (the latter the old county road), by the Ocean Spray station of the railroad, to the old **Deane Winthrop house** on the right, marked by a tablet. A few steps farther

to the intersection of Revere Street, and we are at the entrance of Fort Banks, the saluting battery, the brick hospital, and the commandant's headquarters. We may follow Revere Street up a moderate slope to Summit Avenue, and taking this street to the right we shall get other fine views, while about us is picturesque **Winthrop Highlands**, as this section of the town is called. It is but a few steps down the eastern end of Summit Avenue and along Crest Avenue (to the left) to the Highlands station. Here we may take the next Boston-bound train back to **Orient Heights** (as soon as we cross Belle Isle inlet we are on Breed's Island, the newer part of East Boston), and at this station change to a train passing over the main line for **Crescent Beach** at the lower end of the famous **Revere Beach**. On the way we pass the station at **Beachmont** at the foot of a fine hill thickly covered with houses, the other side of which we have seen from Summit Avenue, Winthrop Highlands.

At Crescent Beach the railroad is but a few rods back from the great **beach boulevard** of the Metropolitan Parks System, which extends along the ocean front for two miles with its splendid roadway and broad promenades on either side. The **Revere Beach Reservation** embraces the whole length of the beach to the Point of Pines, at the mouth of Saugus River. Near the middle of its length is an ornate band stand, and near its northern end the great *State Bath House* (the railroad has a station just at the rear of the Bath House). The boys' bathroom will accommodate five hundred boys at a time. Some two hundred thousand patronize the Bath House in the season. All along the land side of the boulevard are various amusement places,—the steeplechase, the roller coaster, electric boats on a small lake, refreshment booths and restaurants, tintype galleries, theaters, moving-picture shows, and all the paraphernalia of a modern seaside resort for the people. Perfect order is preserved by the Metropolitan Park police. On a warm afternoon and evening the visitors are numbered by scores of thousands, and the driving along the superb roadway makes an interesting pageant.

From the southern end of the Reservation the **Revere Beach Parkway** extends nearly five and a quarter miles west to the lower end of Medford, where it joins the *Fellsway*, leading north to the *Middlesex Fells*. The electric cars of the Boston & Northern system run through the turfed center of this parkway till the Revere station of the Boston & Maine Railroad is reached, and there the Parkway crosses the tracks overhead. At the Revere station they take a more direct route via Winthrop Avenue and Beech Street, through Revere Center to Fenno's Corner, whence they turn sharply off to the left into Broadway and so through Chelsea into Boston.

Much of the history of **Revere** has been identical with that of Winthrop, as we have seen. Up to 1852, when the latter town set up for itself, they had been associated municipally from the very first. In 1871 the name of North Chelsea was changed to Revere. With the exception of its beach section and the bold drumlin now covered by the semi-summer-resort settlement of *Beachmont*, it is a quiet town, still largely devoted to farming, with the scattered homes of old families. On the way inward through Broadway, before we cross Snake or Mill Creek, which lies partly in the Parkway, we may see off to the left the old **Yeaman house**, built about 1680, a typical farmhouse of the early days, with its gambrel roof and lean-to.

CHELSEA

When we cross Snake Creek we are in **Chelsea**, which in 1634 was made a part of Boston by one of those terse, phonetic orders of the General Court, so much more definite than the long-drawn "acts" of our modern legislatures, that "Wynetsemt shall belong to Boston."

Chelsea has numerous attractive features. Within its limits is the fine curving eminence of **Powderhorn Hill**, which we reach on our right and may ascend by a direct avenue from Broadway. The spreading building on its summit is the Massachusetts Soldiers' Home, originally erected for a summer hotel. From the pleasant lawn and long shaded verandas of this institution, where the broken soldiers of the Civil War sit and smoke their pipes through the long summer afternoons, one may look far down the harbor and well-nigh all over the city below. From the top of the old reservoir near by the view takes in the Mystic marshes and the whole sweep of hills bounding the Boston Basin.

To the northwest of Powderhorn, and lying mostly in *Everett*, is **Mount Washington**, reached by Washington Avenue, through which trolley cars run, and to which we may cross through Summit and Winthrop avenues at the west end of Powderhorn. Turning into Washington Avenue to the right, a few steps bring us to **Washington Park**, maintained by the Chelsea Park Commission. Set into the park wall is a large flat stone bearing this legend: *This stone, once a doorstep of the old Pratt mansion visited by Washington during the siege of Boston, stands opposite the barrack-grounds of Colonel Gerrish's regiment of 1775-76.*

Another landmark of earlier date is the **Way-Ireland house**, — in later years the Pratt family homestead, — in which Increase Mather was in hiding for a time before he sailed for England in April, 1688, as agent

for the colonists, to intercede with the king against the oppressions of Andros. It stands near the foot of this hill, just off Washington Avenue, which winds to the right and continues to Woodlawn Cemetery.

Returning by a Washington Avenue car down Broadway and, if we choose, into Boston through the Charlestown District, we shall cross the Eastern Division of the Boston & Maine just beside the Chelsea station. Near by is **Union Park**, in which stands the Chelsea Soldiers' Monument. At Bellingham Square, where we turn into Broadway, we take a course directly southwest to the bridge over the Mystic into Charlestown. As we near the bridge we see on our right the extensive grounds occupied by the **United States Naval Hospital** and the **Marine Hospital**, the former for sick and disabled officers and men of the navy, the latter for invalids of the merchant marine. The grounds are sightly, sloping to the river and shaded by ancient trees.

On the farther end of the tract, where the Island End River joins the Mystic River, is the site of **Samuel Maverick's fortified house**, built in 1624-1625. Maverick described it as having "a Pillizado flankers and gunnes both below and above in them which awed the Indians," and no wonder. It was here that Maverick entertained Governor Winthrop and his associate leaders on their first coming in 1630. Maverick afterward removed to Noddle's Island, now East Boston.

SOMERVILLE, MEDFORD, AND MALDEN

It is a pleasant trip to **Medford** by the way of **Somerville**, with much historic interest. Taking an elevated train to Sullivan Square, and there changing to a Highland Avenue, Somerville, car, a fifteen minutes' ride will bring us to Central Square, at the eastern end of **Prospect Hill**. This hill is historic as the site of the citadel, the most formidable works in the American lines during the Siege of Boston, and as the place where the Union flag with its thirteen stripes was first hoisted, January 1, 1776. These facts are related upon a tablet which stands on the present top of the hill, with the exception of one small point fifteen feet or so lower now than at that time. On its long summit General Putnam made his headquarters after the battle of Bunker Hill, and here also during the winter of 1777-1778 were quartered the British troops captured at Saratoga with Burgoyne. The point left uncut is now reserved in a park, and an observatory is to be built on its summit.

Central Hill beyond, over which our car soon passes, is also associated with the Revolution. Its summit is an open, parklike space, at the easterly end of which is observed a miniature **redoubt with cannon mounted**. This is intended to mark the site of French's Redoubt

thrown up after the battle of Bunker Hill, which became a part of the besieging lines of Boston.

In this highland common are grouped a series of public buildings,—the City Hall, the Public Library, the High School, and the English High School.

On **Winter Hill**, northward, stood another **Continental fort**, and the chief one, connected with the Central Hill battery and the citadel on Prospect Hill by a line of earthworks. Near the foot of Central Hill, in a well-preserved old house marked by a tablet, are seen the headquarters of General Charles Lee during the Siege. Over on **Spring Hill**, to the west, Lord Percy's artillery for a time covered the retreat of his tired infantry on that memorable 19th of April. On Willow Avenue near Davis Square, West Somerville, a tablet records a sharp fight at this point, and marks graves of British soldiers here.

At Davis Square we leave the car and walk through Elm Street, which curves to the right, to the junction of College Avenue, Broadway, and Powderhouse Avenue. Here, in a little park, stands the picturesque as well as historic **Old Powder House**, a tower with conical top, thirty feet high and about twenty feet in diameter at the ground, with thick walls of brick, and barred doorway and window.

It was first a mill, built about 1703-1704, and became a Province powder house in 1747. On September 1, 1774, General Gage seized the 250 half-barrels of gunpowder stored within it and thereby provoked the great assembly of the following day on Cambridge Common. In 1775 it became the magazine of the American army besieging Boston.

To the northwest from this park it is but a few minutes' walk through College Avenue to the pleasant grounds of **Tufts College**, which covers nearly all of **College Hill** and commands a wide prospect of the surrounding country. It is directly reached from Sullivan Square by electric marked "Medford Hillside," and by steam railroad (Boston & Maine). We enter *Professors Row*, which follows the curve of the hill to the left, and pass the houses of the president and others of the faculty; also *Metcalf Hall*, a dormitory for women students. To the right, on the crest of the hill, reached by a broad walk under lofty elms, stand the chief buildings of the college: *Ballou Hall*, the oldest; the noteworthy *Goddard Chapel*, of stone, with a hundred-foot campanile; the *Barnum Museum of Natural History*, built and endowed by the famous showman and containing among other things the skeleton of the great elephant Jumbo; the *Goddard Gymnasium*; East and West Halls, dormitories; the *Library* and the two Divinity School buildings, *Miner Hall* and *Paige Hall*. On the other side of College Avenue, near the entrance by which we came, are the

Commons building, the *Chemical Building*, and the *Bromfield-Pearson School*; these last two being part of the technical school plant.

From the college grounds it is a pleasant walk to Main Street, **Medford**, through College Avenue and Stearns Street. On Main Street, between George and Royall Streets, we come upon a most interesting relic of Provincial days. This is the **Royall mansion house**, built by Colonel Isaac Royall in 1738. An earlier house on its site, erected before 1690 it is said, was utilized in its construction. A building at one side was originally the slave quarters, the only structure of its kind remaining in Massachusetts. In 1775 the mansion was the headquarters of Stark's division of the Continental army. It is now occupied by the Sarah Bradlee Fulton Chapter, D. A. R., and is open to visitors for a modest fee.

Another relic of an earlier period cherished here is the **Craddock house**, said to date from 1634, and so entitled to the distinction of being the oldest existing house in the country. It stands some distance down the Mystic River side, on Riverside Avenue, toward East Medford. Opposite it, on the other side of the river (Winter Hill side), lay Governor Winthrop's **Ten Hills Farm**.

Through Medford Square (reached direct from Sullivan Square by various lines) cars pass for Malden, Melrose, and Everett in one direction, and for West Medford, Winchester, Woburn, and Lowell in another. Forest Street is a Medford entrance to the **Middlesex Fells**. Electric cars run through Middlesex Fells, starting from Sullivan Square.

Across to **Malden** is an agreeable ride. The route passes the Middlesex Fells Parkway, a Malden entrance to the southeasterly section of the **Fells**, the most romantic part of the Reservation. As it nears the finish the parkway widens into Fellsmere, a small park. In Malden Center is the Public Library and Art Gallery, noteworthy as one of the best examples of the work of the architect, H. H. Richardson, in public buildings.

WINCHESTER

Winchester, which touches the western side of the **Fells**, is one of the most picturesque towns of the metropolitan region. Its natural beauty in wooded hill and vale, river and lake (the Mystic ponds), is unusual, and this has been to a great extent worthily retained in the building up of the town. It is next to Brookline, perhaps, in richness of possessions and as a favored residential place for substantial business and professional men of Boston. It has a few large country seats, some old-time family mansions, and a great variety of tasteful houses of modern build. It is connected with Medford and Arlington by electric lines, and so with Boston; but the more direct connection is by railroad (Boston & Maine, North Station).

III. PUBLIC PARKS

BOSTON CITY SYSTEM

Boston Common, $48\frac{2}{3}$ acres. Central District. Bounded by Tremont, Park, Beacon, Charles, and Boylston streets.

Public Garden, $24\frac{1}{4}$ acres. Edge of Back Bay District. Bounded by Charles, Beacon, Arlington, and Boylston streets.

Riverbank. Along the Charles River Basin in the rear of Charles and Beacon streets to Charlesgate; ultimately to extend to Cottage Farms; its most attractive feature a broad esplanade.

Commonwealth Avenue Parkway. Back Bay District, Commonwealth Avenue from Arlington Street to entrance of Back Bay Fens.

Back Bay Fens, 115 acres. Back Bay District, from the Charles River to beginning of Riverway. Reached from Charlesgate.

Riverway, 40 acres. Back Bay District and boundary between Boston and Brookline. Reached by Huntington Avenue car, alighting at Tremont entrance, near the Gardner Museum; or by same car at Olmsted Park; or by Ipswich Street and Brookline Avenue car, alighting at Audubon Road.

Olmsted Park, 180 acres. Joins Riverway on the south. Formerly Leverett Park, 60 acres (the boundary line between Roxbury District and Brookline); Jamaica way, mostly in Jamaica Plain, West Roxbury District; and Jamaica Park, 120 acres (Jamaicaway connects the two), in Jamaica Plain. These were combined under the new name in 1903, in honor of Frederic Law Olmsted, the landscape architect. Jamaica Pond occupies most of the area of the old Jamaica Park part. On the western shore of this pond is the Francis Parkman Memorial, designed by Daniel C. French, and erected in 1906. The historian's summer home was long at this point.

Arborway, 36 acres. Connecting Olmsted Park with the Arnold Arboretum, and the latter, in turn, with Franklin Park.

Arnold Arboretum and Bussey Park, 223 acres. West Roxbury District, continuing the system southward from Olmsted Park. Fine trees and shrubs. The largest tree museum in the world, and a place of great natural attractions. Here is established the Bussey Institute, the school of horticulture and agriculture of Harvard University, which owns and maintains the Arboretum. Reached most conveniently by train on Providence Division, New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad, to Forest Hills station; or by electric to Forest

Hills, either via Jamaica Plain surface car (from Subway), or via elevated train to the Forest Hills terminal.

West Roxbury Parkway, 150 acres. West Roxbury District, connecting the Arnold Arboretum with the Stony Brook Reservation of the Metropolitan Parks System.

Franklin Park, 527 acres. Between Roxbury, West Roxbury, and Dorchester districts. Reached by various surface lines marked Franklin Park, and by elevated to the Dudley Street station and surface cars therefrom. The most direct way is by Columbia Road, to the main entrance which is opposite this thoroughfare. Has a Zoölogical Garden, including an open-air aviary, and bear dens. From the entrance wagonettes take parties of visitors around an extensive tour of the park for twenty-five cents each.

Franklin Field, 77 acres. Dorchester District. Its nearest corner is separated from one corner of Franklin Park only by Blue Hill Avenue, cars traversing that avenue being the direct way to it. Chiefly used for baseball and other outdoor sports.

Dorchester Park, 26 acres. Near Milton Lower Mills, Dorchester District. A natural park, very rocky and thickly wooded. Directly reached by any Ashmont and Milton car. The pleasantest way is via Grove Hall transfer station, Washington Street, and Codman Hill, Dorchester.

Dorchesterway, 6 acres. Dorchester District, connecting Franklin Park and the Strandway, via Columbia Road.

Strandway, 260 acres. South Boston. Borders the shore of Old Harbor, extending to the Marine Park at City Point.

Marine Park (including Castle Island), 161.44 acres. South Boston. Bathing beach with city bath house; long pier extending out into the harbor, with drawbridge connecting it with Castle Island (Fort Independence) and a breakwater opposite, forming a pleasure bay for small boats. Has an Aquarium. Reached by City Point cars.

Governor's Island, 73 acres.

Wood Island Park, 211 acres. Harbor side of East Boston, toward Governor's Island. Public bathing houses, gymnasiums, and outdoor sports of various kinds. Attractive landscape architecture. Reached by train on Boston, Revere Beach & Lynn Railroad, every fifteen minutes, from Rowe's Wharf (elevated railway station opposite) to Wood Island station.

Charlestown Heights, 10.40 acres. Charlestown District. Summit of Bunker Hill, overlooking the Mystic River.

North End Beach and Copp's Hill Terrace, 7.30 acres. North End. Bathing beach and playground for children. Reached by Atlantic

Avenue elevated train to Battery Street station, or by East Boston or Chelsea Ferry surface car to Atlantic Avenue (short walk). Just above the terraces is the historic Copp's Hill Burying Ground.

Charlesbank, 10 acres. West End. Lies along the Charles River from Craigie Bridge to Cambridge Bridge. Open-air gymnasium and playgrounds. Attractively laid out and affording fine views of the lower Charles. Reached most conveniently by Cambridge car from Park Square via Charles Street, or from Bowdoin Square.

Rogers Park, 69 acres. Brighton District. Reached by Newton car via Allston and Brighton, alighting at Lake Street (short walk).

Chestnut Hill Park, 55.40 acres. Brighton District. Surrounding the Chestnut Hill Reservoir. Beautiful grounds, trees, and shrubs; fine driveway and footpath; woods and rocks. Reached by Newton Boulevard car to Lake Street transfer station; also by Reservoir cars to end of route (short walk).

Besides the city parks mentioned above there are many small public pleasure grounds in various parts of the city; also a large number of playgrounds, provided with simple outdoor gymnastic apparatus and with ball grounds and tennis courts, which are fully improved during the open months.

Riverbank, along the Charles River Basin, included in the above list, while intimately related to the Boston system, is in fact a part of the Metropolitan system and under the control of the state park commissioners.

METROPOLITAN SYSTEM

Nantasket Beach Reservation, 25.59 acres. Hull. Splendid bathing. Reached by Nantasket steamer from Rowe's Wharf (Atlantic Avenue Elevated station opposite), or by train on New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad to Nantasket Junction; thence by Nantasket Branch (electric) to the beach.

Quincy Shore, 38.02 acres. Quincy. Along the shore of Quincy Bay.

Blue Hills Reservation, 4906.43 acres. Milton, Quincy, Braintree, Randolph, and Canton. Includes the higher portion of the Blue Hill range. Wild rocky heights; widespreading views in all directions. Reached by electrics to Canton, passing the foot of the Big Blue Hill. Also by train, New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad, to Milton station, and thence by electrics to the edge of the Reservation.

Neponset River Banks, 921.95 acres. Boston, Dedham, Westwood, Milton, and Canton.

Stony Brook Reservation, 463.72 acres. Boston. Densely wooded hills; Muddy Pond; fine driveways. Reached by trolley car for Dedham from Forest Hills.

Charles River Banks, 673.74 acres. Boston, Cambridge, Watertown, Waltham, Weston, Newton, and Wellesley.

Beaver Brook and Waverley Oaks Reservation, 58.33 acres. Belmont and Waltham. Contains the famous old oak trees and a picturesque brook (subject of Lowell's "Beaver Brook"), with ponds and waterfall. Reached by Waverley car from Subway or by train on Boston & Maine Railroad (Fitchburg or Central Massachusetts division) to Waverley station (short walk).

Hemlock Gorge Reservation, 23.06 acres. Newton, Needham, and Wellesley. The Charles River cuts its way here through a narrow, deep gorge shaded with fine old trees. Echo Bridge is across the river above the gorge, — a symmetrical piece of masonry, with a wonderful echo beneath it. Reached by car via Newton, or by Boston &



NANTASKET BEACH

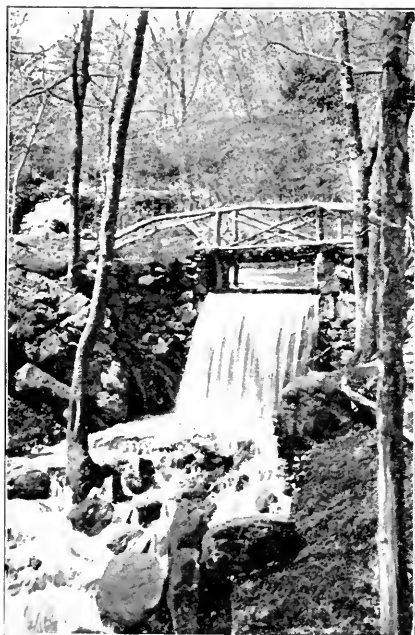
Worcester (electric) car via Boylston Street, Brookline; also by train (Newton Circuit, New York Central) to Newton Upper Falls.

Middlesex Fells, 1898.09 acres. Malden, Melrose, Stoneham, Medford, and Winchester. Beautifully diversified scenery, — hills, ponds, brooks, ledges, and forest; splendid walks and drives. Reached by elevated train to Sullivan Square terminal, thence by surface car passing through the Middlesex Fells Parkway. Runs through the Reservation to Stoneham Square.

Mystic River Banks, 290.68 acres. Somerville, Medford, and Arlington. Reached directly by electrics to Medford.

Winthrop Shore Reservation, 16.83 acres. Winthrop. Extends along the ocean front for about a mile. A broad boulevard with sidewalks on both sides. Fine views of the ocean, Nahant, and the outer islands. Reached by train every fifteen minutes on Winthrop Branch, Boston, Revere Beach & Lynn Railroad, from Rowe's Wharf (Elevated railway station opposite) to Winthrop Beach, Shirley, or Ocean Spray stations.

Revere Beach Reservation, 67.40 acres. Revere. A broad boulevard with walks extending along the ocean for about two miles. State bath house, band stand, refreshment houses, and a great variety of amusements. The beach superb and the bathing excellent. Reached by train every fifteen minutes on the main line of the Boston, Revere Beach & Lynn Railroad from Rowe's Wharf, or by trolley car from the Subway (Scollay Square, Adams Square, or Haymarket Square stations), via Charlestown, Chelsea, and Revere.



RUSTIC BRIDGE AND WATERFALL,
MIDDLESEX FELS

King's Beach and Lynn Shore Reservation, 22.89 acres. Swampscott and Lynn. Along the ocean front of the northern part of Lynn and the southern shore of Swampscott. Reached by trains to Lynn and trolley cars for Swampscott through Ocean Street.

Lynn Woods, Free Public Forest, 2000 acres. Comprising woodland of great natural beauty, maintained by the Lynn Park Commission. The second largest municipal pleasure ground in the United States. Three main entrances: one to the Great Woods Road; second, to Dungeon Rock, on Walnut Street—both these reached by electric cars

properly marked, from the square in Lynn at the central railroad station; the third or western entrance, from the old Reading road to Walden Pond—most convenient for carriages and bicycles from Boston and suburbs.

Hart's Hill, 22.97 acres. Wakefield. Reached by trains on Boston & Maine Railroad (Western Division) to Wakefield, or by trolley car from Sullivan Square terminal of the elevated railway via Malden and Melrose.

Governor Hutchinson Field. Milton. Part of the estate of the royal governor in the years immediately preceding the Revolution. Fine view of the Neponset River and its meadows, Boston city and harbor, and Massachusetts Bay. Reached by train or trolley car to Milton Lower Mills, and walk of ten minutes through Adams Street.

PARKWAYS

Furnace Brook, 4.320 miles in length. Quincy.

Blue Hills, 2.265 miles. Boston and Milton.

Neponset River, 2.260 miles. Hyde Park and Milton.

West Roxbury, 1.510 miles. Boston, West Roxbury District.

Fresh Pond, .520 mile. Cambridge.

Middlesex Fells, 5.105 miles. Malden, Medford, Somerville.

Mystic Valley, 2.900 miles. Medford, Winchester.

Revere Beach, 5.240 miles. Revere, Chelsea, Everett, Medford.

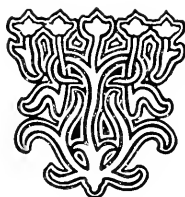
Lynnway, .690 mile. Revere, Lynn.

Nahant Beach, 2.230 miles. Nahant.

Lynn Fells, 1.120 miles. Melrose, Stoneham.

Winthrop, .420 miles. Revere.

Alewife Brook, 3.187 miles. Cambridge, Somerville, Arlington, Belmont.



IV. DAY TRIPS FROM BOSTON

LEXINGTON AND CONCORD

Lexington is reached from Boston by electric car via Arlington, or by train, Boston & Maine Railroad, North Station. **Concord** is also reached by both electric and steam cars. To include both places in a single trip there is a choice of routes: one wholly by electrics, another partly by trolley and partly by steam car (from Lexington to Concord), a third wholly by train. The route wholly by electrics is by an Arlington Heights car, passing from the Cambridge Subway along Massachusetts Avenue through Cambridge and Arlington, to the Lexington town line; thence by a Boston and Lexington car, through East Lexington to Lexington Center, by the historic green; thence to Concord by way of Bedford, finishing in the main square. To reach Concord directly from Boston the usual and by far the quickest way is to take the steam railroad. There are two routes, — one by the Fitchburg Division of the Boston & Maine, the other by the Southern Division, the latter being the line which comes through Lexington.

The trolley-car route to Lexington passes numerous historic points in **Arlington** (the early Menotomy, later West Cambridge), all associated with the affair of the 19th of April, 1775. Before the town line is reached the visitor must needs be on the lookout for *tablets*. In North Cambridge (Cambridge station on the near-by railroad) is the first one. This stands just above the church, a little beyond the railroad bridge, left side. It marks a point *where four Americans were killed* by British soldiers on the retreat. Two miles and more beyond, after a brick car house is passed and the railroad crossed, the next tablet may be seen, on the right side of the road. This marks the *site of the Black Horse Tavern*, where three members of the Committee of Safety of 1775 — Colonel Azor Orne, Colonel Jeremiah Lee, and Elbridge Gerry of Marblehead — were spending the night of the 18th of April, and barely escaped capture by the British soldiers on the march out to Lexington and Concord.

Nearing the town center, the Arlington House is marked, "Here stood *Cooper's Tavern*, in which Jabez Wyman and Jason Winship were killed by the British, April 19, 1775." A little way beyond this house, at the right, is Mystic Street, down which, a hundred yards from the avenue, is a tablet inscribed with *this marvelous tale*: "Near this spot Samuel Whittemore, then eighty years old, killed three British soldiers

April 19, 1775. He was shot, bayoneted, beaten, and left for dead, but recovered and lived to be ninety-eight years of age." At the junction of the avenue and Pleasant Street, in front of the church green, a *tablet* records that "at this spot on April 19th, 1775, the old men of Menotomy captured a convoy of English soldiers with supplies, on its way to join the British at Lexington." Behind the church on Pleasant Street is the old burying ground where a number who fell in the fight during the British retreat were buried. Farther down Pleasant Street, on the borders of fair Spy Pond, is the *home of John T. Trowbridge*, author and poet. On the avenue again, above the church green, is the fine *Robbins Memorial Library*, and adjoining it, with the *Memorial Town Garden* between, in which is Dallin's "Menotomy"—a bronze figure of a kneeling Indian drinking at a spring—is the *Robbins Memorial Town Hall*, erected in 1913, a gift of the late Winfield Robbins. Near the corner of Jason Street, another *tablet* appears, this identifying the "site of the house of Jason Russell, where he and eleven others were captured, disarmed, and killed by the retreating British." At the approach to Arlington Heights the "*Foot of the Rocks*," as called in the time of the Revolution, is reached. To the left a road leads up to "The Heights," from which a beautiful view is to be had.

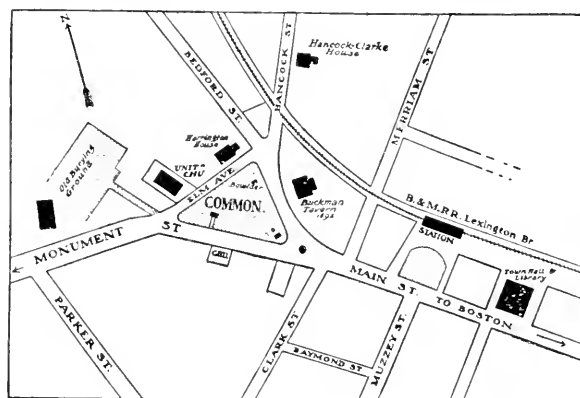
The car stables close to the Lexington line are only a little way beyond. Here the change is made to the Lexington car a few steps above.

East Lexington, or the East Village as it used to be called, is now a tranquil hamlet, with an old-fashioned store or two, some comfortable-looking houses along the main avenue, a few memorials of the British invasion, and a little church in which Emerson occasionally preached (the octagonal structure on the right side of the avenue, known as the *Follen Church*, from Charles Follen, the German scholar, its minister, who was lost in the burning of the steamer *Lexington* on Long Island Sound in 1840). At the junction of the avenue and Pleasant Street is a *tablet* set up beside a drinking fount, which marks the point where the first armed man of the Revolution was taken, — only to rearm himself and fight later on Lexington Green. He was Benjamin Wellington, a minuteman. A short distance beyond is a plain white house, on the right side, upon which is a *tablet* identifying it as the "home of Jonathan Harrington, the last survivor of the Battle of Lexington." This, however, was not the place where Jonathan lived at the time of the fight. He was a boy then (a fifer to the minutemen) and lived with his father, another Jonathan Harrington, whose house also is standing, a little farther on, at the corner of Maple Street. In the sidewalk in front of the latter house is one of the largest elms in New England. One day in 1753 the elder Jonathan drove an ox team to Salem, and on

the way back he pulled up an elm shoot to brush the flies off the oxen. When he got home he set it out, and this great tree has grown from it.

Lexington. After passing the rural station of Munroe's, on the railroad, the first object of interest, and a worthy one, is *Munroe's Tavern*, standing on an elm-shaded knoll at the left of the avenue. On its face is a tablet thus inscribed: "Earl Percy's headquarters and hospital, April 19, 1775. The Munroe Tavern built 1695." Percy occupied the room on the left of the entrance door, and this was made the temporary hospital. The room on the right was the taproom, where the soldiers were freely supplied with liquor.

When the retreat began some of the soldiers discharged their guns, killing John Raymond, who had served them and who was trying to escape through a back



LEXINGTON

door. A bullet hole made by one of the British musket balls is still seen in the ceiling of this room. The departing soldiers also started a fire in the tavern, but it was put out. In the southeast part of the second story was the tavern dining room, and here Washington dined in November, 1789, when on his last journey through New England. This house

was much larger then, with spreading outbuildings. Abandoned as a tavern years ago, it has been preserved as a memorial of the Revolution.

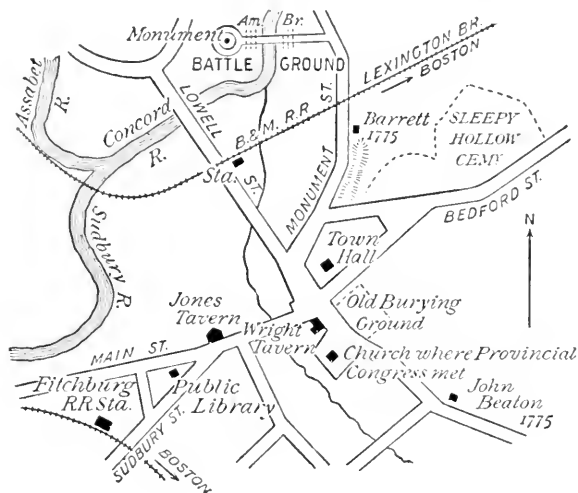
As the town center is approached historic sites multiply. The hill on the left is marked as the point where one of the British fieldpieces was planted to command the village and its approaches. Near it, we are informed by the same *tablet*, "several buildings were burned." A little way beyond Bloomfield Street, at the left, is about the point where Percy met Smith's retreating force, and at the right, in front of the High School, a granite cannon marks the spot where he planted a field-piece to cover the retreat.

Arrived at *Lexington Green*,—the Common where the "battle" occurred,—the visitor will find every point of importance designated by a monument or tablet. Thus at the lower end is the stone pulpit marking the site of the first three meetinghouses, a "spot identified

with the town's history for one hundred and fifty years." Near by is a bronze statue of a yeoman with gun in hand standing on a heap of rocks. Where the minutemen were lined up is indicated by a *boulder* inscribed with the words of Captain Parker: "Stand your ground. Don't fire unless fired upon, but if they mean to have a war, let it begin here." On the west side of the ground is the *old stone monument*, now in a beautiful mantle of ivy, which the State erected in 1799, and for which the patriot minister of Lexington, Jonas Clarke, wrote the oratorical inscription. In a stone vault back of it are deposited the remains of those who fell in the engagement, which were removed to this place from their common grave in the village burying ground. With the modern houses about the green are three which were standing at the time of the battle. On the north side is a house in an old garden which was the *Buckman Tavern*, "a rendezvous of the minutemen, a mark for British bullets," as the tablet on its face states. On the south side a plain white house bears the legend, "A witness of the battle." On the west side, at the corner of Bedford Street, is a house in which lived Jonathan Harrington, who, "wounded on the Common" in the engagement, "dragged himself to the door and died at his wife's feet." A few steps from the Unitarian Church, on this side, is a lane with a boulder at its corner marked "Ye Old Burying-Ground 1690." Among the many quaintly inscribed gravestones here are the tombs of the ministers John Hancock, grandfather of Governor John Hancock, and Jonas Clarke, and monuments to Captain Parker of the minutemen and Governor William Eustis, who was a student with General Joseph Warren and served as a surgeon at Bunker Hill and through the war. He was governor of the State in 1823-1825.

On Hancock Street is the historic *Hancock-Clarke house* (moved from its original site on the opposite side of the way), the home of the ministers, first Hancock and then Clarke. Here *John Hancock* and *Samuel Adams* were stopping the night before the battle, and were roused at midnight from their sleep by *Paul Revere*, when they were taken by their guard to Captain James Reed's in Burlington. The venerable house is now a museum of Revolutionary relics. In the Town Hall, below the green, are the Memorial Hall and Carey Public Library, in which is a larger museum of relics, with numerous portraits, old prints, and Major Pitcairn's pistols, captured during the retreat. Here are statues of The Minuteman of '75; The Union Soldier; John Hancock, by Thomas R. Gould; and Samuel Adams, by Martin Milmore. In the public hall above is a fine painting of the Battle of Lexington by Henry Sandham.

Waltham Street, opening directly opposite the Town Hall, leads toward the birthplace of *Theodore Parker*, in Spring Street, about two miles distant.



CONCORD

Concord. The heart of the town is the square in the center, where the most conspicuous object is the

Unitarian Church, destroyed by fire in 1900, and wisely rebuilt on the old simple and dignified lines. This was the site of a still older meeting-house where the Provincial Congress sat. Next to it is the

Wright Tavern, dating from 1747.

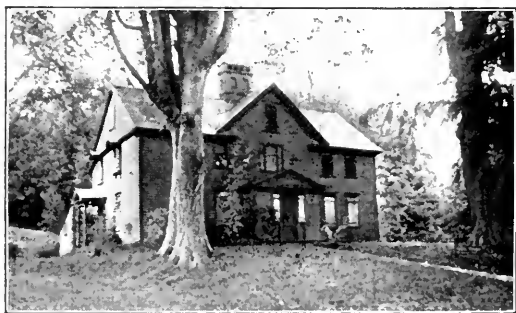
Here Major Pitcairn drank his toddy on the day of the fight.

Taking the Lexington road from the square we pass, first, the *Concord Antiquarian Society's house*, full of relics and old furniture, and, a little farther, on a road diverging to the right,

The Emerson house, where Ralph Waldo Emerson lived the greater part of his life and where he died. His study is preserved as he left it. The house was long after occupied by his daughter, Miss Ellen Emerson. Returning to Lexington Street and proceeding about a quarter of a mile, we come to

The School of Philosophy and Alcott house. The unpainted, chapel-like building was the home of the school, and the house

near it was the "Orchard House," in which the Alcott family lived for twenty years. Here Louisa M. Alcott wrote "*Little Women*," which turned the tide in the family's fortunes. Just beyond, under the hill, is

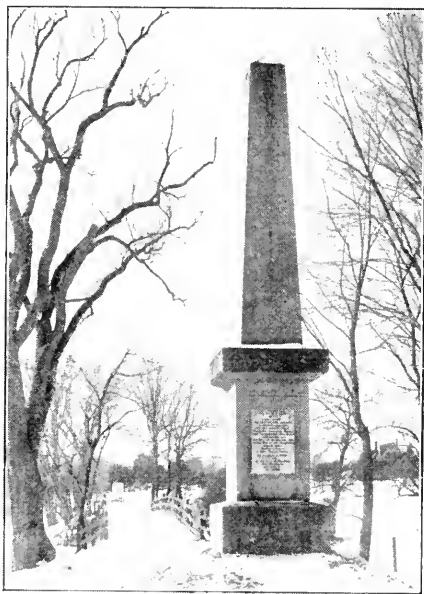


THE ALCOTT HOUSE

The Wayside, also occupied at one time by the Alcotts, but better known as the home of Hawthorne after the return from Europe. Here the family were living at the time of Hawthorne's sudden death in New Hampshire. "Hawthorne's Walk" is on the crest of the ridge that rises abruptly behind the house. Returning to the square, we ascend, on the right, the old

Hillside Burying Ground. Here are historic graves, including those of Emerson's grandfather and Major John Buttrick, who led the fight at the Old North Bridge; and some unique epitaphs, especially that of John Jack, the slave. The church near this burying ground is now a Catholic church, and turning the corner of the street on which it stands, we soon come to

Sleepy Hollow Cemetery. Here, on a high ridge beyond the beautiful hollow which gives the cemetery its name, are, in proximity, the graves of Hawthorne, of Emerson, of Thoreau, of Louisa M. Alcott and her father. Near the foot of this slope should not be overlooked the Hoar family lot and the beautiful epitaphs placed by the late Judge Hoar upon the monuments to his father, Samuel Hoar, and to his brother, Edward Hoar. The exquisitely appropriate inscription on the Soldiers' Monument in the square was also written by Judge Hoar. Return-



BATTLE MONUMENT

ing once more to the square, and proceeding thence on Monument Street for about half or three quarters of a mile,

The Old Manse, where Emerson wrote "Nature," and Hawthorne lived for a time, is seen on the left, standing back from the road. The study of both Emerson and Hawthorne was a small room at the back of the second floor. This house was built ten years before the battle at the bridge close by, and was for many generations the home of the minister of the village. Nearly opposite is the house of the late Judge Keyes, dating from before the Revolution, and in the ell of which may still be seen the hole through which passed a musket ball fired at some patriot who was standing in the doorway at the time of the fight.

The Battle Ground. The wooded lane just beyond the Old Manse leads to the scene of the battle at the Old North Bridge, the story of which is told by the inscriptions on the monuments there. Most pathetic is the simple inscription which marks the graves of unknown British soldiers killed on the spot. French's bronze Minuteman fitly stands on the opposite side of the river, at about the point where the Americans made their attack.

House of the First Minister. If on our way back we turn to the right after crossing the railroad tracks, and then to the left, we shall pass the site of the house in which Peter Bulkeley, the first Concord minister, lived,—he who made the bargain with the Indians for the land of Concord, which secured to the colonists its "peaceful possession." This is on Lowell Street, and a few steps farther and facing the square, our starting point, is a low wooden block, a part of which was one of the storehouses sacked by the British.

Continuing through the square and turning to the right, the first house beyond the very pretty bank building is one a part of which is said to have been the original blockhouse built by the first settlers as a defense against the Indians. Beyond, on the left, at the junction of the two roads, is the

Concord Public Library. Here are some interesting busts and pictures, and a collection — astonishingly large — of books written by residents of Concord.

Homes of the Hoar Family. Continuing on the main street, the fourth house from the blockhouse was the home of Samuel Hoar, the first of the name. Here were born his eminent sons, the late Judge Hoar and Senator Hoar. The next house was the home of the late Samuel Hoar, the eldest son of Judge Hoar; and the next beyond that is the home of the widow of Sherman Hoar, Judge Hoar's youngest son. On the left, near the corner of Thoreau Street and secluded by a hedge of trees, is the

Thoreau House. Here Thoreau lived during the last twelve years of his life, and here he died of consumption. The Alcott family also lived in this house for several years. The site of Thoreau's hut by Walden Pond is marked by a cairn made by visitors. Still continuing on the main street and bearing to the right, we find, just beyond the little stone Episcopal church which stands on the left,

The Home of Frank B. Sanborn. Here, in what is perhaps the prettiest house in Concord, and close to the river, lives Frank Sanborn, the last of the men who gave Concord a world-wide reputation, and famous as an antislavery man, as schoolmaster, lecturer, and author. A mile or more beyond the Sanborn house is

The Concord Reformatory. This institution, intended for younger and the less hardened criminals, is a large one, and is believed to be a model of its kind.

Concord Schools. Concord has always been remarkable for its schools; and besides its public schools it contains an Episcopal boarding school, with grounds sloping to the river, not far from the Sanborn house, and also a Unitarian boarding school, situated on the road to Lowell, about three miles beyond the village.

Home of Edward W. Emerson. On the same road, a mile or so beyond the village, is the home of Emerson's only son, Dr. Edward W. Emerson, a physician and artist, and the author of that most valuable and interesting book, "Emerson in Concord."

THE NORTH SHORE

Lynn (about 12 miles distant from Boston) can be reached in twenty minutes by steam railroad (Boston & Maine, Eastern Division, from the North Station) or by the Boston, Revere Beach & Lynn Railroad, a longer route but running closer to the sea, which begins with a short trip in a ferryboat, taken at Rowe's Wharf, Atlantic Avenue (a station of the elevated railway close by). If time can be spared, one may journey pleasantly to Lynn in Boston and Northern electric cars, taken in the Subway at the Scollay Square station, and running through the Charlestown District (past the Navy Yard), Chelsea, Revere, and thence straight across the broad Saugus marshes with their numerous inlets, and with the ocean in sight on the extreme right. We reach first

West Lynn. The works of the General Electric Company and numerous shoe factories are here. A mile or so beyond is

Lynn proper, a great shoe city. At Central Square electric cars may be taken for trips in various directions, especially to the Lynn Woods, the beautiful reservation of about two thousand acres. From Central Square, also, "barges" (a kind of long-drawn bus) run to the aristocratic summer resort of

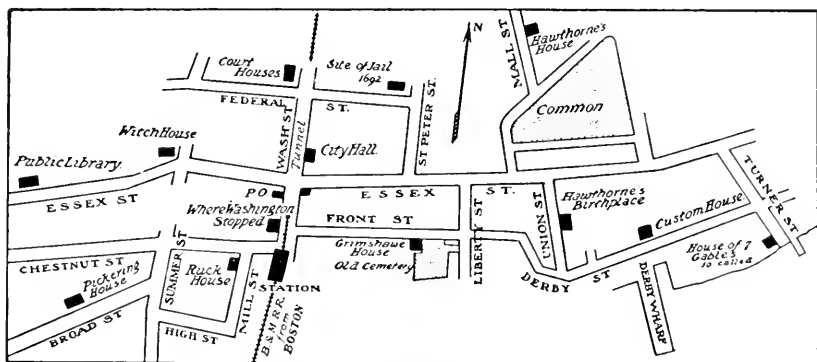
Nahant ("cold roast Boston"), the oldest of eastern summer resorts, occupying a rocky promontory. On the extreme point is the summer home of Henry Cabot Lodge. There is also good sea bathing here, cold as ice water. To the northeast is Egg Rock with its lighthouse, showing a fixed red light. Returning to Lynn, an electric may be taken, if one desires, to

Saugus. Here are the Boardman houses, so called, the homes of minutemen in 1776, and "Appleton's pulpit," a huge rock, from which in September, 1687, Major Samuel Appleton of Ipswich harangued

the people in favor of resistance to Andros. Here also is the site of the first iron mine and foundry in the Colony.

Returning again to Lynn, we may take an electric car for Salem via Swampscott and Marblehead, — a pleasant route passing many summer homes and traversing the Lynn Shore Reservation of the Metropolitan Parks System, which at its northern end joins King's Beach in Swampscott. Passing Beach Bluff and Clifton Heights, we come to

Marblehead, the quaint, irregular town with crooked streets full of old-time suggestions. Barges or a steam ferry may be taken here to Marblehead Neck, the site of a summer hotel and of the clubhouses of the Eastern and Corinthian Yacht Clubs. At the north end of the town is Fort Sewall, and various islands are in sight, notably "Misery" island, which is devoted by a club to sports and merriment. Features within easy walks are the old Town Hall with memories of the Revolution; the birthplace of Elbridge Gerry; remnant of the historic Jeremiah Lee mansion; the home and the tomb of General John Glover, whose statue is in Boston (see page 78); St. Michael's, the oldest Episcopal church now standing in New England; the "Old Floyd Ireson" house; birthplace of "Moll Pitcher," the "fortune teller of Lynn"; and the well of the "Fountain Inn," the old tavern where began the romance of Agnes Surriage. From Marblehead we may go by electric car or by steam railroad — or one might have gone directly from Boston by the Boston & Maine (North Station) — to



SALEM

Salem, once the chief port of New England. Here are many stately, reposeful old houses: the Custom House, in which Hawthorne was employed; the County Jail and Court House, in which many relics of the witchcraft persecution are preserved; Gallows Hill, where the condemned were hung; the Roger Williams house; the house on

Federal Street in which Lafayette was entertained in 1784 and Washington in 1789; Hawthorne's birthplace on Union Street, and various Hawthorne homes and landmarks; and the Pickering mansion, built in 1649. Here also are the Essex Institute and the Peabody Academy of Science, with their interesting collections of documents, relics, and curiosities, many of them redolent of the sea and foreign commerce.

Near-by towns are

Peabody, named for George Peabody, the London-American banker, with the Peabody Institute, containing, besides many relics, a portrait of Queen Victoria, given by her to Mr. Peabody; and

Danvers, the home of General Israel Putnam, and at one time of Whittier. Here stands the fine old Hooper or Collins house, one of the best of Provincial mansions remaining, which General Gage used as his headquarters in the summer of 1774; and not far away is the Colonial farmhouse once occupied by Rebecca Nurse, the good housewife and kind neighbor who was executed for witchcraft.

From Salem electric cars run through Beverly to the tip end of Cape Ann; but from Beverly they take an inland course through the towns of Wenham, Hamilton, Essex, and West Gloucester, whereas the Gloucester branch of the steam railroad diverges to the east at Beverly and runs along the coast.

Beverly, settled in 1628, is now a shoe town in one part and a summer resort in the other parts. There are many wooded walks and drives here, and through Pride's Crossing, Beverly Farms, West Manchester, and Manchester-by-the-Sea, noted for its "singing beach," which gives forth a musical note as one walks over it. Here also is the Masconomo House, a famous summer hotel and the scene of open-air drama. Beyond are Magnolia and

Gloucester, the port from which the hardy fishermen sail to "The Banks" for cod and haddock, and to which many of them never return. Kipling's "Captains Courageous" is the best guide book for Gloucester. At the extreme tip of Cape Ann is

Rockport, famous for its granite quarries, for its breakwater, built by the Federal government, and for its rocky scenery, much haunted by artists. The Isles of Shoals lie off the shore, and also Thatcher's Island, with its twin lights.

Salem Itinerary. A day might well be devoted to Salem alone. The following itinerary, arranged for the visitor who has only an hour or two for its exploration, embraces the more important or most interesting places and sites.

The start is made from Town House Square (Washington Street at the crossing of Essex Street), a little way above the railroad station. On Washington Street, between the station and the square, on the west side of the railroad tunnel, is seen the

Joshua Ward House (No. 148), in which Washington passed a night when in Salem on his tour of New England in the autumn of 1789. He occupied the northeast chamber of the second story. This house is on the site of the dwelling of the high sheriff, *George Corwin*, the executioner of the witchcraft victims in 1692.

From Town House Square turn into Essex Street east. The Unitarian Church on the southeast corner occupies the site of the

First Meetinghouse, built prior to 1635 for the first church in Salem, formed in 1629. The present is the fourth in succession on this spot. The second one was the place of the examinations of the unhappy accused "witches" before the deputy governor and councilors from Boston in April, 1692. Beside the third one, "three rods west" of it, facing Essex Street, stood the

Town House in which in 1774 met the last General Assembly of the Province of Massachusetts Bay and the first Provincial Congress. A short distance up Essex Street, at No. 101, is the

Peabody Academy of Science (founded upon an endowment by George Peabody, the American banker in London), in the East India Marine Building. This contains the natural history and ethnological collections of the Essex Institute, and the nautical museum of the East India Marine Society (dating from 1799), with large additions, so arranged as to be educational rather than merely entertaining. On the opposite side of the street, at No. 134, is

Plummer Hall, the house of the *Salem Athenæum* (proprietary library, 24,000 volumes). This occupies the site of the house in which William H. Prescott, the historian, was born, and in which earlier lived *Nathan Read*, who invented and successfully sailed a paddle-wheel steamboat in 1789, some years before *Fulton*. In Colony days the *Downing-Bradstreet* house was here (the homestead lot being covered by this building and its neighbor, the *Cadet Armory*), first the home of the Puritan Emanuel Downing, whose son George Downing gave his name to Downing Street in London, and afterward that of Simon Bradstreet, the last colonial governor. Next above Plummer Hall is the

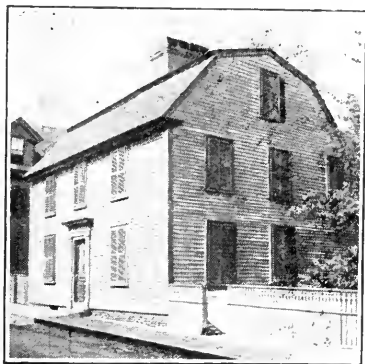
Essex Institute (No. 132), which comprises the Institute museum of historical objects, manuscripts, documents, and portraits, many and rare, the largest and most notable collection of its kind in the country; and the library, containing about 85,000 volumes, 302,000 pamphlets, and 700 volumes of manuscript. The visitor upon entering the Institute

should procure a copy of its guide, which gives the details of the interesting exhibit here.

From Essex Street on the south side, just above these institutions, turn into Union Street, which leads to the

Birthplace of Hawthorne, in the ancient gambrel-roofed house, No. 27. This house dates from before 1692, and belonged to Hawthorne's grandfather, Daniel Hathorne (the romancer changed the spelling of the name) after 1772. Hawthorne was born (1804) in the northwest chamber. Back of this house, facing on Herbert Street, is the

Herbert Street Hawthorne House (now a tenement house, Nos. 10½ and 12), formerly owned by Hawthorne's maternal grandfather, Manning, in which much of the author's boyhood was passed, and where he afterward lived and wrote at intervals during his manhood. His "lonely chamber" was the northwest room of the third story.



BIRTHPLACE OF HAWTHORNE

From Derby Street, which Union Street crosses, pass to Charter Street northward, in which is the

Charter Street Burying Ground, "Old Burying Point," dating from 1637, fancifully sketched by Hawthorne. Here are graves or tombs of Governor Simon Bradstreet; the witchcraft judge Hathorne and other ancestors of Hawthorne; the two chief justices Benjamin Lynde, father and son; Nathaniel Mather, younger brother of Cotton Mather of Boston, precociously learned and pious, who died "an aged man at nineteen years"; Richard More, a boy passenger on the *Mayflower*; and "Dr. John Swinnerton, physician," whose name Hawthorne utilized in two of his romances. Adjoining the burying ground is the

"*Dr. Grimshawe*" House (53 Charter Street) of "*Dr. Grimshawe's Secret*" and "*The Dolliver Romance*,"—the home of Dr. Nathaniel Peabody at the time of Hawthorne's courtship of Sophia Amelia Peabody, who became his wife.

On Derby Street, a short distance eastward, is the

Salem Custom House. The office which Hawthorne occupied as surveyor of the port in 1846-1849 was the corner room of the first floor, at the left of the entrance. The stencil, "N. Hawthorne," with which he marked inspected goods, is preserved here as a memento; the desk upon which he wrote is in the Essex Institute. The room in which he fancied the discovery of the scarlet letter is on the second floor of the

easterly side of the building, in the rear of the collector's office. In Hawthorne's time this was an unused room, with boxes and barrels of old papers.

Three or four streets east of the Custom House is Turner Street, by which return should be made to Essex Street. On Turner Street the old house No. 54 is marked the

House of the Seven Gables. This is not correct, for Hawthorne, upon his own statement, took no particular house for his model in the romance of this name. The house is interesting, however, as one which Hawthorne much frequented, it then being the home of the Ingersoll family, his relatives. It may have suggested the title of the romance. Here the "Tales of Grandfather's Chair" originated.



SALEM CUSTOM HOUSE

The + marks the office occupied by Hawthorne

From Turner Street cross Essex Street to Washington Square, with its stately old houses, bordering the Common, and Kitson's *Statue of Roger Conant*, placed in 1913. On the north side, at the corner of Winter Street, is the *Story House*, in which lived Judge Joseph Story, and where his son, William W. Story, the poet and sculptor,

was born. On Mall Street, the second street from this side, the house No. 14 was

Hawthorne's Mall Street House, where "The Scarlet Letter" was written. The study here was the front room in the third story.

From the west side of the square take Brown Street to St. Peter's Street, thence pass to Federal Street, and so to Washington Street again by Town House Square. On Howard Street, north from Brown Street, is the Prescott Schoolhouse, said to be near the *site* of the place where *Giles Corey*, the last victim of the witchcraft frenzy, was *pressed to death*. On Federal Street is the site of the

Witchcraft Jail of 1692, covered by the house (No. 2) of the historical scholar, Abner C. Goodell. In this jail the persons accused of witchcraft were confined, and from it the condemned were taken to the place of execution. Some of the timbers of the old jail are in the present house.

On Washington Street, just about where Federal Street enters, is the site of

Governor Endicott's "faire house." At the southern corner of Washington and Church streets stood the

Bishop House, where in 1692 lived Edward and Bridget Bishop, the latter the first witchcraft victim to be hanged. About opposite, on the west side of Washington Street, near Lynde Street, was the

House of Nicholas Noyes, minister of the first church at the time of the witchcraft delusion, and a firm believer in witchcraft. In the middle of the street here stood the

Court House of 1692, where the witchcraft trials were held. In the present Court House, at the end of Washington Street, facing Federal Street, are

Witchcraft Documents and Relics, in the custody of the clerk of the courts. Among these are the manuscript records of the testimony taken at the trials, the death warrant of Bridget Bishop, with Sheriff Corwin's return thereon, recording that he had "caused her to be hanged by the neck till she was dead and buried," the last words being crossed with a pen, apparently by the careful sheriff on second thought; and some of the "witch-pins" which were produced in court as among the instruments of torture used by the accused. Through Federal Street west and North Street north is reached the

North Bridge, in place of the bridge of Revolutionary days, where the "first armed resistance to the royal authority was made" on a Sunday in February, 1775, nearly two months before the affair at Lexington and Concord, when the advance of the British force, led by Lieutenant Colonel Leslie, to seize munitions of war, was arrested by the people of Salem. A spirited painting, "The Repulse of Leslie," is in the Essex Institute.

Return through North Street to Essex Street west. On the corner of North Street (310 Essex Street) is the

Witch House, so called persistently without warrant beyond the tradition that some of the preliminary examinations of accused persons were held here, it being at the time of the delusion the dwelling of Judge Jonathan Corwin of the court. It is said to have been earlier the home of Roger Williams (in 1635-1636). It is the oldest house now standing in Salem.

Through Summer Street from Essex pass to Chestnut Street, lined with great elms and bordered by many fine old-time mansions. At No. 18 was

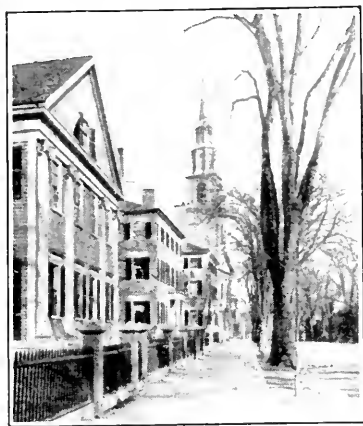
Hawthorne's Chestnut Street House, which he occupied less than two years at the beginning of the surveyorship period. Little literary work

appears to have been done here. At an earlier period John Pickering, the Greek lexicographer, lived in this house. On Broad Street, the next street south, at No. 18, is the many-gabled

Pickering House, dating back to 1660, the birthplace of Timothy Pickering, the distinguished soldier and statesman of the Revolution and member of Washington's cabinet. Opposite, at the head of Broad Street, is a succession of school buildings,—

The Latin and High Schools, the former of which is one of the oldest in the country. Behind these buildings is the

Broad Street Burying Ground, second in age to the Charter Street Burying Ground, having been laid out in 1655. Here are the tombs of the Pickerings, of Corwin, the witchcraft sheriff, and of General Frederick W. Lander.



CHESTNUT STREET, SALEM

Return to Essex Street, and after a call at the Public Library (No. 370), on the corner of Monroe Street, and a glance at the fine old-time mansions of the neighborhood,—notably the *Cabot house*, dating from 1748, for a third of a century the *home of William C. Endicott*, justice of the State Supreme Court and member of President Cleveland's cabinet,—take a car for

Gallows Hill, where the nineteen victims of witchcraft were hanged. It is on Boston Street (the old Boston

Road), approached from Hanson Street, where the conductor should be signaled to stop.

Returned to Town House Square, the visitor may, if he have time, spend a few minutes profitably in the City Hall in looking over the unusual collection of portraits here. They include a Washington painted by Jane Stuart, a copy of a half-length portrait by her father, Gilbert Stuart; a portrait of President Andrew Jackson by Major R. E. W. Earle of his military family in 1833; and portraits of Endicott. South of the railroad station is a nest of old buildings in old streets, among them the *Ruck house*, 8 Mill Street, dating from before 1651, interesting as the sometime home of Richard Cranch, where John Adams frequently visited (Adams and Cranch married sisters), and at a later time occupied by John Singleton Copley, the Boston painter, when here painting the portraits of Salem worthies.

THE SOUTH SHORE

The pleasant places along the South Shore between Quincy and Plymouth are brought into connection with Boston and with each other by electric-car systems, while the steam railroad traverses the country closest to the shore. The most direct electric-car route from Boston to Plymouth is through Quincy, Braintree, South Braintree, Holbrook, Brockton, Whitman, Hanson, Pembroke, the Plymouth Woods, West Duxbury, and Kingston. For this route the Neponset car should be taken at the Dudley Street station of the Elevated. The trunk line continues through Quincy to Brockton, where change is made to the Plymouth line. Other lines between Quincy and Brockton pass through Quincy Point, across Weymouth Fore River, through Weymouth, crossing Weymouth Back River, Hingham, the Old Colony Woods, Nantasket, Hingham Center, Rockland, and Whitman, making connection at the latter place with the Plymouth line.

The pleasantest steam-railroad journey is by the South Shore route (New York, New Haven & Hartford system, South Station), passing through Quincy, Braintree, Weymouth, Hingham, Cohasset, Scituate, Marshfield, Duxbury, and Kingston, to Plymouth. The more direct route is by the main line through Braintree, South Weymouth, Abington, Whitman, Hanson, Halifax, and Kingston.

Hingham is one of the loveliest as well as one of the oldest towns in Massachusetts (settled in 1633). Its broad main street is shaded by magnificent elms. Its *Old Ship Church*, with pyramidal roof and belfry, dating from 1681, is the oldest existing meetinghouse in the country, and the quaintest. The *Tower and Chime of Bells* here is a unique memorial to the ancient settlers of the town. In the old burying ground near by, where are the tombs of Hingham worthies, is the *grave of John A. Andrew*, the war governor, marked with a statue by Gould. Comfortable mansions of old type abound in the town.

Cohasset, with irregular rocky coast, commanding a wide extent of ocean prospect, is the most favored place of the upper South Shore for summer seats. On and about its quite renowned Jerusalem Road are numerous extensive estates with elaborate houses and grounds. The *Jerusalem Road* to an unusual degree blends the charms of sea and shore.

Scituate also enjoys a beautiful ocean front, with fair beaches and a pretty harbor, protected by rocky cliffs. This town is the *scene* of Samuel Woodworth's lyric, "The Old Oaken Bucket." The old farm where the poet was born, which he immortalized in his song, was close by the present railroad station.

Marshfield was the country home of Daniel Webster. The *Webster place* is some distance from the railroad, eastward. The ride or walk to it is along a country hillside road, from which beautiful views occasionally disclose themselves. The place originally included a part of "Careswell," the domain of the Plymouth Colony governor, Edward Winslow. Half a mile back from it is the *tomb of Webster*, on Burying Hill, a tranquil spot among fields and pastures overlooking the sea. Before the tomb, of rough-hewn granite, a plain marble slab displays the epitaph which Webster dictated the day before his death (1852). In this inclosure are monuments to early Pilgrim settlers.

Duxbury, the home of Elder Brewster, Miles Standish, and John and Priscilla Alden, is marked by the *Standish Monument* on Captain's Hill, which looms up in the landscape, visible in a wide extent of country round about. Here is still standing the *Standish Cottage*, containing, it is believed, some of the materials of Standish's own house, on the slope of Captain's Hill; and in another part of the town is the ancient *Alden homestead*, on the original Alden farm, which can be seen from the windows of the railroad car. In about the middle of the village, in the oldest of its burying grounds, the supposed *grave of Standish* is marked by a monument, — a miniature fortress. Here are also graves of the Alden family, and possibly the grave of Elder Brewster.

Kingston, part of Plymouth till 1726, when setting up for itself it took its name of King's town in honor of George the Second, on his birthday, is a typical Old Colony town, with a cheerful air of substantiality. It has a number of interesting landmarks, the most notable being the *Major John Bradford house*. Major John was the last of the Bradford family to possess the Bradford manuscript, now returned from its adventures and safely housed in the State House at Boston (see p. 43).

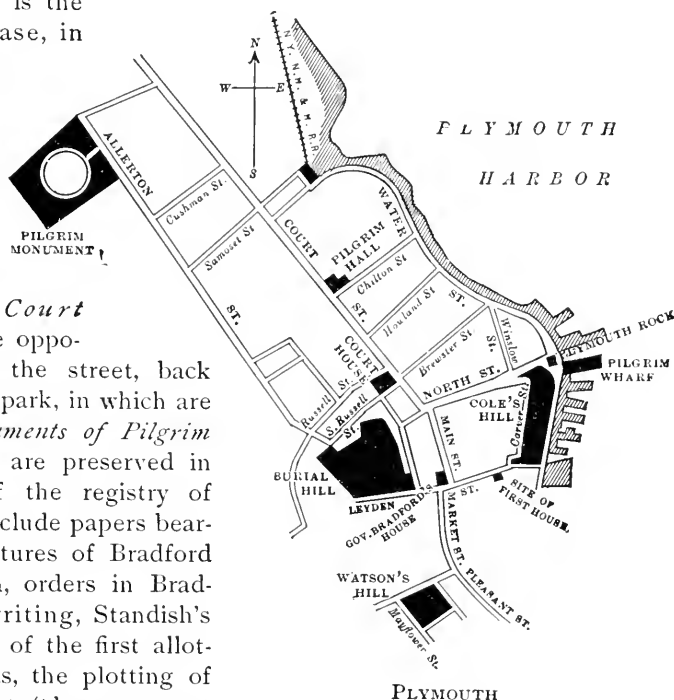
Plymouth is entered by either the railroad or the trolley line, close to its historic points. A walk not fatiguing from its length will embrace them all. If arrival is made by trolley car, the *National Monument* is passed at the entrance to the town. It is but a short distance from the railroad station, and if the visitor comes by train it might well be visited first, although it is in the opposite direction from the other Pilgrim sites. The way is through Old Colony Park, a short tree-lined walk from the rear of the station to Court Street, thence, to the right, to Cushman Street and to Allerton Street. The great granite pile, surmounted by the colossal figure of Faith, and with groups of sitting figures, is seen placed to advantage in a broad open space on the crown of a hill. It was designed by Hammatt Billings, and finally completed nearly thirty years after the corner stone was laid.

Returning to Court Street and approaching the town center, *Pilgrim Hall* is reached, a little way beyond the head of Old Colony Park. In the front yard is a stone tablet inscribed with the words of the compact signed in the cabin of the *Mayflower*. The collection in the halls of the building, comprising Pilgrim antiquities, paintings, prints, and other historical objects, is of great extent and value. Most interesting to many visitors is the Standish case, in which is the doughty captain's sword, said to be of early Persian make.

Above Pilgrim Hall is the *County Court House*, on the opposite side of the street, back from a green park, in which are precious *documents of Pilgrim days*. These are preserved in the office of the registry of deeds, and include papers bearing the signatures of Bradford and Standish, orders in Bradford's handwriting, Standish's will, the plan of the first allotment of lands, the plotting of the first street (the present Leyden Street), and the original patent of 1629 granted to Bradford and his associates.

North Street, just above the Court House, to the right from Court Street, leads to *Plymouth Rock*, under the high granite canopy also designed by Billings. The side gates in the iron railing are open during the daytime so that visitors may step upon the stone. Close by is Pilgrim Wharf.

Cole's Hill, where the first houses of the colonists were set up, and where their first burials were made in unmarked graves, rises from the opposite side of Water Street, reduced and rounded now from a ragged elevation to a symmetrical green mound. On the brow is a small park overlooking the harbor. Here at the head of Middle Street, which

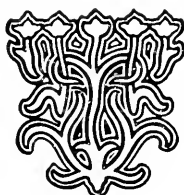


opens from Carver Street, a tablet marks the spot where the skeletons of two of the forty-four Pilgrims, nearly half the number, who died during the first hard winter, were found a century and a half after. These remains, with parts of five other skeletons, are entombed in the chamber of the canopy over the rock.

Leyden Street, next beyond Middle Street, the first and chief Pilgrim street, leads up to Burial Hill. Beyond its start at Carver Street the site of the first, or "common," house is seen, marked conspicuously, on the left side.

Burial Hill rises abruptly from elm-shaded Town Square, a block from Main Street, practically a continuation of Court Street. Odd Fellows Building, on the corner of Main Street, marks the *site of Governor Bradford's house*. The site of the first meetinghouse is supposed to be covered by the tower of this building. Burial Hill was the place of the *first forts*, which served also as meetinghouses, and these are marked by oval tablets in the burying ground. The spot where the *watch house* was erected in 1643 is similarly marked. The most important *monuments* here are over the graves of the Bradfords and of the Cushmans. The Governor Bradford obelisk occupies a point commanding the fullest view of the town below. Among other graves of note here are those of John Howland, the last survivor in Plymouth of the *Mayflower* passengers, and Adoniram Judson, the Plymouth minister, father of Adoniram Judson, the early missionary to Burma.

Watson's Hill, where the first Indians appeared to the colonists, and whence came the friendly Samoset and after him Massasoit, lies to the southward of Burial Hill. And below is seen the *Town Brook crossing*, where Massasoit and his braves were met by the Puritan leaders, from which meeting resulted the famous "league of peace."



V. EXCURSIONS AND TOURS

HARBOR AND BAY

To Pemberton (Hull) and Nantasket. By steamboats of Nantasket Beach Steamboat Company. Hourly from Rowe's Wharf (Atlantic Avenue circuit elevated railway station at door). Fare, 25 cents each way. Passengers have their choice of going to Nantasket by boat or landing at Pemberton and continuing to Nantasket along the shore by the electric trains of the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad. Stations at Stony Beach, Allerton, Waveland, Kenberma, Bay-side, and Windermere.

To Crow Point and Hingham. By steamboats of above-named company from same wharf. Fare, 25 cents each way.

To Plymouth. By steamboats of above-named company from same wharf. Fare, 75 cents each way. At Plymouth carriages are at the wharf for the tour of the town. Plymouth is also reached by railroad and electric lines (see South Shore, under Day Trips).

To Provincetown. By steamer *Dorothy Bradford* from Snow's Arch Wharf, near Rowe's Wharf station, Atlantic Avenue circuit, Elevated railway (for details, see advertisements in daily papers), or by trains of the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad (Plymouth Division) from South Station. The trip by water across the bay is very pleasant on a calm day. The steamer remains at Provincetown for an hour or two, giving visitors opportunity to look over the quaint town, and especially the great sand dunes which rise back of it and break off the strong northeast gales.

To Hough's Neck (a pleasant resort in the city of Quincy). By steamboats from Snow's Arch Wharf, four times daily.

To Nahant. By steamboats from Otis Wharf, near Rowe's Wharf station, Atlantic Avenue circuit, Elevated railway. The boats pass out through Shirley Gut, between Winthrop and Deer Island. (For details of sailing, fares, etc., see advertisements in daily papers.)

To Gloucester. By steamboats from Central Wharf, near State Street station, Atlantic Avenue circuit. Fare, 50 cents each way; round trip, 75 cents. (For details of times of sailing, see advertisements in daily papers.) The boats of this line pass along the picturesque North Shore for the whole way, making a delightful trip. Gloucester is also reached by railroad and electric lines (see North Shore, under Day Trips).

To Newburyport and Haverhill. By steamboats from Lewis Wharf, near Battery Street station, Atlantic Avenue circuit. (For details of sailings, etc., see advertisements in daily papers.)

THE MAINE COAST AND RIVER POINTS

To Portland. By steamboats of the Eastern Steamship Corporation from Central Wharf, near State Street station, Atlantic Avenue circuit. Every evening, summer season, at 7. Day trips three times a week. Fare, \$1.25 each way; stateroom extra, according to location.

To Rockland and Bangor. By steamboats of above-named company from India Wharf, near Rowe's Wharf station. Every evening at 5. These boats connect at Rockland with steamers of the same line for Mount Desert; also with boats for various island and shore resorts in Penobscot Bay.

To Bar Harbor (Mount Desert). By steamboats of the same corporation, from India Wharf, every evening (summer season) at 5. Three different routes—the Bar Harbor Line, the Blue Hill Line, and the Sedgwick Line—between Rockland, Maine, and the Mt. Desert section. The lines from Rockland pass through the beautiful scenery of the islands in Penobscot Bay, and touch at various points, among them Islesboro, Castine, Deer Isle, Sedgwick, Blue Hill, Brooklin, Southwest Harbor, Northeast Harbor.

To Bath and Augusta. By steamers of the same corporation, Kennebec Line, from Foster's Wharf, near Rowe's Wharf station, Atlantic Avenue circuit. Every evening (summer season) at 6, except that the Friday evening steamer runs to Bath only.

CANADIAN POINTS

To Eastport, Maine, and St. John, N.B. By steamers of the Eastern Steamship Company from Union Wharf, near Battery Street station, Atlantic Avenue circuit. Mondays and Fridays.

To Yarmouth, N. S., and the Provinces. By steamers of the Boston and Yarmouth Company, from Central Wharf, near Battery station, daily, except Saturday (summer season) at 2 P.M. At Yarmouth connection is made with the Halifax and Southwestern Railway for points along the south shore of Nova Scotia; also with trains of the Dominion Atlantic Railway for the "Land of Evangeline," the Annapolis Valley, Halifax, and (via Digby and steamer across the Bay of Fundy) St. John, N.B.

To Halifax, N. S., Cape Breton, and Prince Edward Islands. By steamers of the Plant Line from Commercial Wharf, near Battery Street station, Atlantic Avenue circuit. Tuesdays and Saturdays at noon. At Halifax connect with trains of the Intercolonial Railway for all parts of Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and Quebec; at Hawkesbury, C. B., with trains

of the Intercolonial Railway for the Bras d'Or Lake, Sydney, and Louisburg; at Charlottetown, P.E.I., with trains of the Prince Edward Island Railway for all parts of the island. At Sydney, C.B., the steamer *Bruce* may be taken for Port aux Basques, Newfoundland, connecting there with the Reid Newfoundland Company's railroad across the island of St. John's, a journey of twenty-eight hours.

OTHER COASTWISE POINTS

To New York around Cape Cod, through Nantucket, Vineyard and Long Island sounds (May to November). By steamers of the Eastern Steamship Corporation from India Wharf, near Rowe's Wharf station, Atlantic Avenue circuit. Every afternoon at 5. Fare, \$4.00 each way; stateroom extra, according to location.

To Philadelphia. By steamers of the Boston & Philadelphia Steamship Company from India Wharf, near Rowe's Wharf station, Atlantic Avenue circuit. Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays, at 3 P.M. Fare, \$10 each way; round trip, \$18, including meals and stateroom berth.

To Baltimore and Norfolk. By steamers of the Merchants & Miners Transportation Company from Battery Wharf (station of Elevated railway at the door). Tuesdays, Wednesdays, Fridays, and Saturdays, at 2 P.M.

To Savannah, Ga. By steamers of the Ocean Steamship Company from Lewis Wharf, near Battery Street station, Atlantic Avenue circuit. Wednesdays, at 3 P.M.

To Charleston, S.C. By steamers of the Clyde Line. Twice a week. (For details, see advertisements in daily papers.)

To Jamaica. By steamers of the United Fruit Company from Long Wharf, State Street station, Atlantic Avenue circuit. Sailings twice a week. Fare, \$35 each way; round trip, \$60, meals and stateroom berth included, during the summer season. (For details, see advertisements in daily papers.)

RAILROAD TOURS

To Hyannis. By trains of the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad, Plymouth Division (South Station). Eight trains daily. A journey of about two hours and a half, via Bridgewater, Middleboro, Buzzards Bay, and Yarmouth.

To Woods Hole. By the same route as the above to Buzzards Bay; thence via Monument Beach and Falmouth. Trains and running time are about the same as to Hyannis. At Woods Hole is the Marine Biological Laboratory, incorporated in 1888 and opened in the summer of that year. Here investigations in marine biology are systematically

and constantly pursued by a corps of scientists, aided during the summer months by students from several of the universities.

To Martha's Vineyard and Nantucket. By trains to Woods Hole, as above; thence by steamers of the Marine District, New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad. Train from Boston at 1.38 P.M. makes close connection at Woods Hole. At Nantucket the steamer connects with trains of the Nantucket Central Railroad for Siasconset.

To Newport, R.I. By trains of the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad, Providence Division (South Station). Eight times daily (from Back Bay station four minutes later), via Mansfield, Taunton, and Fall River. A journey of about two hours. Also by trains of the same division to Providence, R.I., frequently through the day, a ride of one hour; thence by steamers of the Providence, Fall River & Newport Steamboat Company. The ride down Narragansett Bay is very beautiful. Round trip, 60 cents.

To the White Mountains. By trains of the Boston & Maine Railroad (North Station), Southern Division, via Lowell, Nashua, Manchester, Concord, and Franklin, N.H.; Western Division, via Lawrence, Haverhill, Dover, and Rochester, N.H.; Eastern Division, via Salem, Newburyport, Portsmouth, and Rochester, N.H. (or via Portland, Me., and Maine Central Railroad by Sebago Lake and Bartlett, N.H.); to all mountain points. By either route a choice of two or three through trains daily can usually be had. The exact leaving time of each train can be obtained from advertisements in the daily papers, or by inquiry at the information booth in the waiting room of the North Station, or at the company's up-town passenger office, corner of Washington and Milk streets, where tickets may be bought and parlor-car seats or Pullman berths secured.

To Lake Champlain, Vermont Resorts, Montreal, and Canadian Points. By trains of the Boston & Maine Railroad, Southern Division, via Lowell, Concord, N.H., White River Junction, Vt., and Vermont Central Railroad; Fitchburg Division, via Fitchburg, Keene, N.H., Brattleboro and White River Junction, Vt., and Vermont Central Railroad; or via Rutland, Vt., and the Rutland Railroad to Burlington; thence through the midst of Lake Champlain, over its beautiful islands to Alburgh, and on to St. Johns, P.Q. The same remarks as to train service, hours of leaving, etc., apply as in the case of the White Mountain trips.

To Saratoga, Lake George, and the Adirondacks. By trains of the Boston & Maine Railroad, Fitchburg Division, via Fitchburg, Greenfield, North Adams, and the Hoosac Tunnel. The same remarks as to train service, etc., apply as in the case of the two last outlined trips.

VI. IMPORTANT POINTS OF INTEREST

FOR THE VISITOR WHOSE TIME IS LIMITED

The visitor who has only two or three days to spend in Boston will find the following list of leading points of interest helpful in arranging an itinerary.

Old South Meetinghouse. Washington Street, corner of Milk Street. Loan historical collection here. Open week days from 9 A.M. to 6 P.M. Fee, 25 cents.

Old State House. Head of State Street. Memorial halls with historical collections, pictures, and library. Open from 9 A.M. to 4.30 P.M.; Saturdays from 9.30 to 4. Free.

Faneuil Hall. Faneuil Hall Square. Also military museum of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in their armory on the upper floors. Open from 10 A.M. to 4 P.M., except Saturdays and Sundays. Free.

King's Chapel. Tremont Street, corner of School Street. Dating from 1754. Interesting interior.

King's Chapel Burying Ground. Tremont Street, adjoining the Chapel. Oldest in Boston, established at about the time of the settlement. Contains tombs of the Winthrops, John Cotton, Governor Leverett, and numerous other Colonial families.

Granary Burying Ground. Tremont Street, midway between Beacon and Park streets. Dating from 1660. Tombs and graves of governors of the Colony and the Commonwealth, and of Samuel Adams, James Otis, John Hancock, Paul Revere, Peter Faneuil, the parents of Benjamin Franklin, with many others of distinction or interest.

Park Street Church. Corner of Tremont and Park streets. Dating from 1809. Historic. Interesting specimen of early nineteenth-century architecture, notably the tower and spire.

St. Paul's Cathedral. Tremont Street, near Temple Place, opposite the Common. The church dating from 1820. Interesting interior. Pew No. 25 that of Daniel Webster.

State House. Beacon Hill. Beacon Street and State House Park. Front part—the "Bulfinch Front" so called—built 1795-1797; the extension erected 1889-1895. Decorated interior. Numerous interesting features. Memorial Hall, with the battle flags, statues, and portraits. The "Bradford manuscript" in the State Library. State House Park, with statues and monument.

Shaw Monument. Beacon Street against the Common, opposite the State House. Memorial to Colonel Robert G. Shaw, commander of the first regiment of colored troops in the Civil War. A statue in high relief upon a bronze tablet.

Boston Athenæum. 10½ Beacon Street. Proprietary library. Dating from 1807, oldest in the country. Interesting interior.

House of the Historic Genealogical Society. Ashburton Place. Contains the most extensive and valuable genealogical collection known. Open to visitors without fee or charge from 9 A.M. to 5.30 P.M. daily, except Sundays and holidays.

Old West Church. Cambridge Street, corner of Lynde Street, West End. Now the West End Branch of the Public Library. Built in 1806. Interior architecture well preserved. Successor of the West Church of the Revolutionary period, which was occupied as barracks by the British, who pulled down the steeple and used it for firewood, the patriots having employed it for signaling the camp at Cambridge.

Christ Church. Salem Street, North End. Oldest existing church in Boston. Interesting interior. Open daily. Fee, including view from the tower, 25 cents.

Copp's Hill Burying Ground. Hull Street, opening opposite to Christ Church. Oldest part dating from 1660. Historic tombs and graves.

Paul Revere's House. North Square; also various other old houses and historic sites of the North End.

Bunker Hill Monument. Monument Square, Charlestown District. A few minutes' ride on the elevated railway from the North Station station. Revolutionary relics in the lodge. Open from 8 A.M. to 6 P.M. Fee, 20 cents.

United States Navy Yard. Approach from City Square through Chelsea Street, Charlestown District. Naval Museum open from 9 A.M. to 4 P.M. Free.

Natural History Museum. Berkeley Street, corner of Boylston Street, Back Bay. Open week days from 9 A.M. to 5 P.M., with the exception of Wednesdays and Saturdays, when the hours are 10 A.M. to 5 P.M. Free on these days; fee at other times, 25 cents.

Art Museum. Huntington Avenue, Back Bay. Open week days from 9 A.M. to 5 P.M. (November 1 to March 1, 4 P.M.). Free on Saturdays and Sundays (Sunday hours from 12 M. to 5 P.M.), and public holidays; fee other times, 25 cents.

Public Library. Copley Square, Back Bay. Mural decorations by John S. Sargent, Edwin A. Abbey, and Puvis de Chavannes. Second largest library in the world for free circulation. Open daily from 9 A.M. to 9 P.M. through the summer months; other seasons till 10 P.M.; Sunday from 2 to 9 P.M. in summer; to 10 P.M. other seasons.

Trinity Church. Copley Square. One of the richest examples of ecclesiastical architecture in the country.

Phillips Brooks Memorial. By the side of Trinity Church. Statue and canopy.

Harvard University Buildings and Museums. Cambridge; less than fifteen minutes' ride by Cambridge Subway. (See Cambridge and Harvard, pp. 98-109.)

Various parts of the **chain of parks** comprised in the Boston City Parks System and the **public reservations** embraced in the Metropolitan Parks System are within easy reach by electric or steam cars (see Public Parks, pp. 146-151); and there are pleasant **harbor excursions** to be enjoyed, occupying only a few hours or part of a day. (See Harbor and Bay, under Excursions and Tours, p. 171.)

INDEX

- Abbey, Edwin A., 82
 Aberdeen District, 115
 Adams Academy, Quincy, 135
 Adams, Charles Francis, Sr., birthplace, 34; 48; town house, 70
 Adams, Charles Francis, Jr., 91 H; gift of, to Quincy Historical Society, 136
 Adams, Henry, tomb, 135
 Adams, Herbert, 77
 Adams, John, portrait, 13; 14, 33; statue of, at Mt. Auburn, 108; gifts of, to Quincy, 135; birthplace, 136
 Adams, John Quincy, portrait, 13; 14; site of mansion house, 34; tomb, 135; birthplace, 136
 Adams, Samuel, portrait, 13, 14; statue of, in Adams Square, 15, 16; tomb, 26, 27; 48; statue of, at Lexington, 155
 Adams House, 34
 Adams mansion, Quincy, 136
 Adams Square, Boston, modern, 16
 Adams Street, Milton, 131; Quincy, 136
 Addington Road, Brookline, 114
 African church, first, Boston, 69
 Agassiz, Louis, monument of, at Mt. Auburn, 108
 Alcott, A. Bronson, 71
 Alcott, Louisa M., Boston homes, 71; Concord home, 156; grave, 157
 Alcott family, homes, 156, 157, 158
 Alden homestead, Duxbury, 168
 Aldrich, Thomas Bailey, Boston homes, 70, 71, 73
 Algerine Corner, Milton, 132
 Algonquin Club, 80
 Allston, Washington, head of, 86; home, 99
 Allston Hall, 88
 American Academy of Arts and Sciences, 91 H
 American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, 45, 46
 American House (site of Gen. Joseph Warren's house), 18
 American Peace Society, 30
 American Unitarian Association, 45
 American Waltham Watch Company, 127
 Ames, Fisher, 137
 Ames, Nathaniel, 137
 Ancient and Hon. Artillery Company, origin, 5; armory, 13; annual evolutions, 33
 Anderson Bridge, Cambridge, 107
 Andrew, Gov. John A., portrait, 13; statue, 41; 42; grave and statue of, at Hingham, 167
 Andros, Lady, tomb, 23
 Andros, Sir Edmund, 5; subscriber to King's Chapel, 24, 25; church organization coerced by, 52; refuge of, 53
 Angell, Dr. George T., memorial, 53
 Anthology Club (Boston Athenæum), 46
 "Appeal to the Great Spirit," statue, 91
 Appleton, Samuel, 101
 Appleton Chapel, Cambridge, 101
 Appleton's pulpit, Saugus, 159
 Aphorop, Rev. East, 109
 Aquarium. See Marine Park
 Arborway, 146
 Archbishop's house, Boston, 93
 Aristides, statue, 70
 Arlington, 152, 153
 Arlington House (Cooper's Tavern), 152
 Arlington Street Church, Boston, 77
 Army and Navy Monument, 32
 Arnold Arboretum and Bussey Park, 97, 146
 Arnold Arboretum and Olmsted Park, 97
 Arsenal, Watertown, 128
 Art Club. See Boston Art Club
 Art Gallery, Malden, 145
 Art Museum, 46, 85, 91 A-91 E, 91 G, 110
 Ashburton Place, 47
 Aspinwall Hill, Brookline, 114
 Athenæum. See Boston Athenæum
 Athenæum, Salem, 162
 Athenæum Press, 98
 Athletic Club, 81
 Atlantic Avenue, 10, 53
 Avery oak, Dedham, 138
 Back Bay, extent, 74; filling, 75; District, plan, v
 Back Bay Fens. See Fens
 Back Bay station, 81
 Bailly, Rev. John, 26
 Baker, William Emerson, 121
 Ball, Thomas, statues by: of Andrew, 41; Quincy, 49; of Washington, 77; of Sumner, 77; birthplace, 68; group by, 94
 Ballou, Hosea, monument to, at Mt. Auburn, 108
 Ballou Hall, Tufts College, 144
 Bancroft, George, 11

- Banks, Nathaniel Prentiss, statue, 44; 127
 Banner, Peter, architect, 29
 Baptist Church, Newton Center, 125
 Baptist Church, present First, Boston, 57
 Baptist headquarters, 47
 Baptist meetinghouse, site of first, 56, 57
 Barnum Museum, Tufts College, 144
 Barré, Col. Isaac, 12
 Barricado, site, 10
 Bartholdi, architect, 80
 Bartlett, Maj. Gen., statue, 42
 Bartlett, Paul W., sculptor, 96
 Bartol, Cyrus A., home, 72; pulpit, 74
 Baseball grounds, 91 G
 Bates, Joshua, 83
 Battery Wharf, 173
 Battle flags, 42
 Battle ground, Concord, 158
 "Battle of Lexington," painting, 155
 Bay Psalm-book, 108
 Bay State Road, 92
 Beach Bluff, 160
 Beachmont, 141, 142
 Beacon, on Beacon Hill, 40, 41
 Beacon Hill, original, 1; 36, 68
 Beacon Hill Reservoir, 69
 Beacon Street, 39, 45, 68, 80
 Beacon Street Mall, illustrated, 31
 Beaver Brook and Waverley Oaks, 149
 Beck Hall, Cambridge, 99
 Bedford Street, Lexington, 155
 Beethoven, statue, 91
 Belcher, Gov. Jonathan, 25; estate, 132
 Belcher milestones, 132
 Belden, Charles F. D., 42
 Belknap, Rev. Jeremy, tomb, 26, 52
 Belknap Street (now Joy Street), 69
 Bell Alley (part of Prince Street), 59
 Bellevue, hotel, 47
 Bellingham, Gov. Richard, 21, 26
 Belmont Square, East Boston, 94
 Bennington, trophies captured at, 44
 Bethel, Father Taylor's, 59
 Beverly, 161
 Bijou Dream, 34
 Billings, Hammatt, architect, 122, 168, 169
 Bishop, Bridget, death warrant, 165
 Bishop house, Salem, 155
 Bishop's Palace, Cambridge, 109
 Black Horse Lane, 57
 Black Horse Tavern, 152
 Blackstone Street, 56
 Blake, Francis, estate, 117
 Blaxton, Rev. William, pioneer, 1, 68
 Blaxton's spring, 70, 71
 Blockade of Boston, the, farce, 14
 Blue Ball, Sign of the, 55
 Blue Hills Parkway, 134, 151
 Blue Hills Reservation, 3, 131, 133, 148
 Board of Trade Building, Boston, 11
 Bolton, Charles Knowles, 47
 Booth, Edwin, 22; home, 72; grave, 108
 Boston, founded, 1; incorporated, 2; population, 3; Postal District, 3; Post Office Department, 3
 Boston Art Club, 81, 88
 Boston Athenæum, 26, 46, 47
 Boston Athletic Association, 81, 116
 Boston Basin, 3
 Boston City Club, 47
 Boston City Hospital, 93
 Boston City Parks System, 64, 111, 146-148
 Boston College, 93
 Boston Common, surroundings, 31-34; old print of, 45; 146
Boston, frigate, site of shipyard, 64
 Boston Massacre, site of, 5; 7, 17; graves of victims of, 26, 28; monument commemorating, 33; 51
 Boston Medical Library, 91 G
 Boston Museum, site, 21; picture of, 21
 Boston Neck, 1, 75, 107
 Boston Normal School, 91 E, 111
 Boston Opera House, 91, 110
 Boston Pier, original, 10
 Boston Sconce (South Battery), 10
 Boston Society of Natural History, 89
 Boston Spiritual Temple. See Spiritual Temple
 "Boston Stone, 1737," 56
 Boston Street, Salem, 166
 Boston Subway. See Subway
 Boston Symphony Orchestra, 30
 Boston Tea Party, 16, 51. See also Tea Party Wharf
 Boston Theater, 34
 Boston University, 47, 70, 81, 92
 Bostonian Society, 9
 Bosworth Street, 25
 Bow Street, Cambridge, 109
 Bowditch, Nathaniel, 108
 Bowdoin, Gov. James, 17; tomb, 26
 Bowler (Lexington), 155
 Boylston, Dr. Zabdiel, 112
 Boylston, Ward Nicholas, 103
 Boylston house, Brookline, 113
 Boylston Street, Brookline, 111
 Boylston Street Subway, 85, 91 H
 Brackett, Walter M., painter, 9
 Bradford, Gov. William, site of house of, at Plymouth, 169; monument, 170
 Bradford, Maj. John, house of, at Kingstons, 168
 Bradford Manuscript, 43, 51, 168
 Bradstreet, Simon, 162; grave, 163
 Braintree, 2
 Brattle Square Church, 79; site, 17; model of, 91 G; cannon ball, 91 G
 Brattle Street, 16, 17
 Brattle Street, Cambridge, 107
 Brattle, Thomas, Sr., tomb, 23
 Brattle, Thomas, Jr., 23
 Brazer's Building, 5
 Brazier, Madam, 15
 Brazier's Inn (later Hancock Tavern), 15
 Breed's Hill, site of Bunker Hill Monument, 16
 Breed's Island, 2, 141
 Brewster, Elder, 168

- Brewster, hotel, 34
 Brick Meetinghouse, Boston, 6
 Bridge, John, statue of, Cambridge, 105
 Bridge, Rev. Thomas, 22
 Brigham, Charles E., architect, 40
 Brigham Hospital. See Peter B. Brigham Hospital
 Brighton District, Boston, 3, 97
 "Brimstone Corner," 29
 British Coffee House, 7
 Broad Street, Salem, 166
 Broad's Hill, Natick, 123
 Brook Farm, 96, 97
 Brooklawn, 126
 Brookline, 2, 109-115, 146
 Brookline Avenue, 75, 91 F, 111
 Brookline Reservoir, 112
 Brookline Street Bridge, 98, 99
 Brooks, Phillips, 48; rector of Trinity Church, 86; statue, 87; 101; grave, 108
 Brooks, Richard E., 77
 Brunswick, hotel, 81
 Bryant, J. G. F., architect, 40
 Buckman Tavern, Lexington, 155
 Bulfinch, Charles, architect, 23; designer of "Bulfinch Front," 12, 40, 41, 43, 60, 74, 103
 Bulkeley, Peter, 158
 Bunch-of-Grapes Tavern, 6, 7
 Bunker Hill, 68
 Bunker Hill Monument, 65; description, 66-68; Association, 44, 67
 Burgoyne, Gen. John, 14, 51, 109, 127
 Burial Hill, Plymouth, 169
 Burlingame, Anson, portrait, 13; monument of, at Mt. Auburn, 108
 Burnet, Gov. William, 25
 Burns, Anthony, meeting against rendition of, 15; riot over, 19
 Burying ground, ancient Town, Brookline, 112; Watertown, 129; Milton, 132; Quincy, 135; Arlington, 153; Ye Old, Lexington, 155; Salem (Charter Street), 163, (Broad Street), 166
 Burying Hill, Marshfield, 168
 Business Quarier, Boston, 3
 Bussey Park, 97, 146
 Buttrick, Maj. John, memorial, 42; grave, 157
 Byles, Rev. Mather, 34
 Bynner, Edwin L., 59
 Cabot house, Salem, 166
 Cadet Armory, 94
 Cadet Armory, Salem, 162
 Cambridge, 98-109
 Cambridge Bridge, 73, 74, 98
 Cambridge Common, 105
 Cambridge Subway, 36, 98, 109, 129, 152
 Camp Hill, East Boston, 94
 Canavan, M. J., 32
 Caner, Mr., rector of King's Chapel, 24
 Canoeing, 116
 Cape Ann, 3
 Capen, Hopestill, 56
 Captain's Hill, Duxbury, 168
 "Careswell," Marshfield, 168
 Carey, Arthur A., 83
 Carey Public Library, Lexington, 155
 Cass, Col. Thomas, statue of, 77
 Castle Island, 147
 Cathedral of the Holy Cross, Boston, 93
 Cattle Market, Watertown, 128
 Central Burying Ground, Boston, 34
 Central Church, 79
 Central District, Boston, 3, 4
 Central Hill, Somerville, 143
 Centry Hill, 41
 Chamber of Commerce, 11
 Chandler's Pond, 115, 119
 Change (formerly Flagg) Alley, 15
 Channing, William Ellery, Boston pulpit, 53; home, 70; statue, 77; monument of, at Mt. Auburn, 108
 Channing Home for Consumptive Women, 91 F
 Charles River Banks, 149
 Charles River Basin, 73
 Charles River Embankment. See River-bank
 Charles River village, 123
 Charles Street, 72, 73
 Charles Street Jail, 73
 Charlesbank, 73, 148
 Charlesgate, 91 H, 92
 Charlestown, first settlement, 1, 66; annexed to Boston, 2, 3, 65-68
 Charlestown Bridge, 57
 Charlestown ferry, 57
 Charlestown Heights, 147
 Charter Street, Boston, 57, 64
 Charter Street, Salem, 163
 Cheapside (subsequently Cornhill), 16
 Checkley tomb, 27
 Chelsea, 2, 142, 143
 Cheney estate, 121
 Cherry Street, Cambridgeport, 99
 Chestnut Hill Park, 148
 Chestnut Hill Reservoir, 114
 Chestnut Street, Boston, 70, 72, 73
 Chestnut Street, Salem, 165
 Cheverus, John, 15
 Chickatawbut Hill, 133
 Chickering Hall, 90
 Child, Lydia Maria, 59
 Child, Tom, 56
 Children's and Infants' Hospitals, 91 F
 Chilton, Mary, 23
 Chilton Club, 80
 Choate, Rufus, portrait, 13; statue, 20
 Christ Church, Boston, 59-61
 Christ Church, Cambridge, 106
 Christ Church burial ground, Braintree, 136
 Christian Science temple. See Church of Christ, Scientist
 Church, Benjamin, 23
 Church of Christ, Scientist, 90
 Church of England established in the Colony, 24

- Church of the Advent, 73
 Church of the Disciples, 91 F
 Church of the Immaculate Conception, 93
 Churches, convenient, in Boston, ix, x
 City Hall, Boston, 3, 48, 49; Cambridge, 99; Newton, 118; Quincy, 135; Somerville, 144; Salem, 166
 City Hall Annex, 18
 City Point, South Boston, 95, 111
 City Square, Charlestown, 66
 Civic League, house of, 69
 Clafin estate, 126
 Clafin School, Newtonville, 126
 Clarendon Street Baptist Church, Boston, 94
 Clark-Frankland mansion, site of, 59
 Clark house, Brookline, 112
 Clarke, James Freeman, 48; note from Hawthorne to, 71; 91 G
 Clarke, Jonas, Lexington, 155
 Clark's Hotel, 34
 Clifton Heights, 150
 Clough, George A., architect, 20
 Clyde Park, 113
 "Cockerel Church" vane, 58
 Codfish, the historic, 9, 43
 Cohasset, 167
 Cole's Hill, Plymouth, 169
 College Club, 79
 College Hill, Medford, 144
 College of Pharmacy, Boston, 89
 College Settlement, Boston, 94
 Collins house, Danvers, 161
 Collins, P. A., memorial, 91 H
 Collis P. Huntington Hospital for Cancer, 91 F
 Colonial Club, Cambridge, 100
 Colonial prison, 19
 Colonial Theater, 34
 Columbus Avenue, 94
 Columbus statues: Louisburg Square, 70; Cathedral grounds, 93
 Committee of Correspondence, Boston, 14
 Commonwealth Avenue, 74, 78; statues in, 78-79; 80, 115, 146
 Commonwealth Avenue Parkway, 74, 146
 Commonwealth Pier, 94
 Conant, Roger, statue of, at Salem, 64
 Concord, 156-159; routes to, 152; map 156
 Concord Antiquarian Society, 156
 Concord Reformatory, 159
 Concord schools, 159
 Congregational House, 45; Pilgrim Hall in, 46
 Congress Street, former, 4; present, 46
 Conservatory of Music. See New England Conservatory
Constitution, timber sought for, 139
 Constitution Wharf, 64
 Continental forts, sites of, at Somerville, 143, 144
 Conway, Field Marshal, portrait, 12
 Coolidge, John, gift of descendants of, to Watertown, 129
 Coolidge, T. Jefferson, 104
 Cooper's Tavern, site, 152
 Copley, John Singleton, portraits by, 13, 38; site of house, 39; estate, 68, 86; sometime home of, at Salem, 166
 Copley Hall, 88
 Copley-Plaza, hotel, 80
 Copley Society, 88
 Copley Square, car lines passing through, vi; 74; surroundings, 80-86
 Copley Square Hotel, 81, 90
 Copp, William (gave name to Copp's Hill), 62, 64
 Copp's Hill, 59-65
 Copp's Hill Burying Ground, 61-64
 Copp's Hill Terrace, 64, 147
 Corey, Giles, "witchcraft" victim, Salem, 164
 Corey Hill, Brookline, 114, 119
 Corinthian Yacht Club, 160
 Corn Court, 15
 Cornhill, 16
 Cort Theater, 34
 Corwin, George, sheriff, 162; witchcraft memorials of, at Salem, 165; grave, 166
 Corwin, Judge Jonathan, 165
 Cottage Hill, Winthrop, 139
 Cotton, Rev. John, preacher, 5; estate, 20; tomb, 22; original farm, 114
 Cotton Hill, site, 20
 Country Club, Brookline, 113
 County Jail, Boston, 73; Salem, 160
 Couper, William, sculptor, 42
 Court House of 1692, Salem, 165
 Court House, present, Boston, 20; Dedham, 138; Salem, 160; Plymouth, 169
 Court Park, Winthrop, 140
 Court Street, 16, 19
 Cow (or Horse) Pond, Boston Common, 33
 Craddock house, Medford, 145
 "Cradle of American Liberty," 14
 Craigie Bridge, 73
 Craigie (afterward Longfellow) house, Cambridge, 107
 Cranch, Richard, 166
 Crane Public Library, Quincy, 135
 Crawford, Thomas, statue by, 108
 Creek Lane, 50
 Crescent Beach, 141
 Crispus Attucks Monument, 33
 Crystal Lake, Newton, 126
 Cummings & Sears, architects, 88
 Cushing, Lieut. Gov. Thomas, tomb of, 26
 Cushman, Charlotte, 25; birthplace, 58; monument of, at Mt. Auburn, 108
 Cushman School, Boston, 58
 Cushman's, graves of the, Plymouth, 170
 Custom House, Boston, 11; Salem, 160, 163
 Daillé, Rev. Pierre, 26
 Dallin, Cyrus E., sculptor, 91, 153
 Dana, Richard H., Sr., 72
 Dana, Richard H., Jr., 107
 Danvers, 161
 Dasset Alley (now Franklin Avenue), 17

- Davenport, Rev. John, tomb, 22
 Davis, Capt. Isaac, 42
 Davis Square, West Somerville, 144
 Dawes, Col. Thomas, monument to, 22
 Daye, Stephen, first printer, 108
 Deaconess Hospital, 91 F
 Dedham, 137-139
 Dedham Historical Society, 137-139
 Deland, Margaret, homes, 70, 72, 78
 Denison House, Boston, 94
 Derby Street, Salem, 163
 Deshon, Moses, artisan, 9, 14
 D'Estaing, allusion to, 56
 Devens, Maj. Gen. Charles, statue, 44
 Dexter, Mrs. Wirt, gate given to Harvard by, 100
 Dickens, Charles, in Boston, 25
 Diocesan House, 69
 Dock Square, 4, 16
 Dorchester District, 1, 3, 97
 Dorchester Heights, 95
 Dorchester Neck, 2
 Dorchester Park, 147
 Dorchesterway, 111, 147
 Doublet Hill, Weston, 117
 Downing-Bradstreet house, Salem, 162
 Dowse Library, 91 G
 Drowne, "Deacon" Shem, artificer, 13, 52, 58; grave, 62
 Dudley, Gov. Joseph, 25; milestones set up by, 106
 Dudley, Thomas, 108
 Dudleys, tomb of the, 96
 Duel, first fought in Boston, 7, 32
 Dummer, Gov. William, 26
 Dunster, Henry, 6
 Dunster Street, Cambridge, 108
 Durant, Henry F., Wellesley College, 122
 Durant, Pauline A. F., 122
 Duxbury, 168

 East Armory, 94
 East Boston, 2, 3, 94; tunnel to, 10, 19
 East India Marine Building, Salem, 162
 East Lexington, 153
 East Street, Dedham, 138
 Eastern Yacht Club, 160
 Echo Bridge, 124, 149
 Edward Everett Square, Dorchester, 41, 75
 Egg Rock, off Nahant, 150
 Eliot, Andrew, minister of the New North Church, 59, 60
 Eliot, Chas. W., inscriptions on monuments by, 24, 32, 37; pupil of Latin School, 48
 Eliot, John, son of Andrew, minister, 60
 Eliot, John, the "apostle," 5; site of church of, Roxbury, 95; tomb, 96
 Eliot Church, South Natick, 123
 Eliot Monument, Newton, 118; South Natick, 123
 Eliot Oak, South Natick, 123
 Eliot School, North End, 57
 Elks, Boston lodge, house of, 47
 Elliott, John, painter, 83
 Elmwood Avenue, Cambridge, 107
 Emancipation Group, Park Square, 94
 Emerson, Dr. Edward W., 159
 Emerson, Ellen, 156
 Emerson, Ralph Waldo, pupil of Latin School, 48, 51; minister Second Church, Boston, 58, 88, 100; home of, at Concord, 156; in Old Manse, 157; grave, 157
 Emerson, Rev. William, 46, 79
 Emerson house, Concord, 156
 Emmanuel Church, 78
 Endicott, Gov. John, 1; site of house of, at Boston, 20; site of house of, at Salem, 166; portraits, 166
 Endicott, William C., 166
 Engineers' Club, 79
 English High School, Boston, 93; Cambridge, 99; Somerville, 144
 Episcopal church, second, established, 60
 Episcopal Church Association, 69
 Episcopal Theological School, 107
 Ericson, Leif, statue, 79; supposed site of house, 107, 108
 Esplanade, 73, 92
 Essex Institute, Salem, 161, 162
 Essex Street, Salem, 162, 165
 Ether Monument, 74, 76
 Eustis, Gov. William, 155
 Everett, Edward, portrait, 13; statue, 41; 45, 48, 107; grave of, at Mt. Auburn, 108
 Everett, Edward, Square. See Edward Everett Square
 Evergreen Cemetery, Brookline, 115
 Exchange Building, 11
 Exchange Street, former, 4
 Excursions and tours, 171-174
 Exeter Street, 89
 Eye and Ear Infirmary, 73

 Fairbanks house, Dedham, 138
 Faneuil, Peter, 8, 12, 14; successors, 14; mansion, 21; tomb, 26
 Faneuil Hall, location, 4, 11; description, 12, 13; the second, 14; lottery for, 14; surroundings, 15
 Faneuil Hall Market, 16
 Faneuil Hall Square, 15; west side, 16
 Farnsworth, Isaac D., gift to Wellesley College, 122
 Farragut, Admiral, statue, 95
 Fay House, Cambridge, 106
 Federal Building, 52, 53
 Federal Street, 53
 Federal Street, Salem, 161, 164
 Federal Street Church, 53, 78
 Federal Street Theater, 53
 Fellsmere, 145
 Fellsway, 141
 Felton, President, sometime home of, 100
 Fens, 91, 91 E, 91 F, 91 H, 92, 110, 111, 146
 Fenway, 91 F, 91 G, 91 H
 Fenway Court, 91 E, 111
 Fenway Park, Baseball grounds, 91 H
 Fenway Road, 91 F

- Fields, James T., "Curtailed Corner" of, 40; home, 73
 Fields, Mrs. Annie, 73
 First Baptist Church (present), 17, 79;
 first meetinghouse, site of, 56
 First Meetinghouse, Salem, 162
 First Parish Church, Brookline, 112
 First Parish Church, Quincy, 135
 First Parish meetinghouse, Watertown, 120
 First Religious Society in Roxbury, 95
 Fish (afterward North) Street, 57
 Flagg (afterward Change) Alley, 15
 Fogg Art Museum, Harvard Univ., 101
 Follen Church, East Lexington, 153
 "Foot of the Rocks," Arlington, 153
 Forbes family estates, Milton, 132
 Ford, Daniel Sharp, 47
 Ford Hall, 47
 Forest Hills Cemetery, 97
 Forsyth Dental Infirmary, 91 G
 Fort Banks, Winthrop, 140
 Fort Heath, Winthrop, 140
 Fort Hill Square, 53
 Fort Independence, 147
 Fort Sewall, Marblehead, 160
 Forts: Revolutionary, Roxbury, 95; Winthrop, 140; Boston, 147; Marblehead, 160; first, at Plymouth, 170
 Foster, John, of 1681, 64; John, giver of the Channing statue, 77
 Foster Lane, 64
 Fowle, Marshall, 128
 Francis Parkman Memorial, 146
 Frankland, Sir Harry, 59
 Franklin, Benjamin, printing office, work place of, 17; monument to parents of, 27; at Latin School, 48; statue, 48; birthplace, 52; place of baptism, 52; boyhood home, 55; origin of ballad by, 63; gift of, to Harvard, 104
 Franklin, James, brother of Benjamin, 17
 Franklin, Josiah, dwelling and shop, 55; tomb of, and his wife, 26; monument to, 28
 Franklin Avenue, 16, 17
 Franklin Field, 147
 Franklin Park, 33 A, 96, 147
 Franklin Park Zoological Garden, 34 A, 147
 Franklin Union, 94
 Free Masons' hall, first, 55
 Freeman, Rev. James, King's Chapel, 24
 French, Daniel C., statues by: Rufus Choate, 20; Maj. Gen. Bartlett, 42; Gov. Wolcott, 43; Maj. Gen. Hooker, 44; John Harvard, 104; the Minuteman, 158; memorial at grave of Martin Milmore, 97; the Francis Parkman memorial, 146; bronze doors, Public Library, 82; 91 G
 French's redoubt, 143
 Frog Pond, Boston Common, 32, 33
 Frothingham, Richard, 61
 Fuller, Margaret, monument of, at Mt. Auburn, 108
 Gage, Gen. Thomas, 61, 104; headquarters of, at Danvers, 161
 Gallop, Capt. John, 62
 Gallop's Island, 62
 Galloupe house, 62
 Gallows Hill, Salem, 160, 166
 Gannett, Rev. Ezra, 78
 Gardner, Mrs. John L., art museum, 91 E, 111; country seat, 112
 Gardner Circle, Brookline, 114
 Gardner family tomb, Brookline, 112
 Garnsey, Elmer E., painter, 83
 Garrison, Wm. Lloyd, first public anti-slavery address, 29; first office of the *Liberator*, 53; mobbing of, 53; statue 78; home, 96; tomb, 97
 General Theological Library, 69
 Georgian, hotel, 34
 Gerrish's, Col., regiment (Revolution), 142
 Gerry, Elbridge, at Black Horse Tavern, 152
 Gilbert, John, tomb, 97
 Gilman, Rev. Samuel, author of "Fair Harvard," 106
 Ginn and Company, publishing house, 37, 38, 47; Athenæum Press, 98
 Girls' High School, 93
 Girls' Latin School, 91 E, 111
 Gloucester, 161, 171
 Glover, Gen. John, statue, 78
 Goddard Chapel, Tufts College, 144
 Goddard Gymnasium, Tufts College, 144
 Goddard house, Brookline, 113
 Goffe, regicide, 109
 Goodell, Abner C., Salem, 164
 Goose, Mary, 29
 Gore, Gov. Christopher, tomb, 26; gift of Gore Hall, Harvard, 100; house, 128
 Gould, Helen M., gift of, to Wellesley College, 122
 Gould, Marshall S. and Thomas R., statue of Bridge by, 105
 Gould, Thomas R., statues by: (with Marshall S. Gould) Bridge (Cambridge), 105; Hancock (Lexington), 155; Andrew, 167
 Governor Gore house, Waltham, 128
 Governor Hutchinson Field, Milton, 151
 Governor's Alley (Province Street), 52
 Grammar school, Boston, first, 60
 Granary, the town, 30
 Granary Burying Ground, S. 25, 26
 Grand Lodge, of Massachusetts, 35; of the Province, first, 55
 Granite Temple, Quincy, 135
 Gray, Francis C., gift of Grays Hall to Harvard, 103
 Gray, Judge Horace, house, 70
 Great Blue Hill Observatory, 133
 Great Cove, 4, 10
 Great Elm, Boston Common, 32
 Great Fire of 1711, 6, 8; of 1760, 7; of 1872, 53, 87
 Great Head, Winthrop, 140
 "Great House," Charlestown, 66
 Greater Boston, 3

- Green, Dr. Samuel A., 91 H
 Green Dragon Tavern, site, 55
 Green Lane (now Salem Street), 56
 Greenough, Richard, statue of Franklin by, 48; statue of Winthrop by, 108;
 Bunker Hill Monument devised by, 67
 Greenwood, Francis W. P., grave, 62
 Griffin's Wharf, scene of Boston Tea Party, 54
 Griffith, Vincent C., architect, 77
 Grover's Cliff, Winthrop, 140
 Grundmann Studios, 88
- Hale, Edward Everett, birthplace, 25;
 homes, 47, 96; at Latin School, 48;
 statue, 76; pulpit, 89
 Hale, Nathan, 47
 Hamilton, Alexander, statue, 78
 Hamilton Place, 30
 Hancock, Ebenezer, 56
 Hancock, Gov. John, 13; store, 15, 17;
 tomb, 26, 27, 28; monument to, 28;
 mansion, 37-39, 47; at Latin School, 48;
 supposed house of, at Point Shirley, 139;
 at Lexington, 155; statue, 155
 Hancock, Lydia, 39
 Hancock, Rev. John, grandfather of Gov.
 Hancock, tomb of, at Lexington, 155
 Hancock, Rev. John, 2d (father of Gov.
 Hancock), grave of, at Quincy, 135
 Hancock, Thomas, 39
 Hancock Avenue, 37
 Hancock-Clarke house, Lexington, 155
 Hancock estate, 40
 Hancock Hill, Milton, 133
 Hancock house, 38, 47
 Hancock monument, 28
 Hancock Row, Boston, 56
 Hancock statue, Lexington, 155
 Hancock Street, Boston, 69; Quincy, 136;
 Lexington, 155
 Hancock Tavern, 15
 Hancock's Wharf, 65
 Handel and Haydn Society, 90
 Harrington, Jonathan, Sr., East Lexington, 153
 Harrington, Jonathan, fifer to the minutemen, Lexington, 153
 Harrington, Jonathan, a minuteman, killed at Lexington, 155
 Harrington houses, East Lexington, 153;
 Lexington, 155
 Harrison, Peter, architect, 23, 106
 Harry Elkins Widener Memorial Library, 100
 Hart's Hill, Wakefield, 150
 Hartt, Edmund, grave, 62, 64
 Harvard, John, monument to, 66; site of dwelling of, 66; supposed place of grave, 66; statue of, at Cambridge, 104
 Harvard Bridge, 91 H, 92, 98
 Harvard Coöperative Association, 103
 Harvard Club of Boston, 80, 91 H
 Harvard Dental School, 74, 91 F
 Harvard Library, 100
 Harvard Medical School, 74, 91 F
 Harvard Musical Association, 30, 72
 Harvard Observatory, 100, 108
 Harvard Square, 36, 98, 99
 Harvard Union, 100
 Harvard University, 99-108; gates, 100, 101; Library, 100; Emerson Hall, 100;
 Sever Hall, 101; Appleton Chapel, 101;
 Fogg Art Museum, 101; Phillips Brooks House, 101; dormitories, 101-103; Hemenway Gymnasium, 103; Lawrence Scientific School, 103; Laboratory, 104; Memorial Hall, 104; Robinson Hall, 104; Randall Hall, 104; Germanic Museum, 104; Mineralogical Museum, 104; Semitic Museum, 104; Divinity Hall, 104; Peabody Museum, 104; University Museum, 104; Botanical Museum, 104; Museum of Comparative Zoölogy, 104; Geological Museum, 104; Law School, 104; Radcliffe College, 106; Soldiers Field, 107; Stadium, 107; boathouses, 107; Observatory, 108; Botanic Garden, 108
 Hathorne, Judge, of the "witchcraft court," Salem, 163
 Haven, Judge Samuel, house of, at Dedham, 138
 Hawthorne, Nathaniel, customs officer, Boston, 11; the prison in the "Scarlet Letter," 19; scene of the "Legends of the Province House," 52; birthplace of, at Salem, 61; note from, to J. F. Clarke, 71; later homes in Salem, 163, 164, 165; mementos of, at Salem, 163; in Old Manse, and the Wayside, Concord, 157; grave, 157
 Hawthorne's Walk, Concord, 157
 Haymarket Square, 41
 Haymarket Theater, site, 34
 Healy, G. P. A., 12
 Hemenway, Augustus, gift of, to Harvard, 103
 Hemenway, Mrs. Mary, 51, 122
 Hemenway Street, 91
 Hemlock Gorge, Newton Upper Falls, 124; Reservation, 149
 Henchman, Daniel, bookshop of, 5
 Henry L. Pierce Building, 88
 Hibbens, Anne, 32
 Higginson, Henry L., patron of Boston Symphony Orchestra, 50; one of the donors of Harvard Union, 100; donor of Soldiers Field to Harvard, 107
 Higginson, Thomas W., 19
 High School, Lexington, 154; Milton, 133; Newtonville, 126; Salem, 166; Somerville, 144; Wellesley, 120
 High School of Commerce, 91 E
 High Street, Boston, the original, 5; Dedham, 137, 138
 Highland Park, 95
 Highland Street, 95
 Highlandville, 123
 Hillard, George S., homes, 71
 Hillside Burying Ground, Concord, 157

- Hingham, 167, 170
 Hoar, E. R., Judge, 157; birthplace, 158
 Hoar, George F., 43; birthplace, 158
 Hoar, Leonard, tomb, 135
 Hoar family, monuments of, at Concord, 157; homes of, at Concord, 158
 Hog (Breed's) Island, 2
 Holbrook Mansion, Milton, 132
 Holden, Madame, gift of, to Harvard, 101
 Hollis, Thomas, gift of, to Harvard, 101
 Hollis Street Church, 34; united with South Congregational, 89
 Hollis Street Theater, 34
 Holmes, Oliver Wendell, quoted, 17, 29; memorial tablet of, in King's Chapel, 24; homes, 25, 38, 47, 51, 73, 80; mementos of, in Boston Medical Library, 91 G; birthplace, 105; grave, 108
 Holmes Hall, Boston Medical Library, 91 G
 Homeopathic Hospital, 47, 93
 Hooker, Maj. Gen. Joseph, statue, 44
 Hooper house, Danvers, 161
 Horse (or Cow) Pond, Boston Common, 33
 Horsford, Eben N., Norse memorials by, 108, 117, 126, 129
 Horticultural Hall, 90
 Hotels, principal, of Boston, viii
 Houdon, Jean Antoine, sculptor, 61
 Hough's Neck, 171
 Houghton Mifflin Company, publishing house, 45
 House of the Good Shepherd, 111
 "House of the Seven Gables," 104
 Howard Street, Salem, 164
 Howe, Julia Ward, homes, 72, 80
 Howe, M. A. DeWolfe, home, 73
 Howe, Samuel G., grave, 108; Perkins Institution for the Blind, developed by, 128
 Howells, William D., 71
 Howland, John, grave of, at Plymouth, 170
 Hull, 170
 Hull, John, the "mint master," 21; tomb, 27, 61
 Hull, Maj. Gen. William, grave of, at Newton, 125; former estate, 126
 Hull Street, origin of name, 61
 Hunnewell, H. Hollis, gifts of, to Wellesley, 120; estate, 121
 Hunt, William M., Memorial Library, 91 D
 Huntington Avenue, 74, 75, 87, 91, 111
 Huntington Avenue Station, 81
 Huntington Hall, 89
 Hutchinson, Anne, 50
 Hutchinson, Gov. Thomas, birthplace, 58, 59; country seat of, in Milton, 131
 Hutchinson tomb (Copp's Hill), desecration of, 63
 Hyde Park District, 2, 97
 Important points of interest in Boston, 175
 Independence Monument (first), 41
 Indian of old Province House, 52, 91 G
 Indian Bible, Eliot's, 108
 Information Bureaus at railroad stations, vii
 Ingersoll family, home of, at Salem, 164
 Institute of Technology, the Massachusetts, 81; buildings, 88
 Institution Hill, Newton, 125
 Isabella Stuart Gardner Museum, 91 E, 111
 Jack, John, slave, Concord, 157
 Jackson, Brig. Gen. Michael, grave, 125
 Jacob Sleeper Hall, 81
 Jamaica Park. See Olmsted Park
 Jamaica Plain, 97, 111, 140
 Jamaica Way. See Olmsted Park
 Jeffries, B. Joy, 72
 Jeffries Point, East Boston, 139
 Jerusalem Road, Cohasset, 167
 Jewett, Sarah Orne, home, 73
 Johnson, Ellen C., memorial to, 91
 Johnson, Isaac, colonist, 1
 Joy Street (formerly Belknap Street), 69
 Judson, Adoniram, grave, 170
 Julien, M., grave, 34
 Keayne, Capt. Robert, site of house of, 5; will, 10
 Keith's Theater, 34
 Kemble, Fanny, 25
 Keyes, Judge, historic house of Concord, 157
 Kidd, Capt., in Colonial prison, 19
 Kidder, Henry P., estate of, at Milton, 132
 Kilby Street, origin of name, 7
 Kimball, Moses, 21, 94
 King, Rev. Thomas Starr, 34
 King (now State) Street, 7
 Kings's Beach and Lynn Shore Reservation, 150, 160
 King's Chapel, description, 23, 24, 25, 48
 King's Chapel Burying Ground, 21
 Kingston, 168
 Kitson, H. H., sculptor, 44, 91 II, 95, 164
 Kitson, Mrs. H. H., sculptor, 91 II
 Knox, Henry, bookshop of, 5, 13, 95
 Kraus, Robert, sculptor, 33
 La Farge, John, decorations by, 86
 Lafayette, the Marquis de, 35, 43, 67; in Salem, 161
 Lafayette Mall, 34 B
 Lafresnaye Collection, Art Museum, 89
 Lake, Capt. Thomas, 63
 Lamb Tavern, 34
 Lander, Gen. F. W., grave, 166
 Langdon, Samuel, at Latin School, 48
 Lasell Seminary, 120
 Lathrop, Rev. John, minister of Old North Church, grave, 26; site of dwelling, 58
 Latin School, Boston. See Public Latin School
 Latin School, Cambridge, 99; Roxbury, 99; Salem, 166
 Lawrence, Abbott, former residence, 45; gift of, to Harvard, 104

- Lawrence schoolhouse, South Boston, 95
 Lee, Col. Jeremiah, at Black Horse Tavern, 152
 Lee, Gen. Charles, headquarters, 144
 Lee, Henry, 51; estate of, at Brookline, 113
 Lee, Jesse, grave, 62
 Lee, Thomas, gifts of, to city, 76, 78
 Leslie, Lieut. Col., at Salem Bridge, 165
 Leverett, Gov. John, site of house, 6; tomb, 23
 Leverett, John (president of Harvard), at Latin School, 48
 Leverett Park. See Olmsted Park
 Leverett's Lane, 4
 Lewis, Thomas, 63
 Lewis's Wharf, 64, 65
 Lexington, 154, 155; arms captured at, 44; routes to, 152; map, 154; Lexington Green, 154
 Lexington Street, Lexington, 156
 Leyden Street, Plymouth, 170
Liberator, first offices, 53
 Liberty Tree, 34
 Liberty Tree Tavern, Boston, 35
 Life Saving Station, United States, 95
 Lind, Jenny, in Boston, 71
 Lodge, Henry Cabot, former Boston home, 70; at Nahant, 159
 Long, John D., Hingham home, 167
 "Long Path," Holmes's, Boston Common, 39
 Long Wharf, 10
 Longfellow, A. W., architect, 101
 Longfellow, Alice, 107
 Longfellow, H. W., 71; house of, at Cambridge, 107; grave, 108
 Longfellow house, Cambridge, 107
 Longwood Avenue, 91 E, 111
 Loring, Judge, Winthrop estate, 140
 Louis Philippe in Boston, 15
 Louisburg Square, 70, 71; Blaxton's historic spring, 70, 71
 Love Lane (now Tileston Street), 60
 Lovell, John, master Latin School, 14
 Lowell, Augustus, estate of, at Brookline, 113
 Lowell, James Russell, 33, 37, 51; home of, at Cambridge, 107; grave, 108
 Lowell, John, Jr., founder of Lowell Institute, 89
 Lowell, Judge John, Winthrop estate, 140
 Lowell, Percival, house, 72
 Lowell, Rev. Charles, pulpit, 74; grave, 108
 Lowell house, Cambridge, 107
 Lowell Institute, 89
 Lowell School of Practical Design, 89
 Lowell Street, Concord, 158
 Lunt, George, house, 72
 Lyman, Arthur T., 147
 Lyman, Theodore, estate of, at Brookline, 113
 Lynde, Benjamin, 1st and 2d, graves, 163
 Lynn, 159
 Lynn Fells Parkway, 151
 Lynn Shore Reservation, 150
 Lynn Woods, 150
 Lynnway, 151
 Mackerel Lane (now Kilby Street), 6, 7
 McKim, Charles F., architect, 37, 87, 100, 102
 McKim, Mead & White, architects, 85, 100
 MacMommies, Frederick, sculptor, 82
 Magazine Street, Cambridge, 99
 Main Guardhouse (1768-1770), 5
 Main Street, Medford, 145
 Majestic Theater, 34
 Malcom, Capt. Daniel, gravestone, 63
 Mall Street, Salem, 164
 Manchester-by-the-Sea, 161
 Mann, Horace, statue, 41
 Manual Training School, Cambridge, 99
 Marblehead, 160
 Marblehead Neck, 160
 Marine Biological Laboratory, Woods Hole, 173
 Marine Hospital, Chelsea, 143
 Marine Park, South Boston, 34 A, 95, 111, 147
 Marine Park Aquarium, 34 A, 95
 Market Street (afterward Cornhill), 16
 Marshall Fowle house, Watertown, 128
 Marshall's Lane (now Street), 55, 56
 Marshfield, 168
 Masonomo House, Manchester-by-the-Sea, 161
 Mason, Dr. Lowell, 29
 Masonic Temple, 35
 Massachusetts Avenue, extent of, 75; 91 H; in Arlington, 152, 153
 Massachusetts Charitable Eye and Ear Infirmary. See Eye and Ear Infirmary
 Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association, 81, 90
 Massachusetts Civic League, 69
 Massachusetts College of Pharmacy. See College of Pharmacy
 Massachusetts General Hospital, 73, 74
 Massachusetts Historical Society, 16, 17; founder, 26, 52; building, 91 G
 Massachusetts Homeopathic Hospital. See Homeopathic Hospital
 Massachusetts Horticultural Society. See Horticultural Hall
 Massachusetts Institute of Technology. See Institute of Technology
 Massachusetts Normal Art School. See Normal Art School
Massachusetts S'y, 56
 Massacre of 1770. See Boston Massacre
 Mather, Cotton, at Latin School, 48, minister of the Old North Church, 58; tomb, 62, 88; 92
 Mather, Increase, site of house of, at North Square, 57; Hanover Street house, 60; tomb, 62, 142
 Mather, Mrs. Increase, grave of, in Brookline, 112

- Mather, Nathaniel, grave of, in Salem, 163
 Mather, Richard, tomb of, in Dorchester, 97
 Mather, Rev. Samuel, house, 59; tomb, 62
 Mather-Eliot house, 60
 Mathers, Church of the, 58
 Mattapan, 134
 Matthews, Nathan, gift of, to Harvard, 103
 Matthews, Nathan, Jr., 36
 Maugus Hill, Wellesley, 120
 Maverick, Samuel, fortified house of, 94, 143
 Mayflower Club, 45
 Mead, Edwin D., 51
 Mechanics' Building, 90
 Medford, 145
 Meetinghouse Hill, Dorchester, 97
 Memorial Fountain (Dr. George T. Angell), 53; (Ellen C. Johnson), 91
 Memorial Hall, Cambridge, 49; Dedham, 137; Lexington, 155
 Menotomy, early name of Arlington, 152:
 "Menotomy," statue, 153
 Merchants' Exchange, 11
 Merchants Row, 7
 "Merrymount," 136
 Merwin, Henry C., house, 72
 Metropolitan District, cities and towns in, 98
 Metropolitan Parks System, 3, 148-151, 160
 Metropolitan Sewerage District, 3
 Metropolitan Water Board, 3, 117
 Metropolitan Water District, 3
 Meyer, George von L., gift of, to Harvard, 101
 Middlesex Fells, 141, 145, 149
 Middlesex Fells Parkway, 145, 151
 Military Company of Massachusetts, first, 5
 Milk Street, 52, 53
 Mill Bridge, 56
 Mill Creek (now Blackstone Street), 56
 Mill Pond, filling, 41, 51, 56
 Mill Street, Salem, 166
 Mills, Charles[®]E., painter, 94
 Milmore, Martin, monuments by: in Boston, 32; Charlestown, 65; Mt. Auburn, 108; statues by: in Boston, 78; Lexington, 155; tomb, 97
 Milton, 130-134
 Milton Academy, 133
 Milton Churches, 133
 Milton Lower Mills, 130
 Minuteman statues: Lexington, 155; Concord, 158
 Misery Island, 160
 Monument Street, Concord, 157
 More, Richard, *Mayflower* passenger, grave of, 163
 Morse, Rev. Jedidiah, 66
 Morse, Samuel F. B., birthplace, 66
 Morse, Sidney H., sculptor, 88
 Morse Institute Library, Natick, 123
 Morton, Dr. W. T. G., monument to, 74
 "Mother Brook," 137
 "Mother Goose," 29
 Motley, John Lothrop, at Latin School, 48; boyhood home, 72
 Moulson, Lady Anne, 106
 Moulton's Point, 65
 Mt. Auburn Cemetery, 108
 Mt. Auburn Street, Cambridge, 107
 Mt. Vernon Church, 47, 92
 Mt. Vernon Street, 47, 72, 73
 Mt. Wollaston, 136
 Muddy River, 91 ff., 109, 111
 Munroe's Tavern, Lexington, 154
 Murray, W. H. H., 31
 Murray's Barracks, 17
 Museum of Fine Arts. See Art Museum
 Museum School of Drawing and Painting, 91 ff.
 Music Hall, old, 30, 31
 Myers, James J., 103
 Myles, Rev. Samuel, 60
 Mystic ponds, 145
 Mystic River banks, 149
 Mystic Street, Arlington, 152

 Nahant, 159
 Nantasket Beach Reservation, 148
 Napoleon willow, 64
 Natick, 123
 National Monument, Plymouth, 168
 Natural History Museum, 81, 89
 Naval Hospital, Chelsea, 143
 Navy Yard, Charlestown, 65
 Needham, 123
 Neponset River, 134
 Neponset River banks, 148
 Neponset River Parkway, 151
 "New Back Bay," 92
 New Brick (afterward Cockerel) Church, 58
 New England Children's Hospital, 91 ff.
 New England Conservatory of Music, 90
 New England Historic Genealogical Society, 47
 New Old South Church, 87
 Newman, Robert, site of home, 61
 Newspaper Row, 52
 Newton Boat Club, 116
 Newton Boulevard, 115, 116, 120
 Newton Cemetery, 125
 Newton Center burying ground, 125
 Newton Club, 126
 Newton Highlands, 125
 Newton Hospital, 120
 Newton Lower Falls, 117, 120
 Newton Theological Institution, 125
 Newton Upper Falls, 124
 Newtons, the, 115; 116-119, 124-126
 Nonantum, 119; present village, 126
 Nook's Hill, South Boston, 95
 Normal Art School, 89
 Norse Memorials. See Horsford
 North Battery (Battery Wharf), 10, 64
 North Bridge, Salem, 165

- North Cambridge tablets, 152
 North Church. See Old North Church
 North Cove, 41
 North End, 3, 4, 54-65; beach, 147
 North End Bathhouse, 60
 North End Branch Library, 60
 North End (afterward the Eliot) School, 57
 North Grove Street, 74
 North Shore, 159-166
 North Square, 57, 58
 North Station, Boston, vi, vii, 35, 36
 North Street, 57
 Norumbega Park, 115, 116
 Norumbega Tower, 117
 Nottingham, hotel, 90
 Nourse, Rebecca, witchcraft victim, 161

 Ocean Spray, 139
 "Old Corner Bookstore," 49
 Old Court House, 18, 19, 48
 Old Manse, Concord, 157
 Old North Bridge, Concord, 157, 158
 Old North Church, 58, 61, 92
 Old Powder House, Somerville, 144
 Old Ship Church, Hingham, 167
 Old South Church. See New Old South Church
 Old South Meetinghouse, 50, 51, 87
 Old State House, 4, 5, 8, 9
 Old stone monument, Lexington, 155
 Old Town Dock, 15
 "Oldtown Folks," scene of H. B. Stowe's, 123
 Olmsted, Frederick Law, park named for, 111; home, 112
 Olmsted Park, 111, 113, 146
 Orchard House, Concord, 156
 O'Reilly, John Boyle, monument to, 91 G
 Orient Heights, 141
 Orme, Col. Azor, at Black Horse Tavern, 152
 Otis, James, 7: in Faneuil Hall, 14; tomb, 26, 27; picture representing, 42; statue, 108
 Otis Street, Milton, 132
 Oxenbridge, Rev. John, tomb, 22
 Oxford, hotel, 81, 90

 Paine, Robert Treat, 13; portrait, 13; tomb, 26; at Latin School, 48
 Palfrey, John G., home, 71
 "Palisadoed" fort, first, Charlestown, 66
 Parade Ground, Boston Common, 33
 Park Riding School, 91 H
 Park Street, vi, 35, 44, 45
 Park Street Church, 29, 30
 Park Theater, 34
 Parker, Capt. John, of the Lexington minutemen, 44, 155
 Parker, Theodore, indicted, 19; pulpit, 31, 44; statue, 96; birthplace, 156
 Parker House, 25, 48
 Parkman, Dr. George, 33 B, 74
 Parkman, Francis, 12; houses, 72, 78; memorial, 146
 Parkman, George F., gift of, for Common and park benefit, 33 A; sketch of, 33 B
 Parkman, Samuel, 12, 13
 Parks. See Public Parks
 Parkways, 151
 Parsons, Dr. T. W., house, 72
 Peabody, 161
 Peabody, Rev. A. P., sometime home of, 100
 Peabody, George, 161
 Peabody, Dr. Nathaniel, house of, at Salem, 163
 Peabody, Oliver W., estate of, at Milton, 132
 Peabody, Sophia, 71, 163
 Peabody Academy of Science, Salem, 161, 162
 Peabody Institute, Peabody, 161
 Peabody Museum, Harvard, 104
 Pearl Street, 46, 53
 Pelham, Penelope, 21
 Pemberton Square, 20, 21
 Percy, Lord, 39, 144: at Lexington, 154
 Perkins, Thomas Handasyd, 26
 Perkins Institution for the Blind, 128
 Peter Bent Brigham Hospital, 91 F
 Phillips, Mayor John, 26
 Phillips, Wendell, 13; first antislavery speech of, 14; indicted, 19, 27; birthplace, 37, 69; grave, 132
 Phillips Brooks House, Harv. Univ., 101
 Phillips Brooks Memorial, 87
 Phipps, Spencer, 15
 Phipps Street, Charlestown, burying ground, 65, 66
 Phips, Sir William, 64
 Pickering, John, Salem, 166
 Pickering house, Salem, 161, 166
 Pierpont, Rev. John, 34
 Pilgrim documents, Plymouth, 169
 Pilgrim Hall, 46
 Pilgrim Hall, Plymouth, 169
 Pillar of Liberty, Dedham, 138
 Pillory, 4
 Pinckney Street, 68, 71, 73
 Pitcairn, Major, 57, 61, 155, 156
 "Pitt's Head," Dedham, 138
 Pleasant Street, Arlington, tablet, 153
 Plummer Hall, Salem, 162
 Plymouth, 167, 168-170
 Point of Pines, 141
 Point Shirley, 139
 Pormont, Philemon, 48
 Post Office, 52
 Post Office Square, 53
 Powderhorn Hill, Chelsea, 142
 Powers, Hiram, statue by, 41, 86
 Pratt, Bela L., sculptor, 42, 76, 82
 Pratt mansion, Chelsea, relic, 142
 Prescott, Col. William, statue, 66
 Prescott, William H., tomb, 35; house, 40; the "crossed swords," 91 G; birthplace, 162
 Prince, Rev. Thomas, tomb, 26; library, 51

- Prince Street (formerly Black Horse Lane), 57
 Prison Lane (afterward Court Street), 19
 Prospect Hill, Somerville, 143; Waltham, 118, 126
 Province Court, 52
 Province House, 52, 91 G, 92
 Province Street (Governor's Alley), 52
 Public Garden, 36, 74, 76; statues and monuments in, 76-77; 146
 Public Latin School, various sites, 48; distinguished pupils of, 48, 93
 Public libraries; Cambridge, 99; Brookline, 114; Wellesley, 120; Watertown, 128; Milton, 133; Quincy, 135; Somerville, 144; Malden (Converse Memorial), 145; Arlington (Robbins Memorial), 153; Lexington (Carey), 155; Concord, 158; Salem, 166
 Public Library, Boston, first provision for, 10; site of first, 34; present, 81-85
 Public parks, 146-151
 Pudding Lane (now Devonshire Street), 5
 Puling, John, 61
 Pullen Poynt, 139
 Punch-Bowl Tavern, 111
 Puritan, hotel, 91 11
 Puritan Club, 40
 Putnam, Gen. Israel, headquarters of, at Cambridge, 99; at Somerville, 143; birth-place, 161
 Putnam, Gen. Rufus, 7
 Puvis de Chavannes, decorations by, 82

 Quaker meetinghouse, 17
 Quakers, incarceration of, 19; execution, 32
 Queen Street (afterward Court St.), 16, 19
 Quincy, 2, 134-136
 Quincy, Dorothy, 135, 136
 Quincy, Edmond, tomb, 135; dwelling, 136
 Quincy, Josiah (first mayor of Quincy), 11; house, 45; statues, 49
 Quincy, Josiah, Jr. (d. 1775), 135
 Quincy Historical Society, 136
 Quincy House, 17
 Quincy mansion house, Quincy, 136
 Quincy Market House, 11
 Quincy shore, 148
 Quincy Street, Cambridge, 100

 Radcliffe College, 106
 Radical Club, 72
 Randolph, 2
 Randolph, Edward, 24
 Ratcliffe, Rev. Robert, in Colonial prison, 19; rector of King's Chapel, 24
 Rawson, Edward, 26
 Read, Benjamin T., gift to city by, 78
 Read, Nathan, Salem, 162
 Red Lion Inn, site, 58
 Reed, Capt. James, 155
 Reformatory, Concord, 159
 Reid, Robert, painter, 42
 Reservoir Park, 115
 Revere, 2, 141, 142
 Revere, Paul, tomb, 26, 55; North Square house, 57, 58; tablet in Christ Church, 60; site of last home, 64; foundry, 64, 131; at Lexington, 155
 Revere Beach, 141; Reservation, 150
 Revere Beach Parkway, 151
 Revere House, viii
 Revolutionary soldiers' graves, Newton, 120
 Richardson, H. H., architect, 86, 101, 104, 145
 Ridge Hill Farm, 121
 Rimmer, Dr. William, statue by, 78
 Rindge, Frederick H., gifts of, to Cambridge, 99
 Rising Sun Tavern, 131
 Riverbank, 73, 92, 146
 Riverside, 116
 Riverside Avenue, Medford, 145
 Riverside Recreation Ground, 116
 Riverway, 111, 146
 Robbins Memorial Library, Arlington, 153
 Robbins Memorial Town Hall, Arlington, 153
 Robert Bent Brigham Hospital, 91 F
 Rockport, 161
 Rogers, Randall, statue by, 108
 Rogers, William B., 88
 Rogers Building, Inst. of Tech., 88, 89
 Rogers Building, Washington Street, 5
 Rogers Park, 148
 Ropes, John C., house, 72
 Rowe's Wharf, 139, 171
 Roxbury District, 1, 2, 3, 95, 96, 146, 147
 Roxbury Latin School, 96
 Royal Customhouse, site, 7
 Royal Exchange Lane (now Exchange Street), 4
 Royal Exchange Tavern, site, 7
 Royall mansion house, Medford, 145
 Ruck house, Salem, 166
 Rumford, Count (Benjamin Thompson), 56
 Rumney Marsh, 139
 Russell, Jason, house of, at Arlington, 153
 Russell estate, Milton, 131

 St. Andrews Lodge, 55
 St. Botolph Church, Boston, Eng., gift of, to Trinity Church, 86
 St. Botolph Club, 78
 St. Botolph Street, 89
 St. Gaudens, Augustus, sculpture by, 37, 82, 87
 St. Gaudens, Louis, sculpture by, 82
 St. James Theater, 90
 St. John Theological Seminary, 115
 St. Margaret's Hospital, 71
 St. Paul's Cathedral, 35
 Salem, 1; points of interest, 160, 161; itinerary, 162-166
 Salem Street, 56
 Sanborn, Frank B., house of, at Concord, 158

- Sandham, Henry, painting by, 155
 Sargent, Charles S., estate of, at Brookline, 112
 Sargent, John S., paintings by, 82
 Sargent, Rev. John T., house, 72
 Saugus, 159
 Savage, Maj. Thomas, tomb, 23
 Schlesinger estate, Brookline, 113
 School of Philosophy, Concord, 156
 School Street, 48
 Scituate, 167
 Scollay Square, vii, 36
 Second Church, 58, 92
 Second Parish Church, Dorchester, 130
 Second Regiment, M. V. M., 82
 Second Universalist Church, 94
 Senate, the Little, 14
 Sergeant, Peter, 52
 Sever, Mrs. Anne E. P., gift of, to Harvard, 101
 Sewall, Chief Justice Samuel, diarist, 21; tomb, 26; "confession of contrition," 52; 56, 61
 Shadrach, slave, 19
 Shattuck, Samuel, and "The King's Mis-sive," 20
 Shaw, estate of, at Wellesley, 121
 Shaw, Judge Lemuel, house, 69
 Shaw, Col. Robert G., Memorial, 37
 Shaw, Maj. Samuel, monument to, 63
 Shawmutt, meaning of, 1
 Sheafe, Jacob, tomb, 23
 Shepard Memorial Church, Cambridge, 58
 Shirley, Gov. William, 25
 Shopping district, 35
 Shrimpton's Lane, 4
 Shubert Theater, 34
 Shute, Gov. Samuel, 25
 Silver Lake, Nonantum, 126
 Simmons, Edward, paintings by, 42
 Simmons, John, founder Simmons College, 91 E
 Simmons College, 91 E, 111
 Sims, Thomas, slave, 19
 Sleepy Hollow Cemetery, Concord, 157
 Smibert, John, 13; portraits by, 38
 Smith, Joseph Lindon, painter, 83, 91 A
 Smith, Rev. Samuel F., author of "America," 29; birthplace, 61
 Smith Court, antislavery landmark in, 69
 Social Service Library, 47
 Soldiers' Home, Chelsea, 142
 Soldiers' Monuments: Boston Common, 32, 65; Charlestown, 65; Natick, 123; Waltham, 127; Watertown, 128; Chelsea, 143; Concord, 157
 Somerset, hotel, 91 H
 Somerset Club, 39
 Somerset Street, 47
 Somerville, 143, 144
 Sons of Liberty, 5, 34
 South Armory, 89
 South Avenue, Weston, 117
 South Battery (Rowe's Wharf), 10
 South Boston, 2, 95, 111, 147
 South Congregational Church, 89
 South End, 92
 South Shore, 167-170
 South Station, Boston, vi, vii
 Sparks, Jared, 107
 Spiritual Temple, 89
 Spring Hill, Somerville, 144
 Spring Street, Lexington, 156
 Spy Pond, 153
 Stamp Act, excitement over, 5, 14, 34, 58
 Standish, Miles, cottage and grave, 168; sword, 169
 Standish Monument, Duxbury, 168
 Stark, Brig. Gen. John, gifts of, to State, 44, 145
 State House, 40-44; Annex, 39, 68
 State Library, 43
 State Street, 4, 5, 7
 Stebbins, Emma, statue by, 41
 Stevenson, Maj. Gen., bronze relief, 42
 Stimson, Frederick J., house of, at Dedham, 137
 Stoddard house, site, 57
 Stone, Rev. A. L., 30
 Stone, Mrs. Valeria, gift of, to Wellesley College, 122
 Stony Brook, 118; Reservation, 97, 149
 Storer collection of medical medals, 91
 Story, Judge Joseph, statue, 108; home of, at Salem, 164
 Story, William W., statues by, 41, 66, 108; birthplace, 164
 Stoughton, Lieut. Gov. William, tomb, 97
 Strandway, 111, 147
 Strong, Gov. Caleb, 13
 Strong's Pond, 115, 119
 Stuart, Gilbert, portraits by, 13, 46, 166; grave, 34
 Stuart, Jane, copy of Washington portrait by, 166
 Subway, 31; Park Street station, 35; map of route, 36
 Subway, Cambridge, 98, 109
 "Suffolk Resolves" house, Milton, 130, 137
 Sullivan, Gov. James, tomb, 26
 Summer, Charles, first antislavery speech of, 14, 30, 41; home, 69; statues, 77, 105; grave, 108
 Summer, Gov. Increase, tomb, 26
 Swinnerton, Dr. John, grave of, at Salem, 163
 Symphony Hall, 90
 Taft's Hotel, Point Shirley, 139
 Takawambait, Daniel, 123
 Talleyrand in Boston, 15
 Taylor, Rev. Edward T., 59
 Tea Party Wharf, 53, 54
 Technology Club, 89
 Telegraph Hill, South Boston, 95
 Ten Hills Farm, Gov. Winthrop's, 145
 Thacher, Rear Admiral, tomb, 97

- Thacher, Rev. Peter, of Milton, 132, 134
 Thacher, Rev. Peter, oration of, in 1776, 129; inscription to, 132
 Thacher, Rev. Thomas, tomb, 23
 Thatcher's Island, 161
 Thayer, John E., 70
 Thayer, Nathaniel, 70; gift of, to Harvard, 103
 Theaters, in Boston, viii, 34
 Theodore Parker Church, West Roxbury, 96
 Thompson, Benjamin. See Rumford, Count
 Thoreau, Henry D., grave of, at Concord, 157; house, 158; site of hut of, at Walden, 158
 Ticknor, George, house, 44
 Ticknor & Fields, 49
 Tileston, John, early schoolmaster, 57
 Tory Row, Cambridge, 107
 Touraine, hotel, 34
 Tower and Chime of Bells, memorial, Hingham, 167
 Town Dock, 4, 16
 Town Halls: Brookline, 114; Wellesley, 120, 121; Lexington, 155, 156
 Town Hill, Charlestown, 66
 Town House, Boston, first, 8, 10; second, 8; meeting place of first Episcopal church, 24; Milton, 133; Salem, 162
 Train, Enoch, 70
 Transcendental Club, 72
 Tremont Row, 20
 Tremont Street, 20; mall, 34
 Tremont Temple, 25
 Tremont Theater, 34
 Trimountane, 1
 Trinity Church, 86
 Trinity Place station, 81
 Trowbridge, John T., home of, at Arlington, 153
 Tufts College Medical and Dental School in Boston, 91; buildings on College Hill, 144, 145
 Turner Street, Salem, 164
 Twentieth Century Club, 69
 Twentieth Regiment, M. V. M., 82
 Twin churches, Milton, 133

 Union Boat Club, 73
 Union Club, 45
 Union Market station, 128
 Union Stone, site, 56
 Union Street, 55
 Union Street, Salem, 161, 163
 Unitarian Building, 45
 Unitarian Church, Lexington, 155; Concord, 156
 United States Arsenal, Watertown. See Arsenal, Watertown
 United States Naval Hospital. See Naval Hospital
 United States Navy Yard. See Navy Yard, Charlestown
 University Boathouse, Cambridge, 107
 University Club, 80
 Upham's Corner burying ground, Dorchester, 97
 Upsall, Nicholas, Red Lion Inn, 58; grave, 62
 Ursuline Convent, bricks from, in Cathedral, 93

 Vane, Sir Harry, site of house, 20; statue, 82
 Vassal, Col. John, 21, 107; William, 21; Leonard, 136
 Vendome, hotel, 80
 Vergoose, Elizabeth, 29
 Victoria, hotel, 81
 Victoria, Queen, portrait, 161
 Vigilance Committee, antislavery, 14
 Village Green, Dedham, 138
 Village Square, Brookline, 111, 113
 Vincent Memorial Hospital, 111
 Vinland, the Norse, 117
 Vose mansion, Milton, 131, 137

 Waban Hill, Newton, 116, 119
 Waban Lake, 121
 Wadlin, Horace G., 85
 Walden Pond, Concord, 158
 Walker, Henry Oliver, paintings by, 42
 Walker Building, 88
 Walnut Street, Brookline, 112
 Walpole Street Baseball grounds, 94
 Waltham, 3, 126-128
 Waltham Street, Lexington, 155
 Waltham Watch Company, 127
 Ward, J. Q. A., sculpture by, 76
 Ward, Joshua, house of, at Salem, 162
 Ware and Van Brunt, architects, 99, 104
 Warner, Olin L., statues by, 44, 78
 Warren, Henry, 100
 Warren, James, house of, at Watertown, 129
 Warren, Dr. John, 49
 Warren, Dr. John Collins, 91 E; tablet erected by, 96; 112
 Warren, Gen. Joseph, 13; site of house, 18; obsequies, 24; tombs, 27, 35, 51, 55, 97; statues, 67, 96; birthplace, 96, 129
 Warren, William, comedian, 21
 Warren Anatomical Museum, 91 E
 Warren Avenue Baptist Church, 94
 Warren Bridge, 65
 Warren Street, Brookline, 112
 Washington, George, portraits, 12, 46, 91 B, 166; statues, 41, 77; busts, 43, 61; library, 46; in Cambridge, 103, 106, 107; in Chelsea, 142; at Munroe's Tavern, Lexington, 154; in Salem, 162
 Washington, Martha, 91 B, 129
 Washington, Mt., Chelsea, 142
 Washington Elm, Cambridge, 105
 Washington Monument Association, 41
 Washington Park, Chelsea, 142
 Washington Square, Salem, 164
 Washington Street, 5, 16; in Newton, 118; in Salem, 161, 165

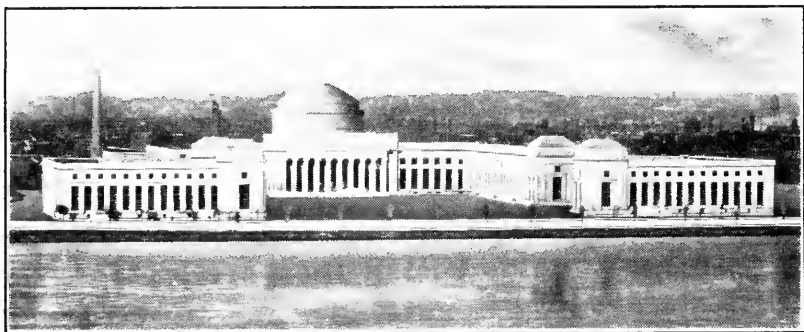
- Washington Street Tunnel, vi, 10, 36, 37
 Watch house, Plymouth, 170
 Watertown, 1, 126, 128, 129
 Waverley Oaks Reservation, 149
 Way-Ireland house, Chelsea, 142
 Wayside, The, Concord, 157
 Webster, Daniel, 14, 33; statue, 41; orations of, at Bunker Hill Monument, 67; Marshfield home and tomb, 168
 Webster, Prof. John W., 33 B, 74
 Weld, William F., gift of, to Harvard, 103
 Welles, Samuel, 121
 Wellesley, 120-122
 Wellesley College, 122
 Wellington, Benjamin, minuteman, 153
 Wellington Hills, 3
 Wendell, Judge Oliver, tomb, 23; site of house, 25
 Wentworth Institute, 91 E
 West Cambridge, later Arlington, 152
 West Cedar Street, 72
 West Church, 74
 West Lynn, 159
 West Newton, 118
 West Roxbury District, 3, 96-97, 146, 147, 151
 West Roxbury Parkway, 147, 151
 Weston, 117
 Weston Bridge, 116, 117
 Westwood, 137
 Whalley, regicide, 109
 Wheelwright, Rev. John, 135
 Wheelwright & Haven, architects, 91 G, 104
 Whipping post, 4
 Whipple, Edwin P., house, 71
 Whitefield, scene of open-air sermon by, 105
 Whitney, Mrs. A. D. T., homes, 70, 131
 Whitney, Anne, statues by, 16, 79, 105; former home of, 70
 Whitney, Henry M., estate of, at Brookline, 113
 Whittemore, Samuel, tablet of, at Arlington, 152
 Whittier, John G., home of, at Danvers, 161
 Wilbur Theater, 34
 Willard, Josiah, tomb, 26
 Willard, Rev. Samuel, tomb, 26
 Willard, Solomon, architect, 18, 29, 66, 67
 William H. Lincoln Schoolhouse, Brookline, 112
 Williams, Roger, house of, at Salem, 160, 165
 Willow Avenue, West Somerville, tablet, 144
 Wilson, Henry, homestead, Natick, 123
 Wilson, Rev. John, first minister, 5, 6
 Winchester, 145
 Winslow, Edward, "Careswell," 168
 Winslow, John, 23
 Winslow, Rear Admiral John A., 13; bronze relief, 42; house, 96; tomb, 97
 Winslow family, tomb, 23
 Winter Hill, Somerville, 144
 Winthrop, 139-141
 Winthrop, Deane, 139; house of, 140
 Winthrop, Fitz John, 22
 Winthrop, Gov. John, first house, 1, 6; second house, 50; statues, 18, 19, 79, 108; tomb, 22, 44, 51, 66, 143; his Ten Hills Farm, 145
 Winthrop, John, Jr., tomb of, 22
 Winthrop, Prof. John, tomb, 22; telescope used by, 104
 Winthrop, Margaret, 22
 Winthrop, Robert C., 113
 Winthrop, Wait Still, 22
 Winthrop Shore Reservation, 149
 Winthrop Square, Charlestown, 65
 Wiswall's Pond, Newton, 126
 Witch House, Salem, 165
 Witchcraft, documents and relics, Salem, 165; jail of 1692, Salem, 164
 Wolcott, Gov. Roger, statue, 43
 Wood Island Park, 94, 147
 Woodbridge, Benjamin, killed in duel, 7; grave, 28, 32
 Woodward Tavern, Dedham, 131, 157
 Woodworth, Samuel, scene of his "Old Oaken Bucket," 167
 Worcester, Joseph E., in Cambridge, 107
 Worthylake, George, 63
 Wright Tavern, Concord, 156
 Writing School, first Free, 18; first, 60
 Yachting, off City Point, 95
 Yeaman house, Chelsea, 142
 Young Men's Christian Association Building, 91
 Young Men's Christian Union, 35
 Zoölogical Garden. See Franklin Park Zoölogical Garden

EDITORS' NOTE

In arranging our Special Hardware edition we felt there were some items of interest in Boston and in connection with our Convention which we had not covered as fully as might be desired in our general "guide" section.

We have therefore added the fore matter and these few pages of reference and amplification.

We also want to take this opportunity to thank all who have assisted in the preparation of this edition, and to the advertisers, whose kind co-operation have made its publication possible.



"THE NEW TECHNOLOGY"

Dedication June 11, 1916

THE NEW TECHNOLOGY

"The Gateway to Cambridge" is the name applied to the approach to this city by the Harvard Bridge over which passes Massachusetts Avenue. This means of approach gives to the traveler a general view of the new buildings of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, the avenue passing between them and Riverbank Court.

The dignified buildings of Technology have been the first movement towards the permanent surrounding of the beautiful water park, the Charles River Basin, by structures in keeping with its important public uses.

In 1912 the Institute, long established on Boylston Street, Boston (pp. 88, 89) purchased fifty acres of land to the east of Massachusetts Avenue bordering the Charles River Parkway. The educational structures occupy that portion nearest the avenue. The land itself, the greater part of it, was reclaimed in the eighties, the flats being filled by hydraulic dredging from the river bottom, the first large use of the system in this vicinity.

Entering the great court from the Parkway the visitor finds himself surrounded by the educational portion of the New Technology. This may be described as a connected group of buildings clustered about the library. The central court, which opens on the river front, deploys into two large, though minor, courts near the Parkway. The visitor to the Institute will find facing him, as he enters the court, the library and administration building, in classic architecture, with a noble pillared portico and surmounted by a dome suggestive of that of the Pantheon. To the left of this and extending toward the river is the long structure devoted to Mechanical Engineering, which department occupies also the adjoining structure facing on the west minor court, the two other sides of this court being bounded by the Civil Engineering buildings, one of which looks out on the avenue and the other on the Parkway. To the right and nearest the river are the wings devoted to General Studies, bounding two sides of the east court, while Chemistry occupies the building on the third side of this court and that along the great court on its east side. Physics and Electrical Engineering will occupy that portion of the main building between the portico and Chemistry, while Mining and Metallurgy are housed in an extension of buildings to the right along the line of the administration group. The Library, the finest engineering collection in the country, is directly beneath the dome, whose "eye" furnishes abundant light for the great reading room. The administration offices are just within the great portico.

These structures, for which the architect has selected the plaster treatment, are so well proportioned that their magnitude is likely to be underestimated. For a scale of comparison it may be said that the Boston Public Library might be placed within the great central court and have room for a wide city street around it, between it and the buildings on either side. The laboratories, which occupy vast spaces within the buildings, are strictly utilitarian and hardly admit of popular description. In the hydraulic laboratory there are 800 feet of canals for measuring the flow of liquids and a great pump of 22,000-gallons-a-minute capacity. The steam laboratory is the best of its class in the country, while the electrical and chemical laboratories are fitted with the newest of modern devices.

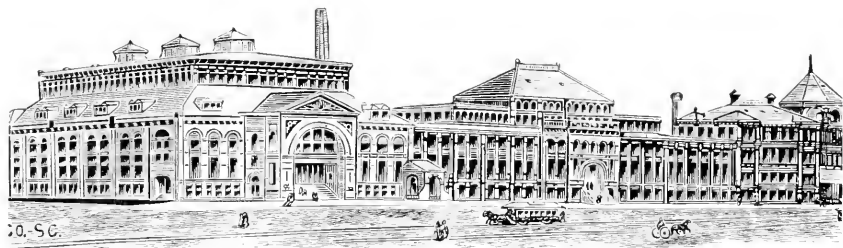
Back of the educational buildings is space for future growth, while along the farthest line bounding the railroad are placed the power house — 2,000 horse — and various smaller laboratories, notably one for internal combustion engines and another for aerodynamics.

The east half of the Technology holdings in Cambridge is reserved for student uses. Here there is located the athletic field with a track said to be the best in the country. The chief feature of the student section is to be the Walker Memorial, an all-Technology student club in honor of President Francis A. Walker, who recognized during his term the need that existed for better acquaintance among the students. Since his death, funds have been contributed to a dignified memorial to this distinguished soldier-

statistician-educator. The foundations were laid in May, 1915. The Walker Memorial will face the Basin, will contain the great gymnasium, the dining-hall for the students, rooms for the undergraduate activities and foyers for the social intercourse of the students. Dormitories for the students, a new feature at Technology, are planned, and the first one is under construction, with a capacity of two hundred students. It has the novel feature of placing the fraternity houses in the same group of block with the ordinary dormitories. The dormitories will occupy the end of the estate farthest east, or down the river, and here will be the house of the president, a contribution of Messrs. Charles A. Stone and Edwin S. Webster as individuals.

Among other structures contemplated by Technology in the near future is the Pratt School of Naval Architecture, which is to continue the frontage along Massachusetts Avenue, behind which will be the hall for large meetings, to take the place of Huntington Hall in the Rogers Building on Boylston Street.

The Massachusetts Institute of Technology has a registration of practically two thousand students, and its instructing staff numbers some three hundred.



THE MASSACHUSETTS CHARITABLE MECHANIC ASSOCIATION, MECHANICS BUILDING, BOSTON 1795-1808

The preliminary step which resulted in the formation of the "Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association" was announced in the *Columbian Centinel* for December 31, 1794, as follows: "The Tradesmen, Mechanics and Manufacturers of this town and vicinity, who keep apprentices, are desired to meet at the Green Dragon, on Tuesday evening next, at 6 o'clock, for the purpose of consulting on measures for petitioning the General Court to revise and amend the law respecting apprentices." There was no signature to this advertisement.

There is a tradition that Paul Revere — one of the most influential mechanics of the town, and one whom the others were accustomed to consult on matters that were deemed of general

interest to them as a body — was surprised on seeing the notice, and thought it an act of presumption in the anonymous writer to publish it without his knowledge.

Meetings were held at the Green Dragon, and, on the 17th of January following, Paul Revere, as chairman, issued a notice in the *Centinel* calling for a meeting of the mechanics to hear a report of a committee that had been appointed at one of these meetings; and on March 11 the newspapers contained the following:

MEETING OF MECHANICS

"The mechanics of the town of Boston are requested to meet at Concert Hall, this evening, precisely at 7 o'clock, for the purpose of taking into consideration and deciding on the report of their committee appointed on the 19th of January, for the purpose of drafting regulations for the proposed Association of the Mechanics of this town.

"As the subject is of prime importance, and as the sentiments of everyone on the subject are desired, it is requested that a general and punctual attendance will be given. Those who have received the printed copies of the report are requested to bring them with them at the meeting.

"PAUL REVERE, per order."

No record exists of this meeting called by Revere on March 11. But, on the 24th of March, Mr. Revere gave notice that "the Constitution of the Associated Mechanics of the Town of Boston will be ready for signing on Saturday next, at Mr. Ebenezer Larkin's Bookstore in Cornhill," and his is the first of the eighty-three names of the original members: "Paul Revere, Goldsmith." Each one signed his name and his trade. His son, Paul, Jr., was also one of the original members.

At a meeting held at Concert Hall, April 16, these members proceeded to choose their officers; and Paul Revere was unanimously elected President, to which office he was annually chosen until 1799, when he declined longer to hold the position. The organization of the Association from 1795 to 1799 was as follows: Paul Revere, President; Edward Tuckerman, Vice-President; Samuel Gore, Treasurer; John W. Folsom, Secretary; and Richard Faxon, Edmund Hartt, Benjamin Russell, Thomas Clement, Benjamin Callender, Stephen Gore and Giles Richards, Trustees.

The organization from 1799 to 1807 was as follows: Jonathan Hunnewell, President; Benjamin Russell, Vice-President; Francis Wright, Treasurer; Thomas Wells, Secretary; and Samuel Todd, Charles Clement, David Cobb, James Barry, John D. Howard, John Cotton, Ephraim Thayer, Peter Osgood and Jonathan Kilham, Trustees.

It is worthy of note that, of the old board of officers under Paul Revere, but one was elected to this new board. Benjamin Russell was promoted from Trustee to Vice-President. It was during this administration that, after ten years of endeavor, the Society succeeded in obtaining an act of incorporation as the "Massachusetts

Charitable Association," and at its first meeting after incorporation, May 2, 1806, to organize under the act, Paul Revere was chosen moderator of the meeting. A thorough organization was perfected, and from these small and almost insignificant beginnings, it has become in its maturity, powerful and important, and today exercises a salutary influence on the civic, local and industrial conditions of the city of Boston.

THE MASTER BUILDERS' ASSOCIATION

The Master Builders' Association of Boston, with headquarters and exchange rooms at 166 Devonshire St., is the most influential organization representing the building industries in New England.

Its membership is carefully guarded, so that only those concerns which have established a good reputation are admitted.

It furnishes to Owners and Architects reasonable assurance that work entrusted to its members will be honestly and skillfully performed.

It furnishes to its members that recognition of their standing in the building fraternity which counts very materially in making them acceptable to Owners and Architects as contractors in their various lines.

It acts as an agency to define proper practice in all the varying relations of contractors to each other, to sub-contractors and to dealers in building material.

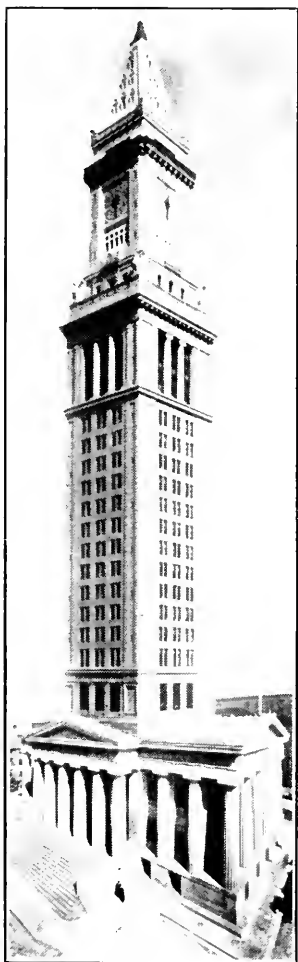
Acting in conjunction with the Boston Society of Architects, questions relating to conditions under which estimating is conducted, to division of contracts, to subcontracts, to requirements of specifications, to standardization of measurements, to quantity surveying, to forms of contracts, to surety bonds, casualty insurance and all the relations between Architects, Owners and Contractors, are considered and equitable practice defined.

IT PERFORMS A MOST VALUABLE SERVICE TO ITS MEMBERS IN DEFENDING THEM BY LEGAL MEASURES AND OTHERWISE AGAINST ANY ENCROACHMENT UPON THEIR RIGHTS, BY WHOMSOEVER ATTEMPTED

It builds up from year to year a body of knowledge and experience in all matters relating to building work, which is at the command of its members at all times for their defense and advancement.

It provides headquarters and exchange rooms equipped with all modern conveniences for the transaction of business, forming a necessary and convenient rendezvous for personal meetings, conferences and general utility invaluable to all whether their business be entirely local or scattered in various parts of New England. For many it is all the office they require, and for all it is the most economic of opportunities for the establishment of those personal relations which cannot be effected by telephone, but upon which so much depends for safety and satisfaction in the conduct of business.

U. S. CUSTOM HOUSE STATE AND INDIA STREETS



COPYRIGHT BY DADMUN

The new Custom House (p. 11), completed and occupied in January, 1915, is the tallest building in New England. It consists of a tower about 60 ft. x 70 ft. on top of the original Custom House, which is of Doric architecture. The apex of the tower is about 495 feet, and the balcony, on the 25th floor, is about 400 feet above the sidewalk. This balcony is on all four sides of the building, and from it can be obtained a splendid view of the city, harbor and surrounding country.

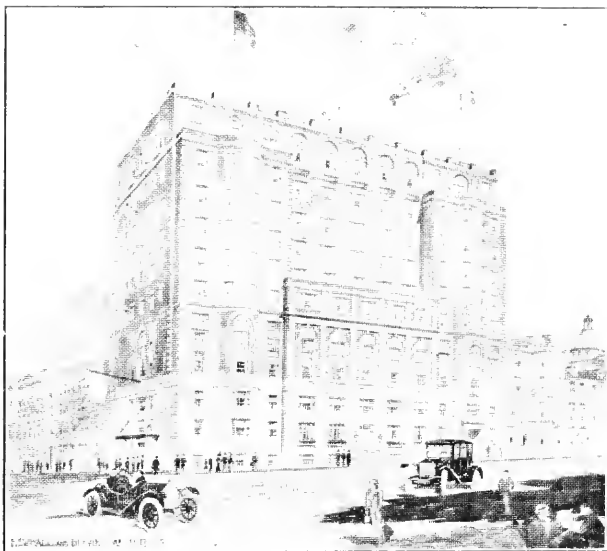
The clock, situated on the 23rd floor, has four dials, each 21 ft. 6 in. in diameter. It is operated by electric motors and illuminated at night.

The building is constructed of steel and granite. The floors are a composition of cement and magnesia, and the inside finish is steel mahogany.

There are thirty floors, twenty-five of which are occupied by Government officials, the upper five being used for storage purposes.

A beautiful feature is the marble dome of the original building, seen from the main floor.

The building cost \$1,800,000, and is open for business from 9 A.M. to 4.30 P.M.



THE BOSTON CITY CLUB

The Boston City Club was founded in 1906. The stated purpose of the club is to bring together in a social way, men interested in the welfare of the City of Boston, to provide a club house where men may meet informally every day and to arrange frequent meetings at which prominent speakers may be heard and questions of civic interest discussed.

The requisite for membership is good character, and the club is non-political, non-racial and non-sectarian. Men in all trades, professions and walks of life are members. The membership is limited, 6,300 resident and 500 non-resident, which limit has been reached, and at present there is a waiting list of several hundred applicants.

The club has become the central meeting place in the city, a forum where questions of civic purport relating to city, state and nation are discussed. The club arranges every Thursday night from October to May some function of interest to members, and the club does not commit itself to any project, but provides the arguments pro and con.

The club occupies its own quarters, representing an investment of practically a million dollars, financed within the membership, this building consisting of 12 stories above the ground, situated at the corner of Ashburton Place and Somerset Street, where every facility necessary to club life is maintained.

To Hardware Dealers of America:

Make Your Plans for 1920 Now!

“Follow the Others”

TO

The Pilgrim Tercentenary Celebration

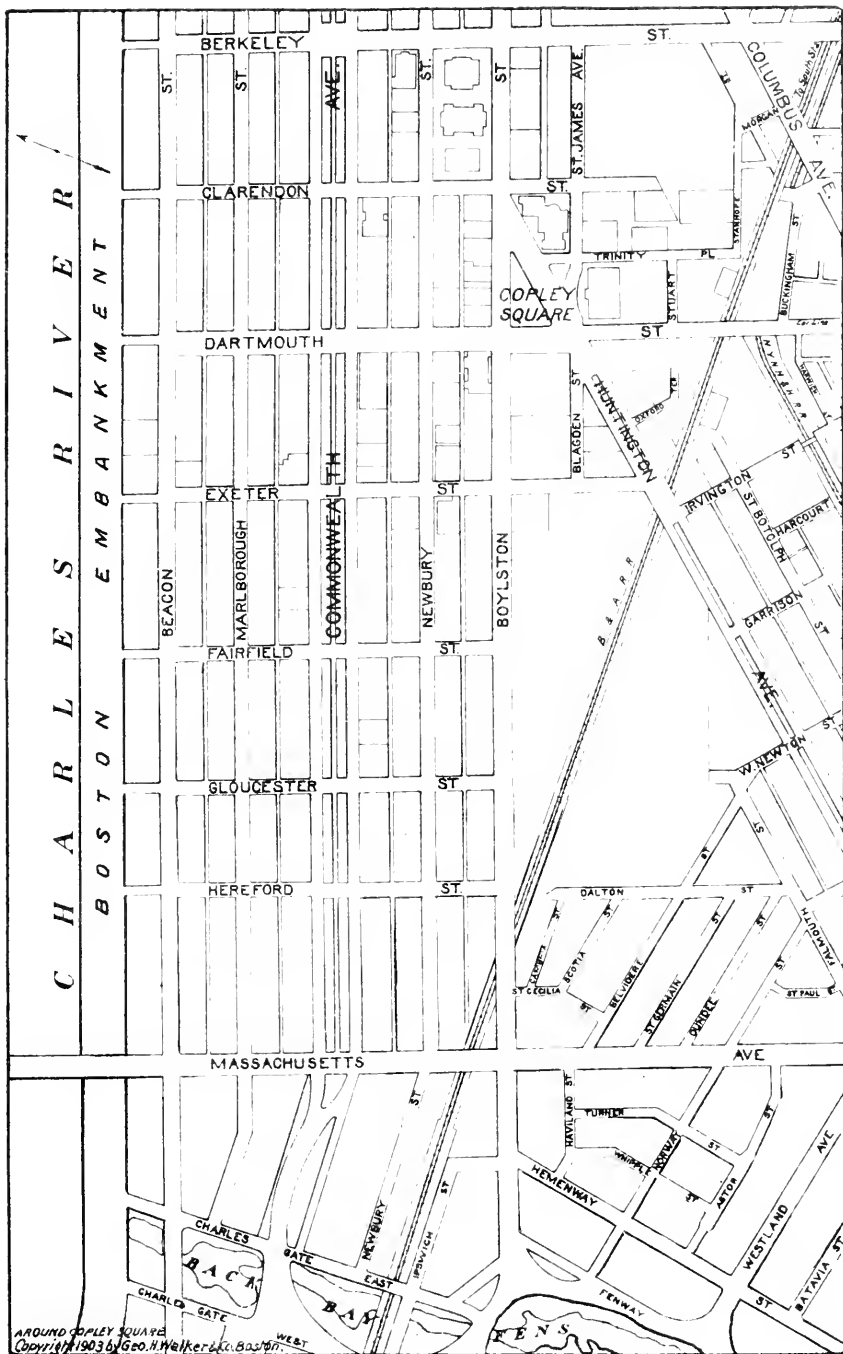
All the world is invited; but it
will not be a “World’s Fair”

A celebration of the Landing of the Plym-
outh Pilgrims unparalleled in the
history of celebrations in America

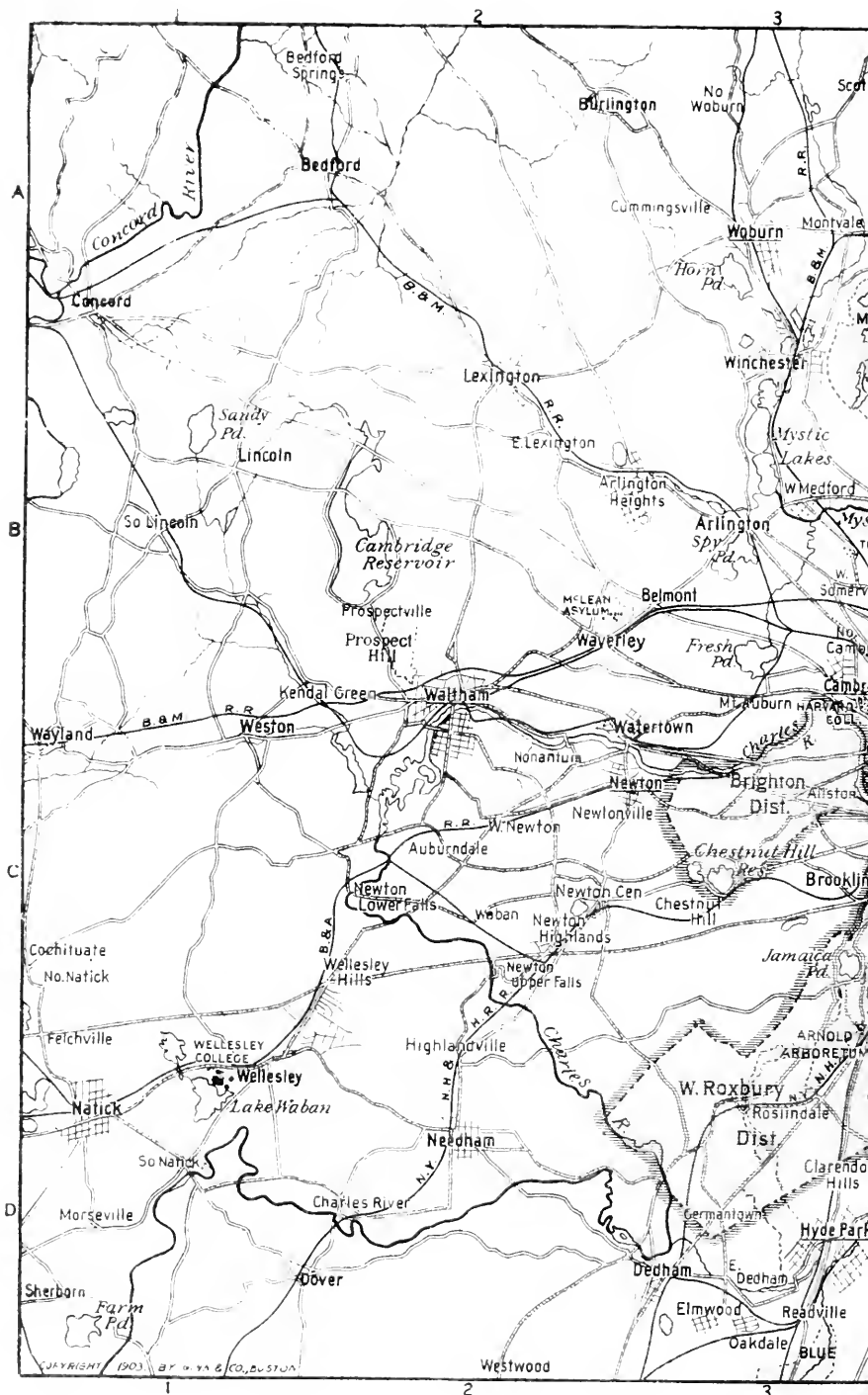
Of historical, educational, industrial, com-
mercial and patriotic nature

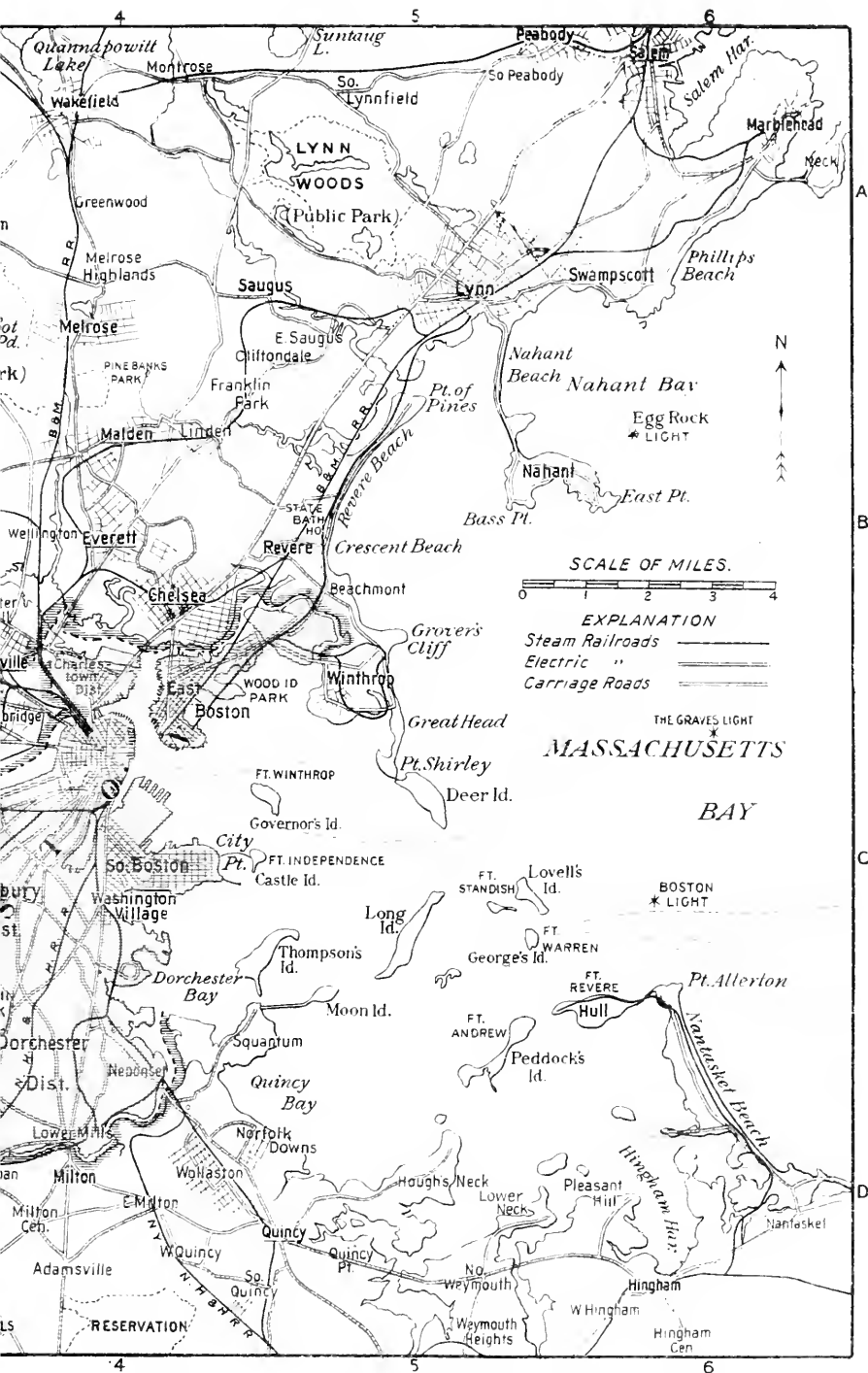
All Roads will Lead to the Hub in 1920

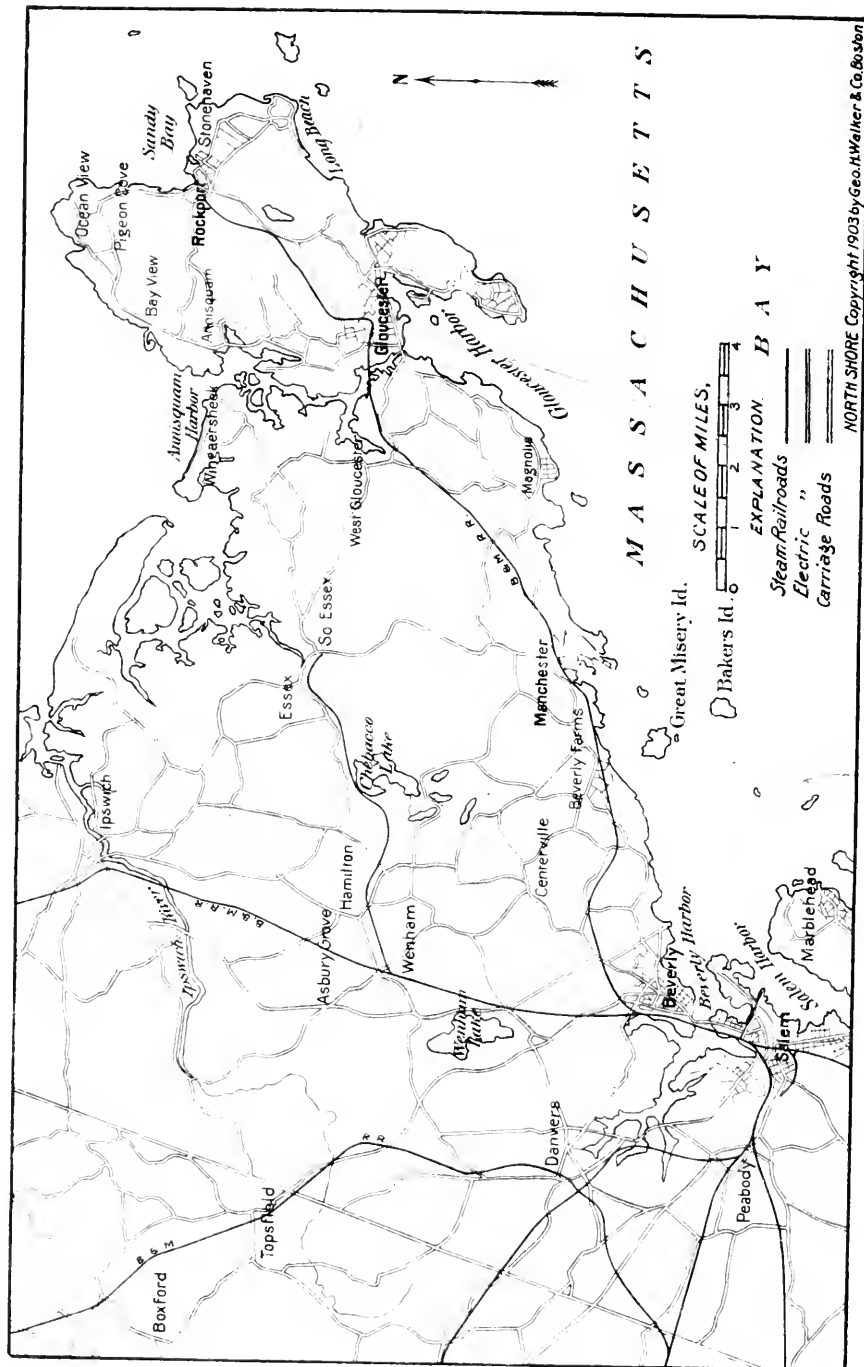
(When in Boston Read the Boston Globe)

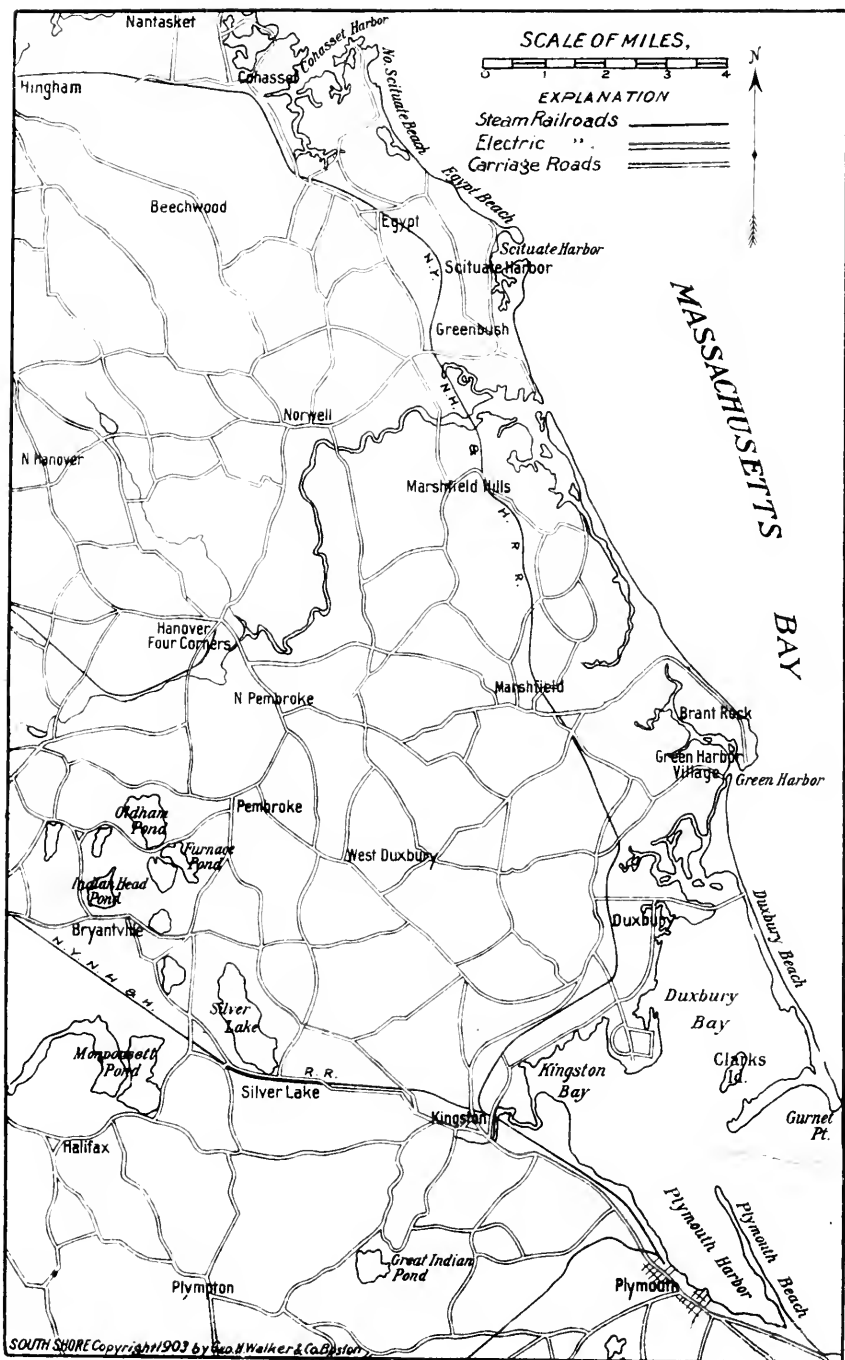






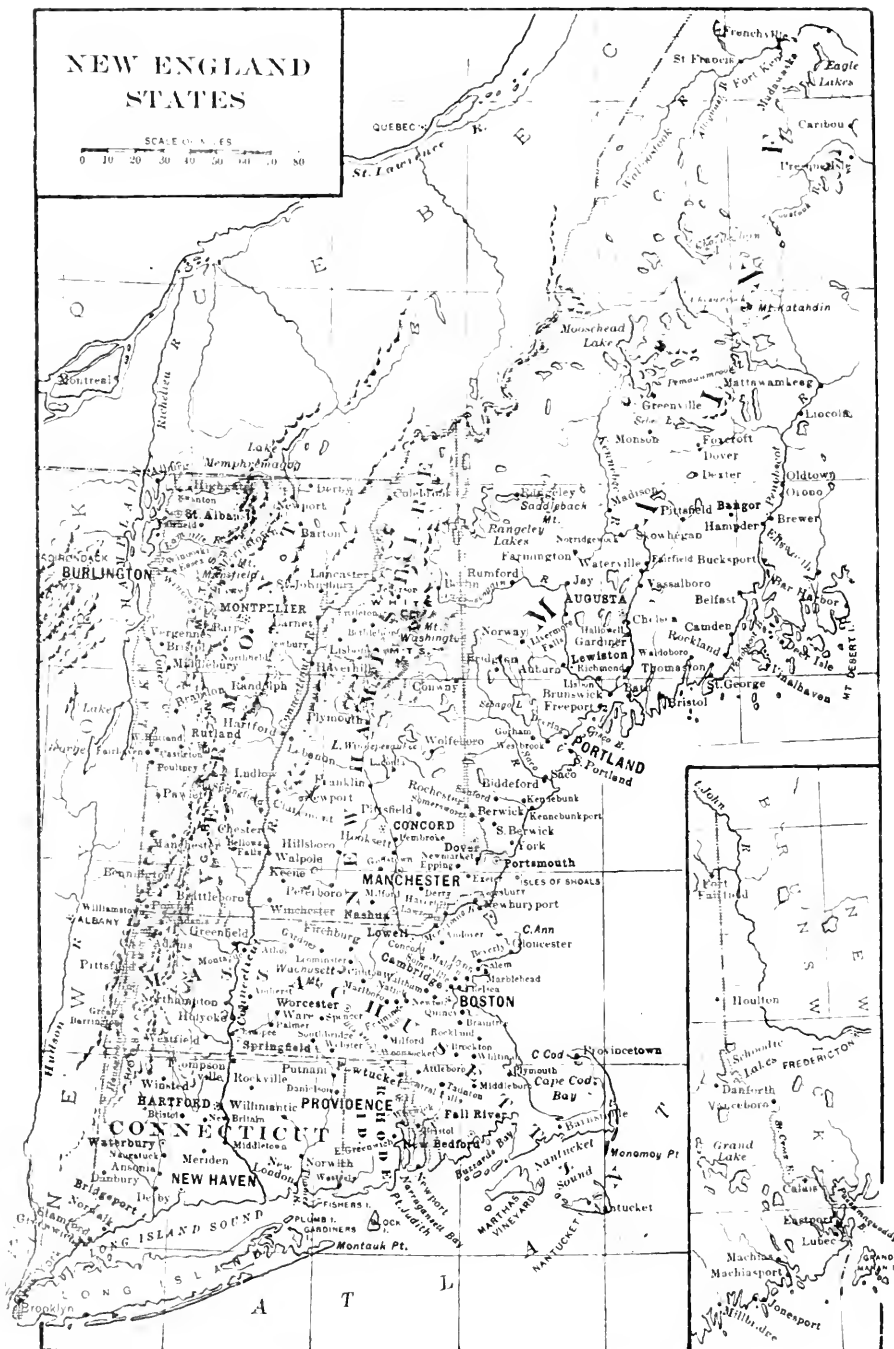






NEW ENGLAND
STATES

SCALE IN METERS





1816 (One hundred years of service) 1916

Booth 112



Frye, Phipps Company

HARDWARE and CUTLERY

21 to 27 PEARL STREET

B O S T O N



New England Selling Agents for

The Simmons Hardware Co.



Keen Cutter Tools and Cutlery



ALL GRADES of WIRE CLOTH MADE of ALL KINDS of WIRE

THE NEW JERSEY WIRE CLOTH COMPANY

93-95 PEARL ST., BOSTON, MASS.

MANUFACTURERS

WIRE CLOTH
WIRE NETTING
WIRE FENCING
WIRE SCREENING
WIRE WORK

Largest and Most Comprehensive Stock in Boston

WORKS:

ROEBLING, NEW JERSEY

PHILADELPHIA, PA.

Offices and Stores:

210 FULTON STREET
NEW YORK

627 MARKET STREET
PHILADELPHIA, PA.

TRIMO TOOLS

**OFFICIAL
AWARD
RIBBON**



**PANAMA PACIFIC
INTERNATIONAL
EXPOSITION
SAN FRANCISCO
1915**

Charles Moore
PRESIDENT

A. H. St. John

PRESIDENT OF THE SUPERIOR JURY

John F. Barker
DIRECTOR OF EXHIBITS

Oct. Pembach
SECTY OF THE INTERNATIONAL
AWARD SYSTEM

**MEDAL
-OF-
HONOR**
DEPARTMENT OF
MANUFACTURES AND
VARIED INDUSTRIES

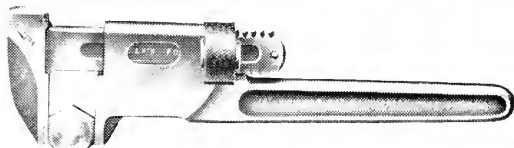
William H. Green
CHIEF



ALL STEEL PIPE WRENCH



WOOD HANDLE PIPE WRENCH



ALL STEEL MONKEY WRENCH

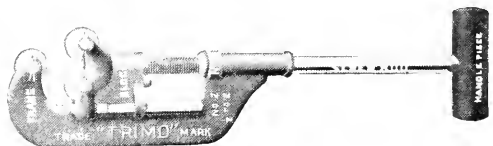


NUT WITH NUT GUARDS



WITH FLAT-LINK OR CABLE CHAIN

TRIMO CHAIN WRENCH



TRIMO PIPE CUTTER

BE sure to ask for the Trimo Wrenches, both Pipe and Monkey. They are equipped with Nut Guards that prevent the accidental turning of the adjusting nut in close quarters, and in the principal size with Steel Frames that will not break.

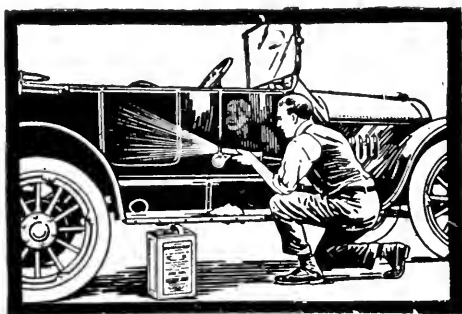
Trimont Man'f'g Co., ROXBURY,
MASS.

Wonder-Mist

World's Standard Polish

Cleans and Polishes all finished surfaces. Removes mud, dust, dirt, grease and road-oil from your automobile without the use of water and at less cost. Wonder-Mist is the original spray polish. Saves time, labor and expense. Spray on—wipe off—that's all.

For
Household
Furniture
Pianos
Linoleum
Leather



For
Automobiles
Tops
Upholstery
Windshields

To DEALERS and JOBBERS.—Get quick profits by selling Wonder-Mist. Inquire at our Boston office, 14 Federal St., for our proposition to dealers and our sales help campaign.

Wonder-Mist Company

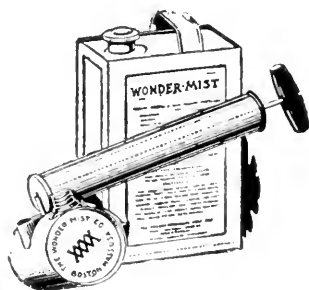
BOSTON

NEW YORK

CHICAGO

BIGELOW & DOWSE CO.

New England Distributors



Hardware, Cutlery, Automobile Tires and Accessories

Distributors of

Congress Tires

Viking Spark Plugs

Ru-Ber-Oid Roofing

New York Pocket Knives

Royal and Cyclone Fencing

New York Wire Cloth

F. & N. Lawn Mowers



BIGELOW & DOWSE CO.

229 FRANKLIN ST., BOSTON, MASS.

A PAINT for EVERY PURPOSE

MAKERS OF

Good Paints for over Seventy Years

John Briggs & Company

INCORPORATED

PAINT AND PUTTY MAKERS

43-47 Purchase Street - - Boston, Mass.

THE MINNESOTA “Hardware Mutual”

THE PIONEER

Seventeen Successful Years

Losses paid	-	-	-	-	-	\$919,165.01
Dividends paid	-	-	-	-	-	1,226,966.04
Total Admitted Assets	-	-	-	-	-	610,000.00
Total Liabilities	-	-	-	-	-	146,400.00
NET SURPLUS	-	-	-	-	-	463,600.00

FOR NINE CONSECUTIVE YEARS, HALF THE PREMIUMS HAVE BEEN RETURNED TO “ASSURED”

See that your policies are “Made in Minnesota”

For “Association” Hardware Merchants Only

CHAS. F. LADNER,

President

M. S. MATHEWS,

Secretary

Metropolitan Life Building, Minneapolis, Minn.



The Yale Triplex Block is the utmost of quality and safety. Years of knowledge and experience have dictated the material and methods used in this and in all Yale hoisting equipment.



This product is backed by a broad gauge policy of dealer distribution based on service to the user.

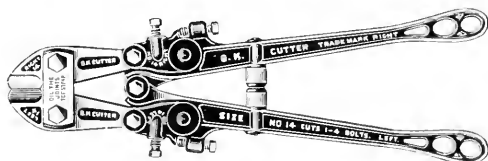
For sale by Mill Supply houses.

New catalog now ready.

Put your hoisting problems up to us.

The Yale & Towne Manufacturing Co.
9 East Fortieth Street, New York, N. Y.

Trade
O. K.
Mark
CUTTERS



10-Inch	{	Clipper Cut Jaws for 3-16-in. annealed bolts in the thread or 3-16-in. soft rivets.
		Center Cut Jaws for 3-16-in. soft rods.
14-Inch	{	Clipper Cut Jaws for 1-4-in. annealed bolts in the thread, or 1-4-in. soft rivets.
		Center Cut Jaws for 1-4-in. soft rods

As efficient proportionately as the larger sizes

Insulated Handles if Desired

H. K. PORTER, EVERETT,
MASS.

"Easy," "New Easy" and Allen Randall Bolt Clippers

STANDS THE TEST OF TIME



**NEW ENGLAND'S
BEST PAINT**

**BUNKER HILL
VARNISHES**

100% Pure

Made of

White Lead

White Zinc and

Pure Linseed Oil



Superior

Decorative

and

Preservative

Finishes

Write for Color Card and Agency Proposition

New England Oil, Paint & Varnish Co.

BOSTON, MASS., U. S. A.

Wilson Bohannon

Incorporated

Manufacturers of

Bronze Metal Spring Padlocks, Combination Drawer and Chest Locks, Key Drawer and Chest Locks, Mortise and Rim Store Door Locks, Mortise and Rim Night Latches, Key Blanks, Etc.

758-768 LEXINGTON AVENUE
BROOKLYN, N. Y.

Daniel Frank & Co.

IMPORTERS

and

DEALERS

in

**Fine Cigars, Tobaccos
and Cigarettes**

81 Milk Street, Boston, Mass.

Every New England Hardware Dealer Wants to give his customers goods of the highest quality consistent with a fair price.

When you sell your customers rope, sell them the rope that gives satisfaction,—the rope that gives them a dollar's worth of service for every dollar of cost,—sell them reliable



Columbian Manila and Columbian Sisal Rope are both made from the finest grades of tough, strong fibre. They will give your customers sturdy and satisfactory service.

DISTRIBUTORS

Chandler & Farquhar Company
"The New England Tool and Supply Depot"
BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS

When in a HURRY for

Sheathing Paper
Tarred Felt
Rubber Roofing
Asphalt Shingles

SEND YOUR ORDER TO
CHAPMAN & SODEN
150 Oliver St., Boston, Mass.

GOODS SHIPPED THE DAY
ORDER IS RECEIVED

Beaver Brand Materials

Galvanized and Black Sheet
Sheet Copper
Zinc
Tinplates
Roofing Plates
Galvanized Conductors
Gutters, etc.

AVERY and SAUL
207 Congress Street
Boston, Mass.

Telephone, Fort Hill 3791

Worcester Machine Screw Co.

WORCESTER, MASS.

Screw Machine Products

C A P S C R E W S

S E T S C R E W S

M A C H I N E S C R E W S

S P E C I A L P A R T S

MADE AS WELL AS UP-TO-DATE EQUIPMENT
AND OVER 50 YEARS' EXPERIENCE CAN PRODUCE

Chandler & Farquhar Co.

"THE NEW ENGLAND TOOL AND SUPPLY DEPOT"



Members of
New England Hardware Dealers' Association



Members of
National Machinery and Supply Dealers' Association

32-38 Federal Street
419-425 Atlantic Ave.
BOSTON, MASS.

MACHINE TOOLS

MACHINISTS' SUPPLIES

GENERAL HARDWARE

Our lines are quite different from those regularly carried in "hardware stores."

We specialize in the machine tools and supplies for machine shops, large manufacturing plants, garages, etc.

We sell lathes, planers, shapers, drills, grinders, etc., at our Machine Tool Store at 419-425 Atlantic Ave.

We sell small tools, chucks, drills, mills, taps, dies, reamers, brass, copper, German silver, aluminum, grinding wheels, engineering specialties, etc., at our Supply Store at 32-38 Federal Street.

Mr. Dealer:—

Do you wish to increase your varnish profits?

Do you wish to have more and better satisfied customers? If so visit—

SPACE 41

Norfolk Varnish Company

(THE PROFITABLE LINE)

NORFOLK DOWNS, MASS.

See them at Booth No. 101, Hardware Show

Two Fast-Selling Specialties

Sold by the Hardware Trade

CAMPBELL'S VARNISH STAIN

FOR

Floors—Furniture—Interior Surfaces

All Colors— $\frac{1}{4}$ Pints to Gallons

COW-EASE

KEEPS FLIES OFF CATTLE AND HORSES

Applied with the Cow-Ease Sprayer

Put up in Gallons, $\frac{1}{2}$ Gallons and Quarts

MANUFACTURED BY

Carpenter-Morton Company

PAINTS, VARNISHES and PAINT SPECIALTIES

Established 1840

77-79 Sudbury Street, Boston, Mass.

Hardware Age

(THE RETAILERS' NATIONAL WEEKLY)

FIRST IN SUBSCRIPTIONS

FIRST IN ADVERTISING

FIRST IN THE HEARTS OF ALL HARDWARE MEN

THE investment of \$2.00 in a subscription to *Hardware Age* will bring to your store for the next 52 weeks the brightest, newsiest, and most instructive trade journal published anywhere in the world.

It will post you on market movements, price changes, selling campaigns, store kinks, show-card writing, studies and examples of store advertising, window displays and the thousand and one other merchandising suggestions of compelling interest to every hardware merchant.

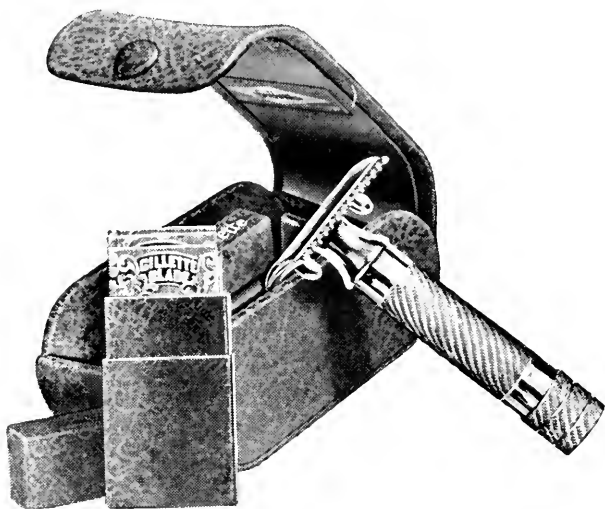
Begin your subscription with the Retailers' Convention Number June 22nd. This issue will contain a full report of the Boston Conventions.

Hardware Age will increase the efficiency of your force, add to your volume of sales and diminish the red ink entries on your ledger.

TRY IT FOR A YEAR

HARDWARE AGE

239 West 39th Street, New York City



Gillette Bulldog Set - \$5.00

It pays to feature quality

FOR years Gillette Safety Razors have backed up every claim made as to quality, and now the superior cleanliness, quickness and comfort of the Gillette shave is never disputed.

The Gillette is "Made in New England" and sells honorably on its own original, intrinsic merits.

The Gillette helps build up the dealer's reputation for high grade, honest goods that give real and lasting satisfaction.

It pays to pay for quality

Gillette Safety Razor Company

Boston, U. S. A.

DISCOUNTS on the J-M Fire Extinguisher are generous, rigidly upheld and uniform—quantity is not a price factor.

J-M FIRE EXTINGUISHER



Instantly extinguishes any kind of incipient blaze and is especially effective against fires arising from oil, gasoline, grease and electric arcs, on which other chemicals and water are often ineffective and dangerous.

Inspected, tested and labelled by the Underwriters' Laboratories, Inc., and listed as an approved fire appliance by the National Board of Fire Underwriters.

Listed to sell at \$8.00

[Bracket Included]

**SAVE 15% ON AUTO-
MOBILE FIRE INSURANCE**

Write for Literature

H. W. Johns-Manville Co.

Boston
Chicago
Cleveland

New York
Philadelphia
Pittsburgh
Toronto

St. Louis
San Francisco
Seattle

Dana Hardware Company

22 to 32 PEARL STREET, BOSTON, MASS.

Hardware and Sporting Goods

AGENTS FOR PRODUCTS OF

Plymouth Cordage Co.

Bird & Son

J. Stevens Arms & Tool Co.

Mast, Foos & Co.

Washington Cutlery Co.

John C. Paige & Co.

INSURANCE

65 KILBY STREET, BOSTON

WALTER B. HENDERSON

THOMAS H. RATIGAN

ERNEST B. FLETCHER

LEWIS A. WALLON

EVERETT C. BENTON

HERBERT A. KNEELAND

ARTHUR A. LAWSON

CHARLES E. BENTON

New York Office, 111 Broadway

Garage Door Hardware

THE KIND THAT SATISFIES

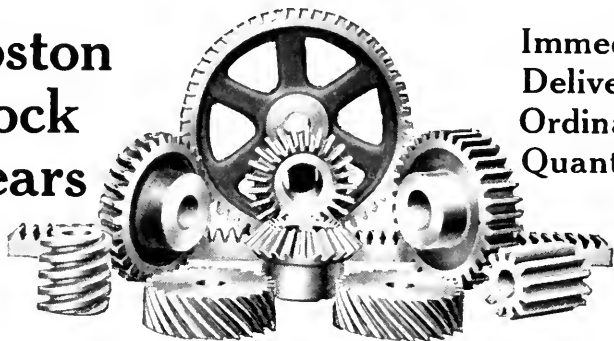
Coburn Trolley Truck Manufacturing Co.

HOLYOKE, MASS.

YOU WILL BE WELCOME AT OUR SPACE

SEE DEMONSTRATION OF
AUTOMOBILE THAT RUNS
WITHOUT GASOLINE

Boston Stock Gears



Immediate
Delivery in
Ordinary
Quantity

OUR GEARS ARE CARRIED IN STOCK BY
CHANDLER & FARQUHAR CO.

36 Federal Street, Boston, Mass.

CUTTER & WOOD SUPPLY CO.

70 Pearl Street, Boston, Mass.

Catalog sent on request

Boston Gear Works, NORFOLK DOWNS,
QUINCY, MASS.

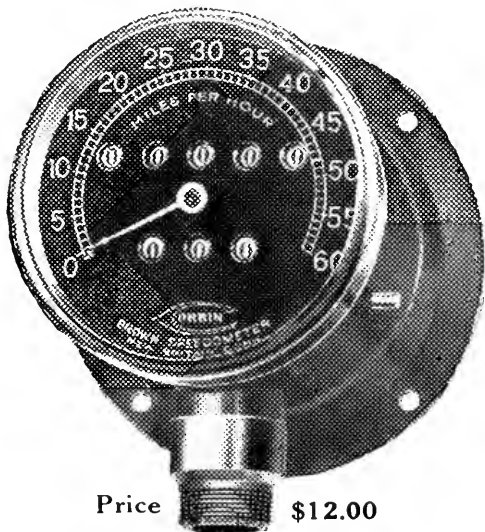
*Regarded by Ford Owners as the
Standard Speedometer Equipment, the —*
FORD SPECIAL

Corbin-Brown Speedometer

*"The Speedometer of
Absolute Accuracy"*

The demand for this instrument is now greater than ever before and from the outset it has been a steady seller. Every Ford owner is a prospective purchaser, and you know what that means—quick sales, quick profits and lots of them. Other speedometers have been tried on the Ford, but it remained for the Corbin-Brown special model to return absolute, 100% satisfaction.

Write for particulars today. Get in touch with your jobber at once. Catalog, price lists and discounts upon request.



Price \$12.00



HARDWARE MEN attending the Convention are cordially invited to visit us at our factory.

Athol is 82 miles from Boston on the Fitchburg Division of the B. & M.



The L. S. Starrett Co.

ATHOL, MASS.

THE First National Bank of Boston

70 FEDERAL STREET

We seek through courtesy to maintain the
business our reputation for integrity secures

Capital \$5,000,000

Surplus \$17,350,000

Deposits \$110,000,000

Headquarters for

Michigan
Minnesota
Wisconsin
Indiana
and
Carolinas

} Delegations

C. H. GREENLEAF & CO.
Proprietors

C. H. Greenleaf E. W. Knight E. B. Rich



**HOTEL
VENDOME**

Commonwealth Ave & Dartmouth Street.



WARRANTED
The Simonds Saw
MADE IN U.S.A.
 FITCHBURG MASS CHICAGO ILL
BRANCH HOUSES
 NEW YORK NEW ORLEANS PORTLAND ME
 SEATTLE WASH SAN FRANCISCO CALIF
 LONDON ENGLAND HUNTINGTON VA

THE Simonds Mfg. Company

*is one of the landmarks of
 quality in New England
 Tool history. This firm,
 known as*
 “The Saw Makers”
*is now world famous be-
 cause of the excellence of
 its product. Home office,
 Fitchburg, Mass. Branch
 offices and factories
 throughout the United States
 and Canada.*

Established 1832

Compliments of

C. F. HOVEY COMPANY

DRY GOODS

Summer, Chauncy and Avon Streets
BOSTON, MASS.



MANUFACTURERS OF

Efficient Supplies for Hardware Dealers

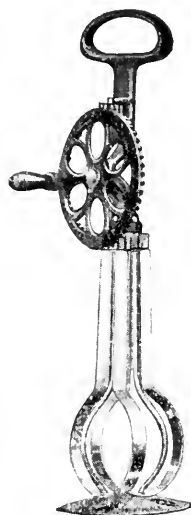
Loose-Leaf Goods
Binders

Manifold Books
Filing Material

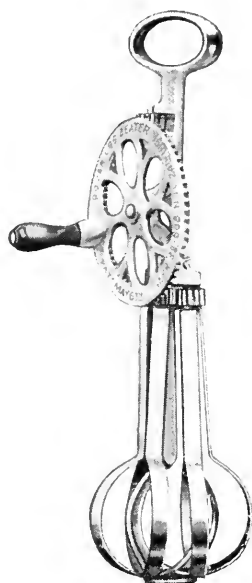
The George A. Goodridge Co.

32 OLIVER STREET, BOSTON

Two New
Styles
—
GENUINE
Dover
Egg
Beaters



Stands Alone
in a Bowl



Double Number
of Floats
Beats Twice as Fast

Beat Quickest
Clean Easiest

DOVER
Automobile Specialties
ARE THE LEADERS IN THEIR LINE

DOVER
Standard Auto Funnel



DOVER
Electric Light
Bulb Case



DOVER
Duplex Oil Measure



Send for 1916 Catalogue

DOVER STAMPING & MFG. CO.
CAMBRIDGE, MASS.

WE
FIND
THE

“RUSSWIN” Line

A GOOD ONE TO HOLD TO

Complete in Builders' Hardware, including specialties not found elsewhere.

Good Management—Good Goods—Good Treatment.

We are Boston representatives.

New England Agents National Steel Joist and Wall Hangers.

Chandler & Barber Co.

124 Summer Street, Boston, Mass.

Established 1867

NEW ENGLAND CHAIN WORKS

Clinton E. Hobbs Co.

Successors to

THOS. WYATT MANUFACTURING CO.

and

PROVIDENCE CHAIN WORKS

*All Kinds of Chain, Chain Hoists,
Link Belting and Roller Chain*

Sales Office:

12 PEARL STREET, BOSTON, MASS.

Sales Agents:

J. B. CARR CO.

WOODHOUSE CHAIN WORKS

and DIAMOND CHAIN & MANUFACTURING CO.

BOSTON WATER PURIFIER

This illustration is specially designed for family use. The filtering material is unglazed porous porcelain, which arrests all suspended matter as the water percolates through it by gravity to the glass globe.

We also manufacture a combined filter and cooler for office use, etc. Entirely automatic. Also filters for Hotels, Restaurants, Bar.

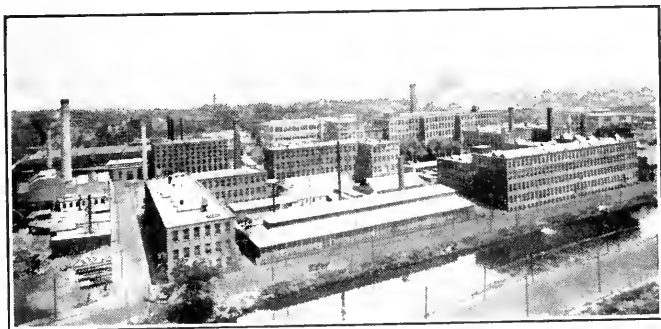
AGENTS WANTED IN EVERY CITY

Send for CATALOG

BOSTON FILTER CO.

CHELSEA STATION

BOSTON, MASS., U. S. A.



BROWN & SHARPE MACHINISTS' TOOLS

have played an important part in the building up of these great works, and in doing so have established a reputation for themselves throughout the world. These are the tools good workmen have insisted on having for more than sixty years.

1000 VARIETIES—ONE QUALITY

Brown & Sharpe Mfg. Co., Providence, R. I., U. S. A.

ESTABLISHED 1810

Jones, McDuffee & Stratton Co.

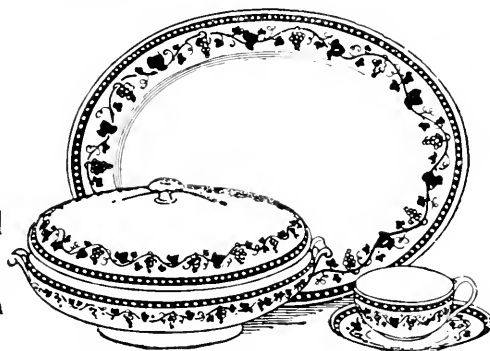
Importers, Wholesalers and Retailers of

Crockery, China and Glassware

In Original Packages, or Repacked to Suit the Buyer

The largest stock and most varied on this Continent from the Common to the Highest Grade, comprising the best products of foreign and American Wares

English,
French,
German,
Austrian,
Chinese and
Japanese
China



French,
English,
Bohemian
and
American
Table
Glassware

Over 150 Stock Patterns of Dinner Ware!

In which sets can be had in items desired and matched for years to come

Hotels, Clubs, Steamships, Yachts, Institutions and Family Outfits, Dinner Sets, Banquet Services, Toilet Ware, Plant Pots, Cuspidors, Bric-a-Brac, Umbrella and Cane Holders, Vases, Electroliers, Lamp Goods, Lanterns, Etc.

Wedding and Complimentary Gifts

China Decorated to Order in Colors and in Gold with Names, Monograms, Initials and Crests for Families, Hotels, Yachts, Gifts, etc., at short notice. Also Glassware Engraved to Order. Estimates Given.

WARE IN BOND FOR EXPORT

Jones, McDuffee & Stratton Co.

WHOLESALE and RETAIL

(TEN FLOORS)

33 FRANKLIN STREET

BOSTON, MASS.

Near Washington and Summer Streets

They are to be seen to be appreciated

THE MOUNTAIN AND LAKE REGION SEASHORE AND INLAND COUNTRY

Just the place to spend your Vacation

Comfortably
Reached
By



Scenery
All the
Way

SEND FOR BOOK—MAILED FREE

State Territory You Prefer

ADDRESS

PASSENGER TRAFFIC DEPARTMENT

Room 15

BOSTON, MASS.

North Station

BEST TRAINS TO NEW YORK

ARE VIA THE

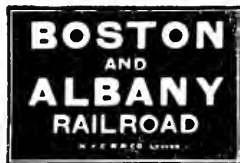
LEAVE BOSTON

9.15

A.M. Except Sun.

12.00

NOON Daily



LEAVE BOSTON

4.00

P.M. Daily

11.40

P.M. Daily

Steel equipment, Dining Cars. Information concerning tickets will be gladly furnished upon request at Trinity Place Station, 'Phone Oxford 1027, or to C. E. Colony, City Passenger and Ticket Agent, 298 Washington Street, Boston, 'Phone Fort Hill 2140

BOSTON & ALBANY RAILROAD

(N. Y. C. R. R. CO., LESSEE)

PUT YOUR STORE IN LINE FOR THE TRADE



Creates by Extensive and Effective Advertising Activities

Make your store the headquarters for DU PONT
EXPLOSIVES and SPORTING POWDERS

Our farm-paper advertising is creating a big demand for RED CROSS FARM POWDERS,—the safest agricultural powders for blasting work about the farm. Every acre is a trade-maker,—increase your sales to farmers by selling the explosives required for farm improvement.

TRAPSHOOTING CAMPAIGN

Thousands of enthusiastic trapshooters are customers of the dealers selling loaded shells, targets and other sporting goods. Interest in trapshooting is sustained by our presentation of trophies to individuals and clubs, conducting Beginners' Shoots and a Trapshooting School at Atlantic City, and the frequent attendance of our "expert shooter-salesmen" at clubs.

Stock DU PONT SPORTING POWDERS in loaded shells and in bulk,—the best-known and easiest to sell.

THE DU PONT HAND TRAP is a device for throwing clay targets. It is used by experts, novices, gun clubs, yacht parties, outing clubs, at the camp,—anywhere it is possible to conduct trapshooting. The Hand Trap is widely advertised, and when displayed with sporting goods attracts immediate attention and is a quick seller. Packs into suitcase,—weighs about 7 pounds—easily handled, and retails for \$4.00.

For Booklets, Hangers, Advertising Helps and Further Information, Write to Advertising Division

E. I. du Pont de Nemours & Co.
WILMINGTON, DELAWARE

WITH THE BEST WISHES

of

The  Twist Drill Co.

NEW YORK

CLEVELAND

CHICAGO

Why pay list when you can get

Fire Insurance at 50% off

and

Plate Glass Insurance at 25% off

of the

Wisconsin Hardware Mutuals

at

STEVENS POINT, WISCONSIN

Marsters' Tours

"Seeing America"

Under escort: Yellowstone Park, Grand Canyon, tours including all of California and the Canadian Rockies.

Summer Tours under escort and independent: Bermuda, Atlantic City, Old Point Comfort, Niagara Falls, White Mountains.

*Send for "TRAVEL",
a magazine replete with
vacation trips and tours*

GEO. E. MARSTERS, Inc.

248 Washington Street, Boston, Mass.

A Prosperous Field Well Covered

Here's food for thought for New England Hardware Manufacturers seeking better distribution through the retail hardware trade in the Middle and Central Western States.

Following is the exact *paid* circulation of the NATIONAL HARDWARE BULLETIN—the official publication of the National Retail Hardware Association, in 13 wealth-producing states:

Illinois	- - - -	1193	Missouri	- - - -	569
Indiana	- - - -	1016	Nebraska	- - - -	579
Iowa	- - - -	952	North Dakota	- - - -	413
Kentucky	- - - -	337	Ohio	- - - -	936
Michigan	- - - -	1199	Oklahoma	- - - -	356
Minnesota	- - - -	1310	South Dakota	- - - -	257
		Wisconsin	- - - -	- - - -	1219

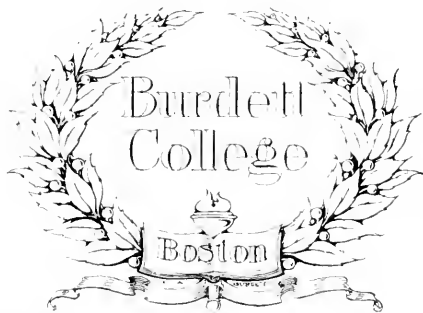
This circulation is guaranteed, and is respectively 2,612 and 4,467 greater than the circulation of the two other hardware papers which come nearest equaling the BULLETIN'S distribution in these states.

Total circulation per issue 16,500.

The July number will print the official report of the Boston Convention.

Forms close July 1st.

NATIONAL HARDWARE BULLETIN
ARGOS, INDIANA



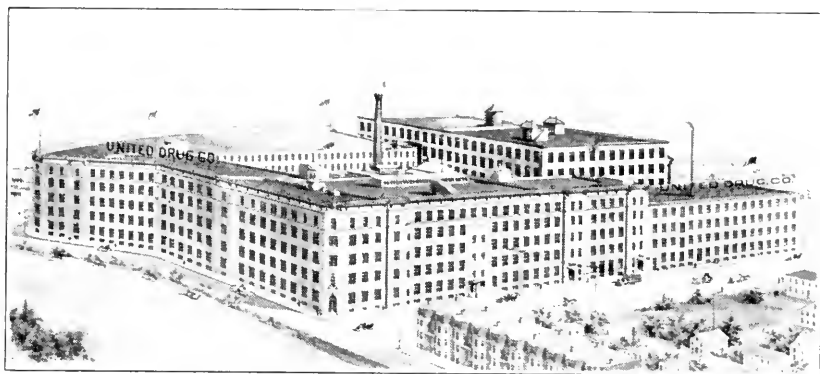
**For Nearly
Forty Years**

Burdett College

has specialized in training and placing students in Business. Many of Boston's most successful business men are its graduates. *Send for Catalog*

18 BOYLSTON STREET, BOSTON

The United Drug Company



OUT in the Fenway district of Boston, neighboring the Museum of Fine Arts, Harvard Medical School, New England Conservatory of Music, the Gardner Venetian Palace, and Symphony and Horticultural Halls, stands the great building of the United Drug Company, the second largest mercantile corporation in the state of Massachusetts.

The growth of the Company, from small beginnings only thirteen years ago, is one of the marvels in the commercial history of New England.

The Company was organized in 1903, to carry out the ideas of Mr. Louis K. Liggett with reference to co-operative retail drug-store merchandising. Mr. Liggett — then only a young man in his twenties — came out of the West, located in Boston, and by business ability, energy and indomitable will proceeded to build an industrial institution that today claims the attention of all who are interested in mercantile affairs, as a splendid illustration of the possibilities of CO-OPERATION applied to big business.

The United Drug Company's plant in the Roxbury district comprises four acres of floor area devoted to the manufacture of Chemicals, Perfumes, Toilet Articles, Household Remedies, etc. It operates an immense Candy Factory in the North-end of Boston, not far from the historic home of Paul Revere, and has a Fruit Syrup Plant at Lewis Wharf.

Through its subsidiary company, the Louis K. Liggett Company, the United Drug Company operates 154 large drug stores in the metropolitan centres of the East, its retail properties including the Jaynes-Riker-Hegeman Stores recently acquired. Among the many ownerships of the United Drug Company are the following:

A Candy Factory in Baltimore; Distributing Warehouses in Chicago, St. Louis, San Francisco, and Liverpool (England); a Manufacturing Plant in Toronto (Canada); a Spring Water Company; a large Cigar and Tobacco Distributing business.

The Company's President - Founder, Mr. Louis K. Liggett, has just retired from the presidency of the Boston Chamber of Commerce. He is a splendid type of the affable, democratic, young business man of today. Both Mr. Liggett and all the members of the United Drug Company staff are greatly interested in the Retail Hardware Dealers' Convention, owing to the fact that the 14th Annual United Drug Company Convention will be held in Boston, August 22, 23, 24, 25; and Mr. Liggett hopes, as he expresses it, "To get a few live 'Tips' from the men that know how to do things."

**Tungsten
Steel**



**Hack
Saws**

Registered U. S. Patent Office

SATISFACTION GUARANTEED

No matter what brands your stock may now include, or what brands you may have sold, you have not known best Hack Saw satisfaction without "Tiger." Made by men who know. New England quality.

Bay State Saw and Tool Mfg. Co.
30 WHITTIER STREET, BOSTON, MASS.

PLYMOUTH

1620—1916

The Favorite Sail of Historic Interest

The magnificent and spacious Iron Steamer SOUTH SHORE

On the Boat:—Fine Dining Saloon, Staterooms, Music, The Victoria Reid Ladies' Orchestra.

At Plymouth:—Plymouth Rock, Pilgrim Hall, Burial Hill, Forefathers' Monument.

This Sail down Boston Harbor will give you a panoramic view of the Entire South Shore Coast Line

Daily at 10 A.M. Round Trip \$1.00

Chicken and Lobster Dinner - 1.00

Steamers leave from **ROWE'S WHARF** Boston, Mass.

PRINTING



Catalogues, Booklets, Magazines,
Newspapers our specialty. We
print the N. E. Hardware News
and other well-known publications.

E. L. GRIMES COMPANY

122 PEARL STREET :: :: BOSTON, MASS.

Fort Hill, 5972 and 5973

New England Grown Seed For New England

Grown by

THOMAS W. EMERSON CO.

Dealers in

Grass, Field and Garden Seeds

LAWN SEED A SPECIALTY

213 and 215 State Street, Boston, Mass.

SAMSON CORDAGE WORKS

MANUFACTURERS OF
BRAIDED CORDAGE
AND COTTON TWINES



SASH CORD, CLOTHES
LINES, SMALL LINES
ETC. *SEND FOR CATALOG*

BOSTON

MASS.

Manufacturing Specialists of High-Grade
Educational and Industrial Motion Pictures

Makers of the N. E. H. D. A. Invitation Films

GENERAL COMMERCIAL PHOTOGRAPHERS

DADMUN COMPANY

STUDIOS and GENERAL OFFICES

1 Washington Street, Boston, Mass.

A Quarter of a

The principle of mutuality restrictively applied
Amount on One Risk, A Membership Privilege
and an unequalled financial strength.

These fiscal institutions mark the constructive
ware Men.

The largest Stock Fire Insurance Co. in the
\$2,755,000,000 at risk; has \$38,000,000 total
for each one million at risk.

The National and *The Pennsylvania* have
14 years old respectively, have \$10,800,000 at
therefore have over \$23,000 for each One Million

The National and *The Pennsylvania* pay
insurance cost showing by comparison that policy
companies 66 $\frac{2}{3}$ % more money for a pronounced

If you question these statements or count the
dividends, please write *the Secretary*.

Million Assets

to Fire Insurance — *A Class Risk, A Limited Only*, has produced a tremendous Annual Dividend

ability and determined spirit of the organized Hard-

United States, which is 63 years old, has assets, and therefore has approximately \$14,000

ware Mutual Fire Insurance Cos., which are *13 and* risk; have a Quarter of a Million Assets, and *at Risk*.

dividends (have for years), which produce a net holders in *stock companies* are paying *said stock* inferior policy.

reasoning specious, or desire to share in these

C. H. MILLER, Pres. and Treas.

W. P. LEWIS, Sec'y.

Huntingdon, Pa.

The Standard Tool Co.

TWIST DRILLS

CARBON and HIGH SPEED STEEL
REAMERS, MILLING CUTTERS,
TAPS AND SPECIAL TOOLS

Why not sell tools guaranteed to be of the
HIGHEST QUALITY

NEW YORK

CLEVELAND

CHICAGO



DISTRIBUTORS

Theatrical Stage Hardware
Chi-Namel

MURESCO
THE IDEAL WALL
FINISH

IMPERVO
VARNISHES ARE THE
BEST MADE



MOORAMEL
THE PERFECT WHITE
ENAMEL

SANI-FLAT
PRODUCES A BEAUTIFUL
FLAT FINISH

Gould & Cutler, Inc. N. E. Distributors
45 Sudbury St., Boston

FIFTY CENTS

TAKES THE

NEW ENGLAND

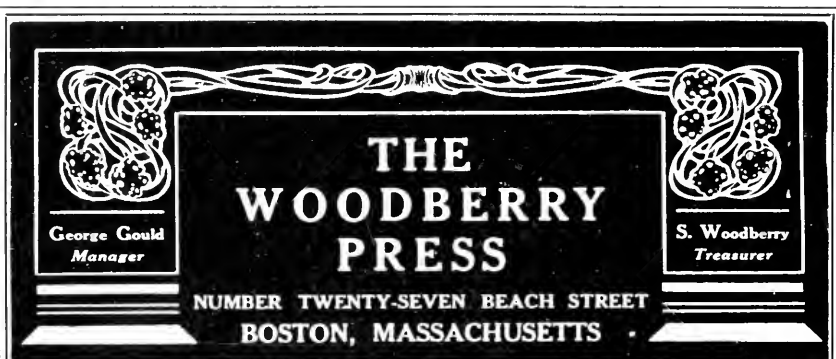
HARDWARE NEWS

TO YOUR ADDRESS
FOR ONE YEAR

*All of the New England Hardware
News Each Month*

ADDRESS

EDITOR, 176 Federal Street
BOSTON, MASS.



Established
1872

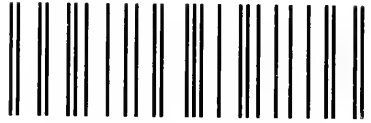
TELEPHONE
2005
OXFORD

Incorporated
1908

PRINTING ^A_N_D BINDING

P R I N T I N G T H A T A T T R A C T S,—T H E K I N D
T H A T P O S S E S S E S C H A R A C T E R A N D
D R A W I N G P O W E R—T H E K I N D T H A T
B R I D G E S T H E C H A S M W H I C H S E P A R A T E S
T H E B U Y E R A N D S E L L E R—T H E K I N D
T H A T N E V E R F I N D S I T S W A Y T O T H E
W A S T E B A S K E T T I L L W O R N O U T F R O M
C O N S T A N T H A N D L I N G—T H A T I S T H E
“W O O D B E R R Y” K I N D, W H I C H, W I T H T H E
“W O O D B E R R Y” P R O M P T S E R V I C E, I S
V A L U E D A N D A P P R E C I A T E D B Y M A N Y
S A T I S F I E D C U S T O M E R S. W H Y N O T B E -
C O M E O N E O F T H E M? T H I S C O P Y O F
T H E N E W E N G L A N D H A R D W A R E
D E A L E R S’ A S S O C I A T I O N G U I D E
B O O K I S A S A M P L E O F
“W O O D B E R R Y” Q U A L I T Y

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 078 082 0